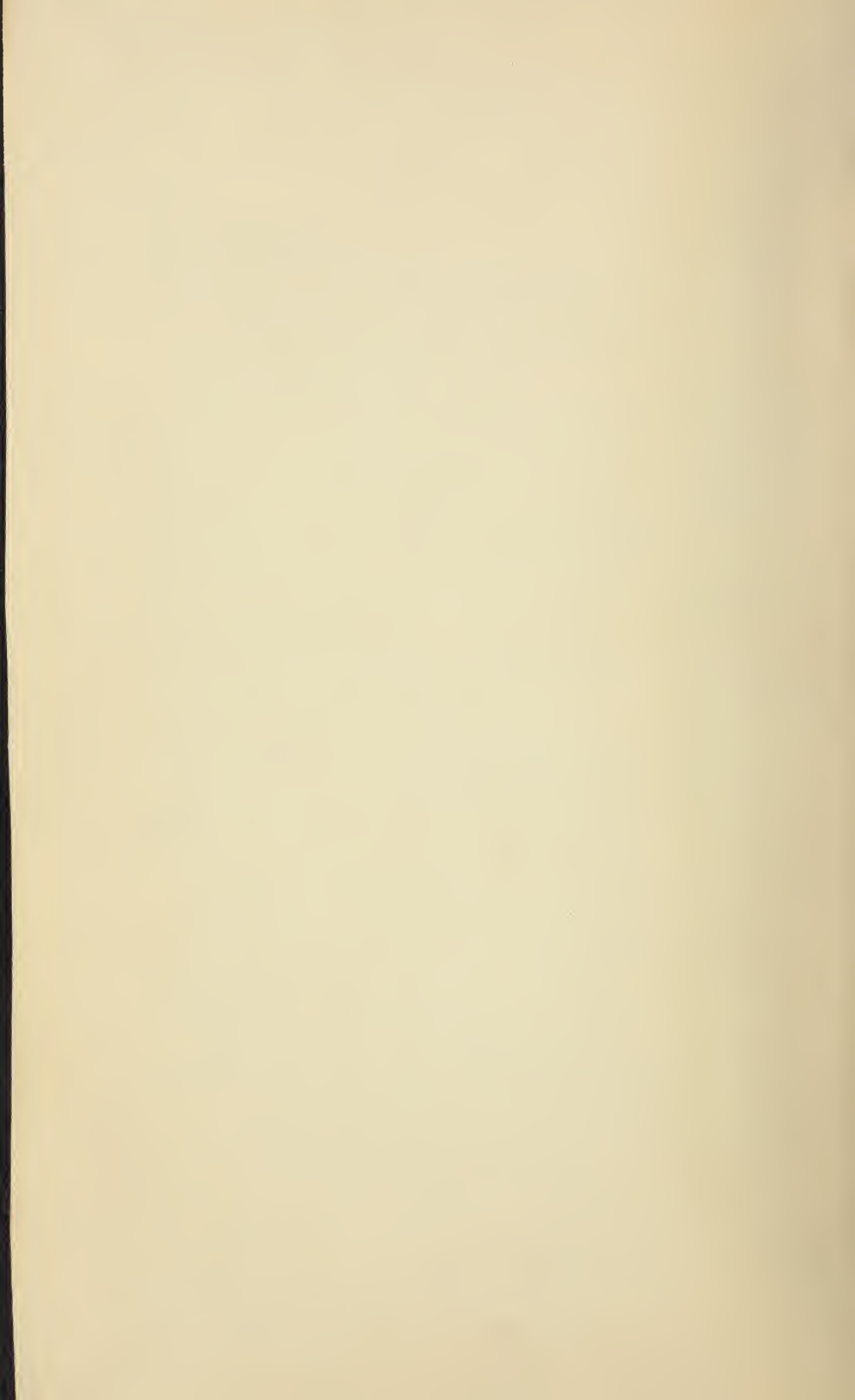




Class P.S.2560

Book .G775



Item-11

1

2 110648
5700-I

A

HARMONY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS,

8c. 8c.

London: Printed by C. Richards, 100, St. Martin's Lane.

13 Bible. N. Y. ...
" Authorized

A

HARMONY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS,

IN THE
ENGLISH AUTHORIZED VERSION,

ARRANGED ACCORDING TO

GRESWELL'S "HARMONIA EVANGELICA"

IN GREEK,

WITH REFERENCES TO HIS DISSERTATIONS ON THE SAME,

BY PERMISSION OF THE AUTHOR.

INTENDED PRINCIPALLY AS AN ACCOMPANIMENT TO

A Pictorial and Geographical Chart,

(BY R. MIMPRISS)

OF THE

HISTORY OF THE LIFE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST.

Library of Congress
1867
City of Washington
LONDON:

SAMPSON LOW, No. 42, LAMB'S CONDUIT STREET;
HATCHARD AND SON; RIVINGTONS; SEELEY AND SONS; ROAKE AND VARTY;
AND HAMILTON, ADAMS AND CO.

MDCCCXXXIII.
1

BS2560
G75

W E 10 10 96.

Address to the Patrons of the Pictorial, Geographical,
and Historical Chart, of our Lord's Ministry,*

JUST PUBLISHED.

Permission to publish an English Harmony of the four Gospels having been most liberally conceded; the Author of the CHART feels much pleasure in being able to submit to the patronage of his numerous Subscribers, the accompanying volume; which he trusts will be found every way calculated to aid the study, and increase the usefulness of that pictorial display of the life of our blessed Lord.

Clapham,

Dec. 10, 1832.

* SEE LIST.

PREFACE.

THE importance and interest of an harmonized view of the Four Gospels being acknowledged, it may be asked, what is the form or manner in which it should appear, as best adapted for consultation and investigation? Various plans have been adopted in works of this kind, but no one appears so satisfactory as that of Archbishop Newcome, in parallel columns. And the chief recommendation of it is this, that while it fully develops the author's scheme and arrangement of the course of events, it affords the reader sufficient opportunity of forming his own judgment upon the order of narration, and of investigating the peculiar diction of each Evangelist; especially where, for more easy reference to any portion of each of the Gospels, a register is given at the head of the page, by which to find the context of every passage; and any derangement of the order in which a passage is found in the sacred volume, is marked by a reference at the beginning and end of the section. For instance:—in

§xxvii. p.2. v. 1 of Matt. ix. is referred to as to be found in §xxi. p. 3.
§xx. p.3. v. 17 of Matt. viii. - - - - §xxi. p. 2.
§xxx. p.3. Matt. xv. 1. & Mark vii. 1. are - - - §viii. p.4.

At the same time the juxtaposition of corresponding portions affords satisfactory means of comparison. No other mode can so well combine the two distinct objects of a Diatessaron and a Synopsis of the four Evangelical Histories. Archbishop Newcome's plan has been adopted by the author of the *Harmonia Evangelica*, so ably illustrated by his accompanying volumes of "*Dissertations upon the Principles and Arrangement of a Harmony of the Gospels.*"

Permission has been kindly granted to the editor of this

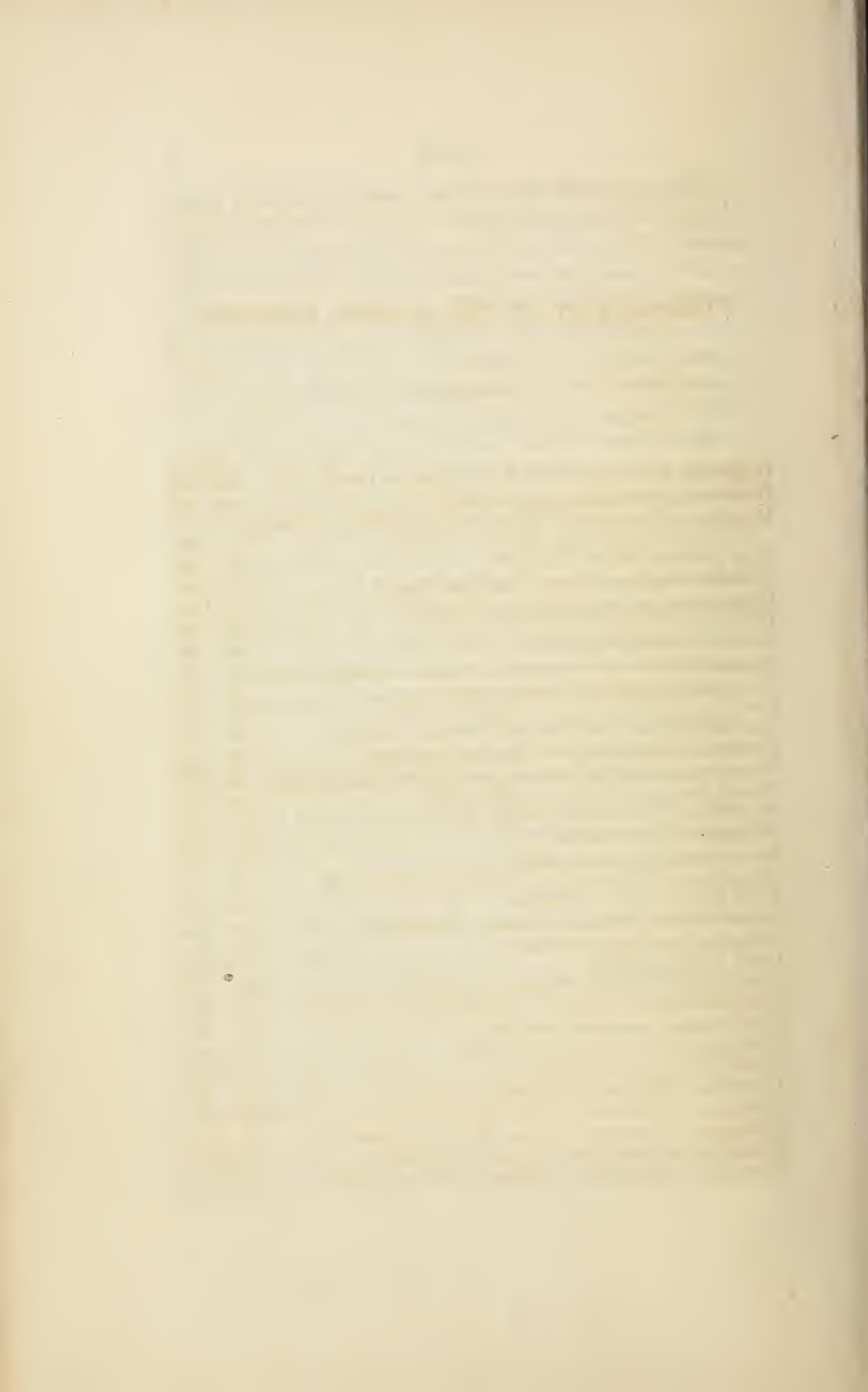
volume to avail himself of Mr. Greswell's labours in the publication of an English Harmony, undertaken in the first instance simply as an accompaniment to the Pictorial and Geographical Chart just published. The execution of the undertaking, however, requires the explanation of some peculiarities, which were suggested and adopted only at the time of the work's going to press. The first is the insertion of many of the original words in the text, not only to shew the exact agreement, or actual difference of expressions used by the sacred writers in each narrative of the same event,* but also to remedy the want of precision which sometimes occurs in our excellent translation. It may not have occurred to every student of the New Testament, how variously the same word in the original is rendered into English; or how numerous, in some cases, are the original words which correspond to the same English expression. This discrepancy arose, it is evident, from the books of the sacred scriptures having been, in the first instance, put into the hands of separate translators. The consequence was inevitable, and detracts nothing from the general excellence of our present authorized version. This division of labour in putting forth the sacred volume in English, gave occasion also to another discrepancy, which perhaps has not often been noticed; *viz.* in regard to the marking of those words by *italics*, which are not included in the original. The Gospel according to St. Luke has been more carefully attended to in this respect by the Translators than any of the other gospels. The Editor has endeavoured, in a great measure, to remedy this discrepancy also, by causing many words to appear in *italics*, which are not so distinguished in the authorized version. Further to assist in the comparison of parallel passages, the corresponding English words of one Greek word are connected together by a hyphen, which in many cases will be found to help considerably to the better understanding of a sentence or expression—will frequently recall the original to the mind, and prevent it from laying hold of a meaning which has no warrant but in the idiom of our own language.

* Where the same Greek word occurs in more than one column, an asterisk is substituted for the repetition of that word, the asterisk referring usually to the column on the outside.

Considerable difficulty has been found in adhering to one uniform and intelligible method, especially in the joining together of the several words which, corresponding to some form of a Greek verb, are nevertheless intermixed with other words, preceding or dependent on that verb. As for instance: Μη ουν μεριμνησητε, Take therefore no-thought:—ἐιχασαι ανθρωπον, to-set a-man-at-variance. It is hoped that in such cases the reader will discern, after a little attention, that the method adopted is not without a degree of satisfaction in regard to the end proposed.

Much labour has been bestowed upon these several objects, though it is not pretended that they have been *in all instances* accomplished to the fullest extent. Different individuals will, no doubt, form different estimates of the utility of each, or of all, as well as of the extent to which each ought to have been pursued. The reader is requested to accept the advantage they may furnish, and to grant the indulgence they may reasonably expect to have conceded.

One suggestion, which may be useful to all readers, whether acquainted with the Original or not, is here submitted as inviting their attention to this work. The hyphen will serve to mark the degree of emphasis any expression may have; as for instance, in that often repeated affirmation of Him who spake as the Divine Logos, whether it stand thus, “Verily, Verily I say unto you” or “Verily Verily I-say unto-you;” since in the first instance there are in addition to the words contained in the other the originals of “I” and “unto,” as we have Ἀμην Ἀμην εγω λεγω προς υ̐μας, instead of only Ἀμην Ἀμην λεγω υ̐μιν. Another example may suffice to justify the importance of the hyphen: “And ye-will not come unto me, that ye-might-have life;” where it will appear that “ye-will” is the rendering of θελετε, and not the form of the verb “come.”



CHRONOLOGY OF THE GOSPEL HISTORY.

	A. D.	PAG.
Beginning of the ministry of John, Monday, October 5th	- 26	18
Baptism of Jesus Christ, end of January	- - - 27	22
Beginning of the ministry of Jesus Christ, and first cleansing of the temple, Monday, April 5, Nisan 10	- - - ib.	29
First Passover, Friday, April 9	- - - ib.	ib.
Arrival of Jesus at Sychar, Thursday, May 3	- - - ib.	32
Imprisonment of John, Sunday, May 16	- - - ib.	34
First feast of Pentecost, Sunday, May 30	- - - ib.	36
Call of the four disciples, Friday, June 4	- - - ib.	37
Beginning of the ministry at Capernaum, Saturday, June 5	ib.	ib.
First circuit of Galilee, Sunday, June 6	- - - ib.	40
First feast of Tabernacles, Monday, October 4	- - - ib.	47
Two hundred and twentieth sabbatic year, autumn	- - - ib.	ib.
First feast of Encænïa, Sunday, December 12	- - - ib.	ib.
Miracle at the Pool of Bethesda, Sat., March 25, Nisan 10	- 28	57
Second Passover, Wednesday, March 29	- - - ib.	ib.
Second feast of Pentecost, Friday, May 19	- - - ib.	ib.
Ordination of the Twelve	- - - ib.	64
Second general circuit of Galilee	- - - ib.	76
Second feast of Tabernacles, Saturday, September 23	- - - ib.	ib.
Third general circuit of Galilee	- - - ib.	105
Second feast of Dedication, Friday, December 1	- - - ib.	ib.
Mission of the Twelve, February	- - - 29	ib.
Death of John Baptist	- - - ib.	110
First miracle of feeding, Thursday, April 5	- - - ib.	113
Discourse in the Synagogue at Capernaum, Sat, April 7	- ib.	124
Third Passover, Monday, April 16	- - - ib.	ib.
Confession of Peter, Sunday, May 20	- - - ib.	139
Transfiguration, Sunday, May 27	- - - ib.	144
Third feast of Pentecost, Wednesday, June 6	- - - ib.	ib.
Third feast of Tabernacles, Thursday, October 11	- - - ib.	157
Appearance of Jesus at the feast, Monday, October 15	- ib.	158
Miracle on the blind Man, Thursday, October 18	- - - ib.	163
Third feast of Dedication, Wednesday, December 19	- - - ib.	165

	A. D. PAG.
Raising of Lazarus, and retreat to Ephraim, January -	30 168
Return to Capernaum, and mission of the Seventy, February	ib. 170
Fourth general circuit of Galilee, March - - -	ib. 173
Passage through Jericho, Friday, March 29 - - -	ib. 203
Arrival at Bethany, Nisan 8, Saturday, March 30 - - -	ib. 207
Unction at Bethany, Saturday, March 30 - - -	ib. 208
Resort of the Jews to Bethany, Sunday, Nisan 9, March 31	ib. 210
Procession to the Temple, afternoon of Monday, Nisan 10,	
April 1 - - - - -	ib. ib.
Second cleansing of the temple, morning of Tuesday, Nisan	
11, April 2 - - - - -	ib. 221
Close of our Lord's public ministry, evening of Wednesday,	
Nisan 12, April 3 - - - - -	ib. 255
Prophecy on the Mount - - - - -	ib. 240
Compact of Judas with the Sanhedrim - - - - -	ib. 254
Celebration of the last Supper, night of Thursday, Nisan 14,	
April 4 - - - - -	ib. 257
Fourth Passover, and Passion of Jesus, Friday, Nisan 14,	
April 5 - - - - -	ib. 303
Resurrection of Jesus, Sunday, Nisan 16, April 7 - - -	ib. 325
Ascension into Heaven, Thursday, Zif or Jar 26, May 16 -	ib. 340

DATES AND PLACES OF THE GOSPELS.

	A. D.
Hebrew Gospel of St. Matthew, Judæa - - -	42
Greek Gospel of St. Matthew, Rome - - -	55
Gospel of St. Mark, Rome - - -	ib.
Gospel of St. Luke, Rome - - -	60
Gospel of St. John, Ephesus - - -	101

NOTE.

The reference of *No. &c.* at the beginning of every Section, as at SECTION XXVII. Part II.,—

	<i>Matt.</i>	<i>Mark.</i>	<i>Luke.</i>
<i>No. 62.</i>	ix. 2-8	ii. 1-12.	v. 17-26. <i>Capernaum.</i>
63.	ix. 9.	ii. 13-14.	v. 27-28. <i>Shore of Lake Gennesaret.</i>

is to the situation where the event will be found depicted in the Pictorial Chart.

ERRATA.

<i>Page</i>	8.	No. 8. For W. of Jerusalem, read Desert E. of Judea.
—	103.	For Luke xi read ix.
—	106.	For ch. x. 2. § 1 v. read § v.
—	124.	For Matt. xv. 1. § viii. and Mark vii. 1. read § i.
—	167.	For W. of Jordan, read E. of Jordan.

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS,

PART FIRST:

OR

MATTHEW, CHAP. I. II. LUKE I. II. III. 23—38.

ARRANGED IN THE ORDER OF TIME;

*Comprehending the space of 31 years; viz. from U.C. 748, B.C. 6,
to U.C. 779, A.D. 26.*

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS,

PART FIRST.

SECTION I. PART I.

PREFACE⁽¹⁾ OF THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE.

No. 1, W. of Jerusalem.

LUKE i. 1—4.

- 1 Forasmuch-as many have-taken- good to-me-also, having-had-per-
in-hand to-set-forth-in-order (*ἀνα- perfect-understanding-of all-things*
τάξασθαι) a-declaration of those from-the-very-first (*παρηκολουθη-*
things which-are-most-surely-be- *κοτι ἀνωθεν* *πασιν ἀκριβως*) to-
lieved (*πεπληροφορημενων*) among write unto-thee in-order (*καθεξης*)
2 us, even-as they-delivered *them* most-excellent Theophilus, that 4
unto-us, which from the-begin- thou-mightest-know the certainty
ning were eye-witnesses;⁽²⁾ and (*ασφαλεια*) of-those-things, where-
3 ministers of the word; it-seemed- in thou-hast-been-instructed.

(1) Diss. i. p. 5. Vol. I. On the possession of a Preface, and on the regularity of the Gospels; and p. 132, Vol. I. on the time and order of St. Luke's Gospel.

(2) p. 70, Vol. I. Note on Eye-witnesses.

SECTION II.

THE BIRTH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST IS FORETOLD TO ZACHARIAS.

No. 2, W. of Jerusalem.

LUKE i. 5—23.

- 5 There-was in the days of-Herod, ing in all the commandments and
the king of Judea, a-certain priest ordinances (*δικαιωμασι*) of-the-Lord
named Zacharias, of the-course blameless. And they had no child, 7
of-Abia: and his wife *was* of the because-that Elisabeth was bar-
daughters of-Aaron, and her name ren, and they-both were *now* well-
6 *was* Elisabeth. And they-were stricken in years.
both righteous before God, walk-

(1) Diss. x. p. 377, Vol. I. For the time when the course of Abia was in office.

Matt. i. 1, § x, p. 1. *Mark* i. 1, § ii. *John* i. 1, § i, p. 2.

LUKE i.

8 And it-came-to-pass, that while he executed-the-priest's-office before God in the order-of-his course, 9 according-to the custom-of-the priest's-office, his-lot-was to-burn-incense when-he-went into the temple-of-the Lord. And the whole multitude-of-the people-were-praying without-at-the-time-of-incense. 11 And there-appeared unto-him an-angel-of-the-Lord standing on the-right-side-of-the altar 12 of-incense. And when-Zacharias saw *him*, he-was-troubled, 13 and fear-fell upon him. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer (*ἡ δέησις*) is-heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall-bear thee a-son, and thou-shalt-call his name John. 14 And thou shalt-have-joy and gladness; and many shall-rejoice at 15 his birth. For he-shall-be great in-the-sight-of-the-Lord, and shall-drink neither wine nor strong-drink; and he-shall-be-filled with-the-Holy Ghost, even from 16 (*ἐν ἐκ*) his mother's womb. And many-of-the children-of-Israel shall-he-turn-to-the-Lord their 17 God. And he shall-go before him in the-spirit and power of Elias, to-turn-the-hearts-of-the-

fathers-to-the-children, and the-disobedient-to-the-wisdom-of-the-just; to-make-ready-a-people-prepared-for-the-Lord.

And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall-I-know this? for I am an-old-man, and my wife well-stricken in years. And 19 the angel answering said unto-him, I am Gabriel, that stand-in-the-presence-of-God; and am-sent-to-speak unto thee, and-to-shew thee these-glad-tidings. (*εὐαγγελισασθαι σοι ταῦτα*.) And, behold, 20 thou-shalt-be dumb, and not able to-speak, until the-day that these-things shall-be-performed, because (*ἀνθ' ὧν*) thou-believest not my words, which shall-be-fulfilled in their season. (*εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν*)

And the people waited-for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried-so-long in the temple. And 22 when-he-came-out, he-could not speak unto-them: and they-perceived that he-had-seen a-vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto-them, and remained (*διέμεινε*) speechless. And it-came-to-pass, 23 *that* as-soon-as the days-of-his ministration were-accomplished, he-departed to his own-house.

SECTION III.

CONCEPTION OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.

No. 3, W. of Jerusalem.

LUKE i. 24, 25.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying, Thus hath-the Lord dealt with-me in

the-days wherein he-looked-on me, to-take-away my reproach among men.

Matt. i. 1, § x, p. 1. *Mark* i. 1, § II. *John* i. 1, § 1, p. 2.

SECTION IV.

THE ANNUNCIATION.

No. 4, *Nazareth*.

LUKE i. 26—38.

- 26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was-sent from God unto a-city of-Galilee, named
 27 Nazareth, to a-virgin espoused to-a-man whose name *was* Joseph, of the-house of-David; and the
 28 virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came-in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly-favour-
 ed, (κεχαριτωμενη) the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among
 29 women. And when-she saw *him*, she-was-troubled at his saying, and cast-in-her-mind (διελογιζετο) what-manner-of salutation this should-be.
 30 And the angel said unto-her, Fear not, Mary: for thou-hast-
 31 found favour with God. And, behold, thou-shalt-conceive in thy-womb, and bring-forth a-son, and
 32 shalt-call his name Jesus. He shall-be great, and shall-be-called the-Son of-the-Highest: and the-Lord God (Κυριος ὁ Θεος) shall-
 give unto-him the throne of-his father David: and he-shall-reign 33
 over (επι) the house of-Jacob for ever (εις τους αιωνας); and of-his kingdom there-shall-be no end. (ουκ εσται τελος.) Then said Mary 34
 unto the angel, How shall-this be, seeing I-know not a-man? And the angel answered and- 35
 said unto-her, The-Holy Ghost shall-come upon thee, and the-power of-the-Highest shall-over-shadow thee: therefore also that holy-thing which-shall-be-born of 36
 thee shall-be-called the-Son of-God. And, behold, thy cousin 36
 Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a-son in her old-age: and this is the-sixth month with-her, who-
 was-called barren. For with God 37
 nothing shall-be-impossible. And 38
 Mary said, Behold the handmaid of-the-Lord; be-it unto-me accord-
 ing-to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

SECTION V.

MARY VISITS ELISABETH.

No. 5, *W. of Jerusalem*.

LUKE i. 39—55.

- 39 And Mary arose in those days, and-went into the hill-country with haste, into a-city-of-Juda;
 40 and entered into the house of-Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.
 41 And it-came-to-pass, *that*, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of-
 Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with-the-Holy Ghost: And she- 42
 spake-out with-a-loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou a-
 mong women, and blessed *is* the fruit of-thy womb. And whence *is* 43

Matt. i. 1. § x, p. 1. Mark i. 1. § II. John i. 1. § I, p. 2.

LUKE i.

- 43 this to-me, that the mother of-my holy *is* his name. And his mercy 50
 44 Lord should-come to me? For, *is* on-them that-fear him from-
 lo, as-soon-as the voice of-thy sal- generation to-generation. (εις
 lutation sounded in mine ears, γενεας γενεων.) He-hath-shewed 51
 the babe leaped in my womb for strength (εποιησε κρατος) with his
 joy. And blessed *is* she that-believed: arm; he-hath-scattered the-proud
 ed: forthere-shall-be-a-performance in-the-imagination of-their hearts.
 of-those-things (τελειωσεις τοις) He-hath-put-down the-mighty 52
 which-were-told her from the- from *their* seats, and exalted
 46 Lord. And Marysaid, Mysouldoth- them-of-low-degree. He-hath- 53
 47 magnify the Lord. And my spirit filled the hungry with-good
 hath-rejoiced in God my Saviour things; and the-rich he-hath-sent
 48 (επι τη Θεω τη σωτηρι.) For he- empty-away. He-hath-holpen (αν-
 hath-regarded the low-estate (τα- τελαβετο) his servant Israel, in-
 πεινωσιν) of-his handmaiden: for, remembrance-of (μνησθηναι) *his*
 behold, from henceforth all gene- mercy, (as he-spake to our fa- 55
 49 rations shall-call me-blessed. For thers,) to-Abraham, and to-his
 he that-*is*-mighty hath-done to seed for ever. (εις τον αιωνα.)
 me great-things; (μεγαλεια) and

SECTION VI.

MARY RETURNS HOME ; AND IS TAKEN INTO THE HOUSE OF JOSEPH
 AS HIS ESPOUSED WIFE.

No. 6, Nazareth.

MATTHEW i. 18—25.

- 18 Now the birth of-Jesus Christ was on-this-
 wise: when-as-his mother Mary was-espoused
 to-Joseph, before they came-together, she-
 was-found with-child of the-Holy Ghost.(2)
 19 Then (δε) Joseph her husband, being
 a - just *man*, and not willing to - make
 her - a - publick - example, (παραδειγματισαι)
 was - minded to - put her - away privily.
 20 But while-he thought-on (ενθυμηθεντος) these-
 things, behold, the-angel of-the-Lord appeared
 unto-him in a-dream, saying, Joseph, *thou* son
 of-David, fear not to-take-unto *thee* Mary thy
 wife: for that which-is-conceived in her is of
 21 the-Holy Ghost. And she-shall-bring-forth a-
 son, and thou-shalt-call his name JESUS: for
 he shall-save his people from their sins.
 22 Now all this was-done, that it might-be-fulfilled
 which-was-spoken of the Lord by the prophet,
 23 saying, Behold, a virgin (η παρθενος) shall-be-
 with-child, and shall-bring-forth a-son, and
 they-shall-call his name Emmanuel, which
 being-interpreted is, God (δ θεος) with us.

(1) Diss. ix. 319, Vol. I.

(2) Diss. xii. 446, Vol. I.

LUKE i. 56.

And Mary abode 56
 with her about three
 months,(1) and re-
 turned to her-own
 house.

Matt. i. 1, § x, p. 1. Mark i. 1, § II. John i. 1, § I, p. 2.

MATTHEW i. 24—25.

LUKE.

24 Then Joseph being-raised from sleep did as the
angel of-the-Lord had-bidden him, and-took-
25 unto *him* his wife: and knew her not till she-
had-brought-forth her first-born son.

SECTION VII.

BIRTH⁽¹⁾ AND CIRCUMCISION OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.

No. 7, W. of Jerusalem.

LUKE i. 57—79.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came visited and redeemed (*εποίησε λυ-
that-she-should-be-delivered; and τρωσιν τψ*) his people. And hath- 69
58 she-brought-forth a-son. And her raised-up an horn of-salvation for-
neighbours and her cousins heard us in the house of-his servant David;
how the-Lord had-shewed-great as he-spake by the-mouth of-his ho- 70
mercy (*εμεγαλυνε το ελεος*) upon- ly prophets, which-have been since
her; and they-rejoiced-with her. the-world-began (*απ' αιωνος*):
59 And it-came-to-pass, *that* on the that - we - should-be-saved from 71
eighth day they-came to-circumcise (*σωτηριαν εξ*) our enemies, and
the child; and they-called him Za- from the-hand of-all that-hate us;
charias, after the name of-his father. To-perform the-mercy *promised* to 72
60 And his mother answered and- (*ποιησαι ελεος μετα*) our fathers,
said, Not *so*; but he-shall-be-call- and to-remember his holy cove-
61 ed John. And they-said unto her, nant; the-oath which he-swore 73
There-is none of thy kindred that to our father Abraham, that-he- 74
62 is-called by-this name. And they- would-grant (*του δουναι*) unto-us,
made-signs to-his father, how that-we-being-delivered out-of
he-would have - him called. the-hand of-our enemies, might-
63 And he-asked -for a-writing-ta- serve him without-fear, in holi- 75
ble, and-wrote, saying, His name ness and righteousness before
is John. And they-marvelled all. him, all the days of-our life.
64 And his mouth was-opened And thou, child, shalt-be-called 76
immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, the-prophet of-the-Highest: for
and he-spake, and-praised God thou-shalt-go before the-face of-
65 And fear-came on all that-dwelt- the-Lord to-prepare his ways;⁽²⁾
round-about them: and all these to-give knowledge of-salvation 77
sayings were - noised - abroad unto-his people by the-remission
throughout all the hill-country-of- (*εν αφεσει*) of-their sins, through 78
66 Judea. And all they that-heard the-tender mercy (*δια σπλαγχνα*
them, laid-them-up in their hearts, ελεος) of-our God; whereby (*εν*
saying, What-manner-of child οις) the-day-spring (*ανατολη*) from
shall-this-be? And the-hand of- on-high hath-visited us, to-give- 79
the-Lord was with him. light (*επιφαινει*) to-them that-sit
67 And his father Zacharias was- in darkness and *in* the-shadow of-
filled with-the-Holy Ghost, and death, to-guide our feet into the-
68 prophesied, saying, Blessed *be* the way of-peace.

(1) Diss. x. p. 335, 352, 377, Vol. I.

(2) Diss. viii. p. 293, Vol. I. On the ministry of John the Baptist, and of Jesus Christ.

Matt. i. 1, § x, p. 1. *Mark* i. 1, § 11. *John* i. 1, § 1, p. 2.

SECTION VIII.

THE RESIDUE OF THE HISTORY OF JOHN, THE BAPTIST, BEFORE HIS
APPEARANCE IN PUBLIC.

No. 8, *W. of Jerusalem.*

LUKE i. 80.

80 And the child grew, and waxed- serts till the-day of-his shewing
strong in-spirit, and was in the de- (*αποδείξεως*) unto Israel.⁽¹⁾

(1) Diss. i. p. 9. Vol. I.

SECTION IX.

THE MESSIAH IS BORN AT BETHLEHEM:⁽¹⁾ HIS BIRTH IS ANNOUNCED BY AN
ANGEL TO THE SHEPHERDS: HE IS CIRCUMCISED AND NAMED JESUS.

No. 9, *Luke* ii. 1—7, No. 10, ii. 8—15, No. 11, ii. 16—20. *Bethlehem* ;
No. 12, *Matt.* i. 25. *Luke* ii. 21, *Jerusalem.*

MATT. i. 25.

LUKE ii. 1—21.

- 1 And it-came-to-pass in those days, *that* there-went-out a-decree from Cesar Augustus, that-all the world
- 2 (*οικουμένην*) should-be-taxed. (*And* this taxing was
- 3 first-made when-Cyrenius was-governor of-Syria,⁽²⁾ and all went to-be-taxed, every-one into his-own city.
- 4 And Joseph also went-up from Galilee, out-of the-city of-Nazareth, into Judea, unto the-city of-David, which is-called Bethlehem; (because he was of the-house and line-age of-David:) to-be-taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great-with-child.
- 6 And so-it-was, *that*, while they were there, the days were-
- 7 accomplished that-she should-be-delivered. And she-brought-forth her first-born son, and wrapped him-in-swaddling-clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there-was no room for-them in the inn.
- 8 And there-were in the same country shepherds abiding-in-the-field, keeping watch over their flock by-night.⁽³⁾
- 9 And, lo, *the* angel of-the-Lord came-upon them, and the-glory of-the-Lord shone-round-about them: and they-were
- 10 sore afraid. And the angel said unto-them, Fear not: for, behold, I-bring you-good-tidings-of great joy, which shall-
- 11 be to-all people. For unto-you is-born this-day in the-city of-David a-Saviour, which is Christ *the* Lord. And this
- 12 shall be a sign (*το σημεϊον*) unto-you: Ye-shall-find the-babe wrapped-in-swaddling-clothes, lying in a-manger.

(1) A. M. 4000, A. U. 750, B. C. 4, April 5. See Diss. x. p. 328, Vol. I. On the time of year when our Lord was born. See Diss. x. App. p. 379, Vol. I. On the date of the Exodus, & of the first passover.

(2) See Diss. xii. p. 443, Vol. I. On the Census of Cyrenius, or the meaning of *Luke* ii. 2.

(3) See Diss. x. p. 331, Vol. I. On the pastoral habits of Judæa.

Matt. i. 1, § x, p. 1. *Mark* i. 1, § II, p. 2. *Luke* ii. 22, § XI, p. 1. *John* i. 1, § I, p. 2.

MATT. i. 25.

LUKE ii.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude
14 of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory
to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good-will
toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away
from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another,
Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing
which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known
unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary, and
Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they
had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was
told them concerning this child. And all they that heard it,
wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them
20 (*συμβάλλουσα*) in her heart. And the shepherds returned,
glorifying and praising God for all the things that they
had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

And he called
his name
JESUS.

21 And when eight days⁽⁴⁾ were accomplished for the
circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS,
which was so named of the angel before he was conceived
in the womb.

(4) See Diss. x. p. 351, Vol. I, On this striking coincidence with his birth.

SECTION X.

THE GENEALOGY OF JESUS CHRIST, ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW, SHEWING HIS
DESCENT THROUGH JOSEPH:—THE SAME GENEALOGY, ACCORDING TO
ST. LUKE, SHEWING HIS DESCENT THROUGH MARY.⁽¹⁾

No. 13, Jerusalem.

MATTHEW i. 1—17.

LUKE iii. 23—38.

1 The book of the generation
of Jesus Christ, the son of David,
the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and
Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob
begat Judas and his brethren;

3 and Judas begat Phares
and Zara of Tamar; and
Phares begat Esrom; and

4 Esrom begat Aram; and
Aram begat Aminadab; and
Aminadab begat Naasson;

and Naasson begat Salmon;
5 and Salmon begat Booz of

Jesus being (as was supposed) (*ενομιζετο*) the son of Joseph,
which was the son of Heli, which was the son of Matthat,
which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi,
which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,
which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos,
which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli,
which was the son of Nagge, which was the son of Maath,
which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei,
which was the son of Joseph, which—

(1) Diss. ii. p. 101, Vol. II, On the two Genealogies.

Matt.ii. 1, § XII, p. 1. Mark i. 1, § II, p. 2. Luke ii. 22, § XI, p. 1. John i. 1, § I, p. 2

MATTHEW i.

Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed
6 begat Jesse; and Jesse begat David the king;

And David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the
7 wife of Urias; and Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat
8 Asa; and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;
9 and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat E-
10 zekias; and Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat
11 Josias; and Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel; and Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and E-
14 liakim begat Azor; and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying-away into Babylon, are fourteen generations; and from the carrying-away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations. (See Sect. VI. for Matt. i. 18—25.)

LUKE iii.

was the son of-Juda, which-was the 27 son of-Joanna, which-was the son of-Rhesa, which-was the son of-Zorobabel, which-was the son of-Salathiel,

Which-was the son of-Neri, which-was 28 the son of-Melchi, which-was the son of-Addi, which-was the son of-Cosam, which-was the son of-Elmodam, which-was the son of-Er, which-was the son 29 of-Jose, which-was the son of-Eliezer, which-was the son of-Jorim, which-was the son of-Matthat, which-was the son of-Levi, which-was the son of-Simeon, 30 which-was the son of-Juda, which-was the son of-Joseph, which-was the son of-Jonan, which-was the son of-Eliakim, which-was the son of-Melea, which 31 was the son of-Menan, which-was the son of-Mattatha, which-was the son of-Nathan, which-was the son of-David,

Which-was the son of-Jesse, 32 which-was the son of-Obed, which-was the son of-Booz, which-was the son of-Salmon, which-was the son of-Naasson, which-was the son of-Aminadab, which 33 was the son of-Aram, which-was the son of-Esrom, which-was the son of-Phares, which-was the son of-Juda, which-was the son of-Jacob, which- 34 was the son of-Isaac, which-was the son of-Abraham, which-was the son of-Thara, which-was the son of-Nachor,

Which-was the son of-Saruch, which- 35 was the son of-Ragau, which-was the son of-Phalec, which-was the son of-Heber, which-was the son of-Sala, which-was the son of-Cainan, which- 36 was the son of-Arphaxad, which-was the son of-Sem, which-was the son of-Noe, which-was the son of-Lamech, which-was the son of-Mathusala, 37 which-was the son of-Enoch, which-was the son of-Jared, which-was the son of-Maleleel, which-was the son of-Cainan, which-was the son of-Enos, 38 which-was the son of-Seth, which-was the son of-Adam, which-was the son of-God.

Matt. ii. 1, § XII, p. 1. *Mark* i. 1, § II, p. 2. *Luke* ii. 39, § XIV, p. 1. *John* i. 1, § I, p. 2.

SECTION XI.

JESUS IS PRESENTED IN THE TEMPLE: ⁽¹⁾ SIMEON AND ANNA BEAR WITNESS TO HIM.

No. 14, *Jerusalem.*

LUKE ii. 22—38.

- 22 And when the days of-her pu-
rification according-to the law of-
Moses were-accomplished, they-
brought him to Jerusalem, to-pre-
sent him (*παρουσιάσαι*) to-the
23 Lord; (as it-is-written in the-law
of-the-Lord, every male that-open-
eth the-womb shall-be-called holy
24 to-the Lord;) and to-offer a-sacri-
fice according-to that which-is-said
in the-law of-the-Lord, A-pair of-
turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.
25 And, behold, there-was a-man
in Jerusalem, whose name *was*
Simeon; and the same man *was*
just and devout (*ευλαβης*) waiting-
for the-consolation of-Israel: and
the-Holy Ghost *was* upon him.
26 And it-was revealed (*κεκηρημα-
τίσμενον*) unto-him by the Holy
Ghost, that-he-should-not see
death, before he-had-seen the
27 Lord's Christ. And he-came by
(*εν*) the Spirit into the temple:
and when (*και εν τω*) the parents
brought-in the child Jesus, to-do
for him after the custom of-the
28 law, then took he him-up in his
arms, and blessed God, and said,
29 Lord, now lettest-thou thy servant-
depart in peace, according-to thy
30 word: for mine eyes have-seen
31 thy salvation (*το σωτηριον*), which
thou-hast-prepared before the-face
of-all people; A-light to lighten 32
(*εις αποκαλυσιν*) the-Gentiles, and
the- glory of- thy people Israel.
And Joseph and his mother mar- 33
velled at those-things which-
were-spoken of him. And Simeon 34
blessed them, and said unto Mary
his mother, Behold, this *child* is-
set for the-fall and rising-again
of-many in Israel; and for a-sign
which-shall-be-spoken-against;
(yea, a-sword shall-pierce-through 35
thy-own soul also,) that the-
thoughts (*διαλογισμοι*) of many
hearts may-be-revealed.
- And there-was *one* Anna, a-pro- 36
phetess, the-daughter of-Phanuel,
of the-tribe of-Aser: she was of
a-great age, and-had-lived with
an-husband seven years from her
virginity; and she *was* a-wi- 37
dow of-about fourscore-and-four
years, which departed not from the
temple, but-served *God* with-fast-
ings and prayers night and day.
And she coming-in that instant 38
(*αυτη τη ωρα*) gave-thanks-like-
wise (*ανθωμολογειτο*) unto-the
Lord, and spake of him to-all
them that-looked-for redemption
in Jerusalem.

(1) Diss. x. 352, Vol. I.

Mark i. 1, § 11, p. 2. *Luke* ii. 39, § xiv, p. 1. *John* i. 1, § 1, p. 2.

SECTION XII.

MAGI, OR WISE MEN FROM THE EAST, BEING WARNED BY THE APPEARANCE OF A STAR OF THE INCARNATION AND BIRTH OF THE MESSIAH, ARRIVE AT JERUSALEM; (1) THEY ARE SENT TO BETHLEHEM; AND BEING CONDUCTED BY THE SAME STAR TO THE HOUSE OF JOSEPH, THEY WORSHIP THE INFANT CHRIST; AND RETURN HOME.

No. 15, Bethlehem.

MATTHEW ii. 1—12.

- 1 Now when-Jesus was-born in Bethlehem-of-Judea in the-days of-Herod the king, behold, there-came wise-men from the-east to
 2 Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that-is-born King of-the Jews? for we-have-seen his star in the east, and are-come to-worship him.
 3 When-Herod the king had-heard *these things*, he-was-troubled, and and all Jerusalem with him.
 4 And when-he-had-gathered all the chief-priests and scribes of the people-together, he-demanded of them where Christ should-be-
 5 born. And they said unto-him, In Bethlehem-of-Judea: for thus it-is-written by the prophet.
 6 And thou Bethlehem, *in the* land of-Juda, art not the-least among the princes-of-Juda: for out-of thee shall-come a-Governor that shall-rule (*ποιμανῆι*) my people Israel.
 7 Then Herod, when-he-had-privily called the wise-men, enquired of them-diligently (*ἡκρι-* βωσε παρ') what time the star appeared. And he-sent them to 8 Bethlehem, and-said, Go and-search diligently for the young-child; and when ye-have-found *him*, bring me-word-again, that I may-come and-worship him-also.
 When they had-heard the king, 9 they-departed; and, lo, the star, which they-saw in the east, went-before them, till it-came and-stood over where the young-child was. When-they-saw the star, 10 they-rejoiced-with exceeding great joy. And when-they-were-11 come into the house, they-saw the young-child with Mary his mother, and fell-down, and-worshipped him: and when-they-had-opened their treasures, they-presented unto-him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. And being-warned-of-God in a-12 dream that-they-should-not return to Herod, they-departed into their-own country another way.

(1) On the visit of the Magi, see Diss. iv. 138, Vol. 2.

Mark i. 1, § 11. *Luke* iii. 1, § 11. *John* i. 1, § 1, p. 2.

SECTION XIII.

AFTER THE RETURN OF THE MAGI, JOSEPH IS WARNED OF GOD TO FLY WITH THE INFANT JESUS AND MARY INTO EGYPT.⁽¹⁾ THE CHILDREN AT BETHLEHEM, FROM TWO YEARS OLD AND UNDER, BY COMMAND OF HEROD ARE PUT TO DEATH.

No. 16, ii. 13—15. Bethlehem, No. 17, ii. 16—18, between Rama and Bethlehem.

MATTHEW ii. 13—18.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young-child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young-child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young-child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.⁽²⁾

Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two-years-old and under; according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise-men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, in Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

(1) Diss. X. p. 336, Vol. I.

(2) Diss. X, p. 337, Vol. I.

SECTION XIV.

AFTER THE DEATH OF HEROD, JOSEPH IS AGAIN WARNED OF GOD TO RETURN FROM EGYPT.⁽¹⁾ HE SETTLES, WITH THE HOLY FAMILY, AT NAZARETH, IN GALILEE.

No. 18, Nazareth.

MATTHEW ii. 19—23.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, and take the young-child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young-child's life. And he arose, and took the young-child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. 22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee: and he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

LUKE ii. 39.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

(1) Diss. x. p. 338, Vol. I,

Matt. iii. 1. *Mark* i. 1. *Luke* iii. 1, § II. *John* i. 1, § I, p. 2.

SECTION XV.

THE RESIDUE OF THE HISTORY OF JESUS, BEFORE HIS APPEARANCE IN PUBLIC
FROM THE CLOSE OF THE FIRST YEAR OF HIS AGE, TO THE
MIDDLE OF HIS THIRTIETH.

No. 19, *Jerusalem*.

LUKE ii. 40—52.

- 40 And the child grew, and waxed- strong in-spirit, filled with-wis-
dom: and the-grace of-God was
41 upon him. Now his parents went
to Jerusalem every year at-the
42 feast of-the passover. And when
he-was twelve years-old, they
went-up to Jerusalem after the
43 custom of-the feast.⁽¹⁾ And when-
they-had-fulfilled the days, as they
returned, the child Jesus tarried-
behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph
and his mother knew not *of it*.
44 But *they*, supposing him to-have-
been in the company, went a-
day's journey; and they-sought
him among *their* kinsfolk and
45 acquaintance. And when-they-
found him not, they-turned-back-
again to Jerusalem, seeking him.
46 And it-came-to-pass, *that* after
three days they-found him in the
temple, sitting in the-midst of-the
doctors, both hearing them, and
asking them-questions. And all
47 that heard him were-astonished
at his understanding and answers.
And when-they-saw him, they- 48
were-amazed; and his mother
said unto him, Son, why hast-
thou-thus dealt-with us? behold,
thy father and-I have-sought thee
sorrowing. And he-said unto 49
them, How *is it* that ye-sought
me? wist-ye not that I must be
about my Father's *business*? (*ἐν*
τοῖς τοῦ πατρὸς μου) And they 50
understood not the saying which
he-spake unto-them.
And he-went-down with them, 51
and came to Nazareth, and was
subject-unto them: but his mother
kept all these sayings in her heart.
And Jesus increased in-wisdom 52
and stature, and *in* favour with
God and man.

(1) See Diss. X. 342, Vol. i. on the purpose for which our Lord was taken up.

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS,

PART SECOND :

OR

MATTHEW, CHAP. III, IV, V, VI, VII, VIII, 1—4. 14—17. IX. 2—9.

MARK, CHAP. I, II. 1—22. LUKE, CHAP. III. 1—23. IV, V.

JOHN, CHAP. I, II, III, IV.

ARRANGED IN THE ORDER OF TIME ;

Comprehending the space of One Year and Six Months ; viz. from the commencement of the preaching of John the Baptist, v. c. 779, A. D. 26, medio to the end of the first year of the ministry of Jesus Christ, v. c. 781. A. D. 28. ineunte.

Matt. iii. 1. Mark i. 1. Luke iii. 1, § II.

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS,

PART SECOND.

SECTION I.

INTRODUCTION OF THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.⁽¹⁾

No. 20. Jerusalem.

JOHN i. 1—18.

- 1 IN the-beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and
 2 the Word was God. The-same was in the-beginning with God.
 3 All-things were-made by him; and without him was-not any-
 4 thing made that was-made. In him was life; and the life was the
 5 light of-men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness
 comprehended (*κατελαβεν*) it not.
 6 There-was-a-man sent from God, 7 whose name *was* John. The-same came for a-witness, to bear-witness of (*περι*) the Light, that all *men*
 8 through him might-believe. He was not that Light, (*το φως*) but
was sent to bear-witness of that
 9 Light. *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that-
 10 cometh into the world. *He* was in the world, and the world was-made by him, and the world knew
 11 him not. He-came unto his-own, (*εις τα ιδια*) and his-own (*οι ιδιοι*)
 12 received him not. But as-many-as received him, to-them gave-he
 power (*εξουσιαν*) to-become the-sons of-God, *even* to-them that-believe on his name : Which were- 13
 born, not of blood, nor of the-will of-the-flesh, nor of the-will of-man, but of God.
 And the Word was-made flesh, 14 and dwelt (*εσκηνωσεν*) among (*εν*) us, (and we-beheld (*εθεασαμεθα*) his glory, the-glory as of-the-only-begotten of the-Father,) full of-grace and truth. John bare-witness of 15
 him, and cried, saying, This was *he* of-whom I-spake, He that-cometh after me is preferred-before me : for he-was before me.⁽²⁾
 (*πρωτος μου ην.*) And of his full- 16
 ness have-all we received, and grace for (*αυτι*) grace. For the 17
 law was-given by Moses, *but* grace and truth (*η χαρις και η αληθεια*) came by Jesus Christ. No- 18
 man hath-seen God at-any-time ; the only-begotten Son, which is in (*εις*) the bosom of-the Father, he hath-declared *him*. (*εξηγησατο.*)

See Diss. V. p. 147, Vol. II. on the ministry of John the Baptist.

(1) See Diss. VII. p. 189, Vol. II. on the supplemental relation of John, i.—iv.

(2) See Diss. V. p. 162, Vol. II. on the true meaning of John i. 15.

Mark i. 5, § III. John i. 19—28, § VIII.

SECTION II.

JOHN THE BAPTIST, IS WARNED BY THE WORD OF GOD TO ENTER UPON HIS PUBLIC MINISTRY.⁽¹⁾

No. 21. Wilderness of Judæa, S. of Jericho.

MATTHEW iii. 1—4.

MARK l. 1—4. 6.

LUKE iii. 1—6.

1 The-beginning of-the
gospel of-Jesus Christ,
the-Son of-God;

2 As it-is-written in the
prophets, Behold, I send
(*αποστέλλω τον*) my
messenger before thy
face, which shall-pre-
pare thy way before thee.

3 The-voice of-one-cry-
ing in the wilderness,
Prepare-ye the way of-
the-Lord, make his
paths straight.

1 Now in the-fifteenth⁽³⁾
year of-the reign of-Ti-
berius Cesar, Pontius
Pilate being-governor
of-Judea, and Herod be-
ing-tetrarch of-Galilee,
and his brother Philip
tetrarch of-Iturea and
of-the-region of-Trach-
onitis, and Lysanias the-
tetrarch of-Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas
being-the-high-priests,
the-word of-God came
unto John the son of-
Zacharias in the wild-
erness.

1 In those days came⁽²⁾
John the Baptist,
preaching in the
wilderness of-Judæa,⁽³⁾

2 and saying,

4 John did bap-
tize
in the
wilderness,

and preach the-baptism
of-repentance for
the-remission of-sins.

3 And he-
came into
all the country-
about Jordan,
preaching the-baptism
of-repentance for
the-remission of-sins.

Repent-ye: for the
kingdom of-heaven
is-at-hand.

(1) Probably Oct. 5, A. V. 779, A. D. 26. Diss. v. p. 176, Vol. II.

(2) On the scene of his ministry, Diss. v. p. 177, Vol. II.

(3) On the 15th year of Tiberius, Diss. vi. p. 271, Vol. I.

Mark i. 5. § III. John i. 19-28. § VIII.

MATTHEW iii.

MARK i.

LUKE iii.

3 For this is he
that-was-spoken-
of by the prophet
Esaïas, saying,
The-voice of-one-crying
in the wilderness,
Prepare-ye the way
of-the-Lord, make
his paths straight.

4 As it-is-writ-
ten in the-book of-
the-words of-Esaïas
the prophet, saying,
The-voice of-one-crying
in the wilderness,
Prepare-ye the way
of-the-Lord, make
his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall-be-
filled, and every moun-
tain and hill shall-be-
brought-low ; (*ταπεινω-
θησεται*) and the crook-
ed shall-be made (*εσται
εὐς εὐθείας*) straight, and
the rough ways *shall be*
made-smooth ;

6 And all flesh shall-see
the salvation (*σωτηριον*)
of-God.

4 And the same John
had his raiment
of camel's hair,
and a-leathern girdle
about his loins ; and
his meat was locusts
and wild honey.

6 And John
was clothed-
with camel's hair,
& *with* a-girdle of-a-skin
about his loins ; and
he-did-eat locusts
and wild honey.
(*for i, 7, see § IV.*)

SECTION III.

THE MULTITUDES RESORT TO THE BAPTISM OF JOHN : THE PHARISEES AND
SADDUCEES ARE REPROVED BY HIM : THE COMMON PEOPLE, THE PUBLICANS,
THE SOLDIERS, ARE EACH INSTRUCTED BY HIM IN THEIR PROPER DUTY.

No. 22. Bethabara, E. of Jericho.

MATTHEW iii. 5-10.

MARK i. 5.

LUKE iii. 7-14.

5 Then went-out 5
to him
Jerusalem,
and all Judæa,
and all the region-
round-about Jordan,
6 And were-baptized
of him in

And there-went-out
unto him
all the land of-Judæa,
and they of-Jerusalem,

And were-all baptized
of him in the

Mark i. 7, § IV. John i. 19-28, § VIII.

MATTHEW iii.	MARK i.	LUKE iii.
Jordan, confessing (εξομολογου- μενοι) their sins.	river of-Jordan, confessing* their sins. (for i, 6, see § II.)	
7 But when-he- saw many of-the Pha- risees & Sadducees come to his baptism, he-said unto-them, O-generation (Γεννημα- τα) of-vipers, who hath- warned (ὑπεδειξεν) you to-flee from the wrath to-come (μελλουσης)?		Then said-he to-the 7 multitude that- came-forth to-be- baptized of him, O-generation* of-vipers, who hath- warned* you to-flee from the wrath to-come?*
8 Bring-forth (ποιησατε) ⁽¹⁾ therefore fruits meet-for repentance :		Bring-forth* ⁽¹⁾ 8 therefore fruits worthy-of repentance, and begin not to-say within yourselves, We- have Abraham (τον Αβ- ρααμ) to-our-Father :
9 And think not to-say within yourselves, We- have Abraham (τον Αβ- ρααμ) to-our-Father : for I-say unto-you, that God is-able of these stones to-raise-up children unto- Abraham.		for I-say unto-you, that God is-able of these stones to-raise-up children unto- Abraham.
10 And now also the axe is-laid unto the root of- the trees : therefore every tree which-bringeth not-forth good fruit is-hewn-down, and cast into the-fire.		And now also the axe 9 is-laid unto the root of- the trees : every tree therefore which-bringeth not-forth good fruit, is-hewn-down, and cast into the-fire.
		And the people asked him, 10 saying, What shall-we-do then? He answereth and- 11 saith unto-them, He that- hath two coats, let-him-im- part to-him that-hath none; and he that-hath meat, let- him-do likewise.
		Then came also publicans 12 to-be-baptized, and said un- to him, Master, what shall- we-do? And he said unto 13 them, Exact (πρασσετε) no more than that which-is-ap- pointed you.
		And the - soldiers like- 14

(1) Diss. i. p. 44, Vol. I. On Verbal differences, &c.

Mark i. 7, § iv. John i. 19-28, § viii.

MATTHEW iii.

MARK i.

LUKE iii.

wise demanded-of him,
saying, And what shall-
we do? And he-said
unto them, Do-violence-
to (*διασεισητε*) no-man,
neither accuse-any-
falsely; (*συκοφαντησητε*)
and be-content-with
your wages. (*οψωνιοις*.)

SECTION IV.

THE PEOPLE BEGINNING TO DOUBT WHETHER JOHN WERE NOT THE CHRIST—
HE FORETELLS THE COMING OF ANOTHER AND A GREATER PERSON, AFTER
HIM; WHICH IS THE FIRST OF HIS TESTIMONIES⁽¹⁾ TO THE MESSIAH OR
CHRIST.

No. 23. Near Bethabara.

MATT. iii. 11—12.

MARK i. 7—8.

LUKE iii. 15—17.

And as-the people 15
were-in-expectation
(*Προσδοκωντος*) and all-
men mused(*ειαλογιζομε-
νον*) in their hearts of
John, whether he were
the Christ, *or not*;

John answered, 16
saying unto-*them*-all,
I indeed baptize
you with-water;

11 I indeed baptize
you with (*εν*) water
unto repentance: but
he that-cometh after me
is mightier than-I,

whose shoes I-am
not worthy (*ικανος*) to-
bear:

7 And preached, saying,

There-cometh one
mightier than-I
after me, the latchet
of-whose shoes I-am
not worthy* to-stoop-
down and-
unloose.

8 I indeed have-bap-
tized you
with (*εν*) water:

he shall-bap-
tize you with (*εν*) the-
Holy Ghost,
and *with* fire:

but he shall-bap-
tize you with (*εν*) the
Holy Ghost.

but one might-
ier than-I cometh,
the latchet
of whose shoes I-am
not worthy* to-
unloose:

he shall-bap-
tize you with (*εν*) the
Holy Ghost
and *with* fire:

(1) Diss. v. Vol. II. p. 169 on this first testimony.

Matt. iii. 13, § vi. *Mark* i. 9, § vi. *John* i. 19-28, § viii.

	MATTHEW iii.	MARK i.	LUKE iii.	
12	Whose fan <i>is</i> in his hand, and he-will-thoroughly-purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he-will- burn-up the chaff with-unquenchable fire.		Whose fan <i>is</i> in his hand, and he-will-thoroughly-purge his floor, and will-gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he-will-burn with-fire unquenchable.	17

SECTION V.

THE RESIDUE OF THE HISTORY OF THE PUBLIC MINISTRY OF JOHN THE BAPTIST, ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE.

No. 24. North of Bethabara. (E. of Jericho)

LUKE iii. 18-20.

- 18 And (*μεν ουν και*) many other-
things in-his-exhortation preach-
ed-he-unto the people. brother Philip's wife, and for(*περι*)
all the-evils (*πονηρων*) which He-
rod had-done, added yet this a- 20
19 But Herod the tetrarch, being-
reproved by him for Herodias his
brove all, that he-shut-up John in
prison.

SECTION VI.

ABOUT THE MIDDLE OF THE MINISTRY OF JOHN THE BAPTIST, JESUS COMES,
TO HIS BAPTISM; THE HOLY GHOST DESCENDS UPON HIM; A VOICE
FROM HEAVEN BEARS WITNESS TO HIM.(1)

*No. 25. Line from Nazareth to Jordan, about half way between Lake
Gennesaret and the Dead Sea.*

	MATT. iii. 13-17.	MARK i. 9-11.	LUKE iii. 21-23.
		9 And it-came-to-pass in those days, <i>that</i> Jesus came from Nazareth of-Galilee,	
13	Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jor- dan unto John, to- be-baptized of him.		
14	But John forbad		

(1) Diss. v. p. 180, Vol II.

John i. 19, § VIII.

MATTHEW iii.	MARK i.	LUKE iii.
(δεκωλευν) him, saying, I have need to-be-bap- tized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer <i>it</i> <i>to be so</i> now: for thus it- becometh (πρεπον εστιν) us to-fulfil all righteous- ness. Then he-suffered him. 16 And Jesus when-he- was-baptized, went-up straightway out-of (απο) the water: and, lo, the heavens were- opened (ανεωχθησαν) unto-him, and he-saw the spirit of-God descending like a-dove, and lighting upon him: 17 And, lo, a-voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I-am- well-pleased.	& was-baptized of John in (εις) Jordan. 10 And straightway coming-up out-of* the water, he-saw the heavens opened, (σχιζομενους) and the spirit like a-dove descending upon him: 11 And there-came a-voice from heaven, <i>saying</i> , Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I-am- well-pleased.	Now when all the 21 people were-baptized, it- came-to-pass, <i>that</i> Jesus also being-baptized and praying, the heaven was- opened, (ανεωχθηναι) and the Holy Ghost 22 descended in-a-bodily shape (σωματικω ειδει) like a-dove upon him, and a-voice came from heaven, which-said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I-am- well-pleased. And Jesus himself 23 began to-be about thirty years-of-age. (ην ωσει ετων τριακοντα αρκομε- νος.) ⁽²⁾ † (For Luke iii. 24-38, see § x. p. 1.)

(2) Diss. ix. p. 318, Vol. I. On the age of our Lord at his baptism

John i. 19-28, § VIII.

SECTION VII.

JESUS, BEING BAPTIZED, IS DRIVEN OF THE SPIRIT INTO THE WILDERNESS: (1)
HE FASTS FORTY DAYS AND FORTY NIGHTS: HE IS TEMPTED BY THE
DEVIL; ANGELS MINISTER UNTO HIM.

*No. 26. Matt. iv. 1, 2. Mark i. 12, 13. Luke iv. 1, 2, Line from Jordan
going South and East.*
27. — 3, 4. *Luke iv. 3, 4. At the end of Ditto. 1st Temptation.*
28. — 5, 7. — 9-12. *Jerusalem. 2d ditto.*
29. — 8-11. — 5-8. *North of Jericho, 3d ditto.*

MATT. iv. 1—11.

MARK i. 12—13.

LUKE iv. 1—13.

1 Then was-Jesus
led-up (*αυηχθη*)
of the Spirit into the
wilderness
to-be-tempted of
the devil.

12 And immediately the
Spirit driveth (*εκβαλλει*)
him into the
wilderness.

And Jesus, being- 1
full of-the-Holy
Ghost returned
from Jordan, and
was-led by (*ηγετο εν*)
the Spirit into the
wilderness,

13 And he-was
there in the wilderness
forty days,
tempted of Satan;
and was with
the wild-beasts;

Being- 2
forty days
tempted of the devil.

2 And when-he-had-fasted
forty days and forty nights,
he-was-afterward
an-hungered.

And in those days he-did-eat
nothing: and when-they
were-ended,
he-afterward hungered.

3 And when-the tempter came-
to him, he-said,
If thou-be the-Son of-God,
command that these stones
be-made bread.

And the devil 3
said unto-him,

4 But he answered
and-said, It-is-written,
man shall-not live by bread
alone, but by every word
that-proceedeth out-
of the-mouth of-God.

And Jesus answered him, 4
saying, It-is-written,
that man shall-not live by
bread alone, but by every word

5 Then the devil taketh
him-up (*παρалаμβανει*)
into the holy city, and
setteth him on a pinnacle
of-the temple,

of-God.
And he-brought 9
him (*ηγαγεν*)
to Jerusalem, and
set him on a pinnacle
of-the temple,

(1) On the locality of this wilderness, see Diss. vii. p. 193, Vol. II.

On the order, proximate cause, and strength of the temptations, see Diss. vi. p. 185, Vol. II.

Mark i. 14, 15, § XVIII. *John* i. 19-28, § VIII.

	MATTHEW iv.	MARK i.	LUKE iv.
6	and saith unto-him, If thou-be the-Son of-God, cast thyself down: for it-is-written, He-shall-give his angels- charge concerning (περι) thee:		and said unto-him, If thou-be the-Son of-God, cast thyself down from-hence: For it-is-written, 10 He-shall-give his angels- charge over* thee, to-keep (τον διαφυλαξαι) thee:
	And in <i>their</i> hands they- shall-bear thee-up, lest-at-any-time thou-dash thy foot against a-stone.		And in <i>their</i> hands they- 11 shall-bear thee-up, lest-at-any-time thou-dash thy foot against a-stone.
7	Jesus said unto-him, it-is-written again, Thou-shalt-not tempt the-Lord thy God.		And Jesus answering 12 said unto-him, It-is-said, Thou-shalt-not tempt the-Lord thy God.
8	Again, the devil taketh him-up (παραλαμβάνει) into an-exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of- the world, (του κοσμου) and the glory of-them;		And the devil taking 5 him-up (αναγαγων) into an-high mountain, shewed unto-him all the kingdoms of-the world (της οικουμενης) in a-moment of-time. (στιγμη)
9	And saith unto-him, all these-things will-I-give thee, if thou-wilt-fall- down and-worship me.		And the devil said unto- 6 him, all this power will-I-give thee, and the glory of-them: for that-is-delivered unto- me; and to-whomsoever I-will I-give it. If thou therefore 7 wilt-worship me, (προσκυνησης ενωπιον μου) all shall-be thine.
10	Then saith Jesus unto-him, Get-thee-hence, Satan: for it-is-written, Thou-shalt-worship the-Lord thy God, and him only shalt-thou-serve.		And Jesus answered 8 and-said unto-him, Get-thee behind me, Satan: for it-is-written, Thou-shalt-worship the-Lord thy God, and him only shalt-thou-serve. (λατρευσεις)
11	Then the devil leaveth him,		And when-the devil 13 had-ended all the-temptation, he-departed from him for a-season. (αχρικαιρου)

Matt. iv. 12. *Mark* i. 14, § XVIII. *Luke* iv. 14, § XVII.

MATTHEW iv.
And, behold, angels
came and ministered
unto-him.

MARK i.
and the angels
ministered
unto-him.

LUKE iv.

SECTION VIII.

DEPUTIES ARE SENT BY THE COUNCIL OF THE JEWS TO QUESTION JOHN THE BAPTIST; JOHN RENDERS HIS SECOND TESTIMONY TO THE MESSIAH OR CHRIST.

No. 30, opposite Scythopolis.

JOHN i. 19—28.

- 19 And this is the record (*μαρτυρία*) of-John, when the Jews sent (*ἀπε-
εστείλαν*) priests and Levites from
Jerusalem to ask him, Who art
20 thou? And he-confessed, and
denied not; but confessed, I am
21 not the Christ. And they-asked
him, What then? Art thou Elias?
And he-saith, I-am not. Art thou
that prophet? And he-answered,
22 No. Then said-they unto-him,
Who art-thou? that we-may-give
an-answer to-them that-sent us.
23 What sayest-thou of thyself? He-
said, I *am* the-voice-of-one-crying
in the wilderness, Make-straight
the way of-the-Lord, as said the
prophet Esaias. And they which- 24
were-sent were of the Pharisees.
And they-asked him, and said 25
unto-him, Why baptizest-thou
then, if thou be not that (*ὁ*) Christ,
nor Elias, neither that (*ὁ*) prophet?
John answered them, saying, I 26
baptize with (*ἐν*) water: but
there-standeth *one* among you,
(*μεις* *οὐκ* *οἴσμεν*) whom ye know not;
he it-is, who coming after me is 27
preferred-before me, (*ὁς ἐμπροσθεν
μου γέγονεν*) whose shoe's latchet
I am not worthy to unloose. These- 28
things were-done in Bethabara
beyond Jordan, where John was
baptizing.

On the hiatus in the three first Gospels, between the time of the baptism of our Saviour, and the commencement of his ministry in Galilee, and on its supplement by the Gospel of St. John, see Diss. vii. p. 189, Vol. II.

Matt. iv. 12. *Mark* i. 14, § XVIII. *Luke* iv. 14, § XVII.

SECTION IX.

PARTICULARS OF TWO DAYS SPENT AT BETHABARA; DURING WHICH JOHN RENDERS A DOUBLE TESTIMONY TO JESUS, AND JESUS CONVERSES WITH CERTAIN OF THE DISCIPLES OF JOHN.

No. 31. *John* i. 29-34. *Opposite Scythopolis.*

32. — i. 35, 36. *Ditto.*

33. — i. 37-42. *Ditto.*

JOHN i. 29—42.

- 29 The next-day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of-God, which taketh-away (ὁ αἰρων) the sin of-the 30 world. (κοσμον.) This is-he of whom I said, After me cometh a-man which is preferred-before me, (εμπροσθεν μου γεγενειν) for he-was before me. (πρωτος μου.)
- 31 And-I knew him not: but that he-should-be-made-manifest to-Israel, therefore am-I come baptiz- 32 ing with (εν) water. And John bare-record, saying, I-saw (τεθεαμαι) the Spirit descending from heaven like a-dove, and it-abode 33 upon him. And-I knew him not: but he that-sent me to-baptize with (εν) water, the-same (εκεινος) said unto-me, Upon whom thou-shalt-see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the-same is he which-baptizeth with (εν) the 34 -Holy Ghost. And-I saw, and bare-record that this is the Son of-God.
- 35 Again the next-day-after John stood, and two of his disciples; and looking-upon Jesus as-he- 36 walked, he-saith, Behold the Lamb-of-God!⁽¹⁾ And the two dis- 37 ciples heard him speak, and they-followed Jesus. Then Jesus 38 turned, and saw (θεασαμενος) them following, and-saith unto-them, What seek-ye? They said unto-him, Rabbi, (which is-to-say, being-interpreted, Master,) where . dwellest-thou? He-saith unto- 39 them, Come and see. They-came and saw where he-dwelt, and a-bode with him that day: for it-was about the-tenth hour.
- One of the two which-heard (α- 40 κουσαντων παρα) John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He first findeth 41 his-own brother Simon, and saith unto-him, We-have-found the Messiah, which is, being-interpreted, the Christ. And he- 42 brought him to Jesus. And when-Jesus beheld him, he-said, Thou art Simon the son of-Jona: thou shalt-be-called Cephas, which is-by-interpretation, A-stone.⁽²⁾

(1) Diss. viii. part 2, p. 261, Vol. II, On this act of the Baptist.

(2) Diss. xi. p. 372, Vol. II, On its prophetic illustration.

Matt. iv. 12. *Mark* i. 14. § XVIII. *Luke* iv. 14. § XVII.

SECTION X.

THE NEXT DAY JESUS RETURNS INTO GALILEE : HE IS PRESENT AT A MARRIAGE-FEAST IN CANA : HE TURNS WATER INTO WINE, WHICH IS THE BEGINNING OF HIS MIRACLES : HE GOES DOWN TO CAPERNAUM, AND STAYS THERE SOME TIME.

No. 34. *John* i. 43, 44, *Line from opposite Scythopolis to Cana.*

35. ——— 45, 46, *ditto ditto.*

36. ——— 47-51, *ditto ditto.*

37. ——— 1-11, *at Cana.*

38. ——— 12, *Line from Cana to Capernaum.*

JOHN i. 43—51. ii. 1—12.

- 43 The day-following Jesus would him, Whence knowest-thou me?
go-forth into Galilee, and findeth Jesus answered and said unto-
Philip, and saith unto-him, Follow him, Before that-Philip called
me. thee, when-thou-wast under the
44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, fig-tree, I-saw thee. Nathanael
45 the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip answered and saith unto-him,
Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith Rabbi, thou art the Son of-God;
unto-him, We have found-him, thou art the King of-Israel. Jesus
of-whom Moses in the law, and answered and said unto-him, Be- 50
the prophets, did-write, Jesus of cause I-said unto-thee, I-saw
46 Nazareth, the son of-Joseph. And thee under the fig-tree, believest-
Nathanael said unto-him, Can-thou? thou-shalt-see greater-
there any good-things come out-of things than these. And he-saith 51
47 Nazareth? Philip saith unto-him, unto-him, Verily, verily, I-say
48 Come and see. Jesus saw Na- unto-you, Hereafter (*ἀπ' ἀρτι*) ye-
thanael coming to him, and saith shall-see heaven open, and
of him, Behold an-Israelite in- the angels of-God ascending and de-
deed, (*αληθως*) in whom is no scending upon (*ἐπι*) the Son of-
48 guile! Nathanael saith unto-man.
- 1 AND the third day there was a- apiece. Jesus saith unto-them, 7
marriage in Cana of-Galilee; and Fill the water-pots with-water.
the mother of-Jesus was there: And they-filled them-up to the-
2 And both Jesus was called, and brim. And he-saith unto-them, 8
his disciples, to the marriage. Draw-out now, and bear unto-the
3 And when-they-wanted wine, the governor-of-the-feast. And they-
mother of-Jesus saith unto him, bare *it*. When the ruler-of-the- 9
4 They-have no wine. Jesus saith feast had-tasted the water that-
unto-her, Woman, what *have* I to was-made (*γεγεννημενον*) wine, and
do *with* thee? (*τι εμοι και σοι*) knew not whence it-was: (but
5 Mine hour is-not-yet come. His the servants which drew the water
mother saith unto-the servants, knew;) the governor-of-the-feast
Whatsoever he-saith unto-you, do called the bridegroom, And saith 10
6 *it*. And there-were set there six unto-him, Every man at-the-be-
water-pots of-stone, after the man- ginning doth-set-forth good wine;
ner-of-the-purifying of-the Jews, and when *men* have-well-drunk,
containing two or three firkins (*μεθυσθωσι*) then that *which* is

Matt. iv. 12. *Mark* i. 14, § XVIII. *Luke* iv. 14, § XVII.

- worse: (ελασσω) but thou hast-kept the good wine until now. 11 This beginning of-miracles (την αρχην των σημειων) did Jesus in Cana of-Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

After this he-went-down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren,⁽¹⁾ and his disciples: and they-continued there not many days.

(1) On the Brethren of Christ, see Diss. iii. p. 119. Vol. II.

SECTION XI.

UPON THE APPROACH OF THE FIRST PASSOVER,⁽¹⁾ JESUS GOES UP TO JERUSALEM: HE CASTS THE TRADERS OUT OF THE TEMPLE:⁽²⁾ AND WHEN THE JEWS DEMAND OF HIM A SIGN, HE FORETELLS THE RESURRECTION OF HIS BODY IN THREE DAYS' TIME.⁽³⁾

No. 39. *John* ii. 12, *Line from Capernaum to Jerusalem.*

40. ——— 13-22, *at Jerusalem.*

JOHN ii. 13—42.

- 13 And the Jews' passover was at-hand, and Jesus went-up to Jerusalem, and found in the temple those that-sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers-of-15 money (κερματιστας) sitting: and when-he-had-made a-scourge of small-cords, he-drove them-all-out-of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured-out the changers' money, (των κολλυβιστων το κερμα) and overthrew the16 tables; and said unto-them that-sold doves, Take these-things hence; make not my Father's house an-house of-merchandise.17 And his disciples remembered that it-was written, The zeal of-thine house hath-eaten me-up.

Then answered the Jews and said unto-him, What sign shewest-thou unto-us, seeing that thou-dost these-things? Jesus answered and said unto-them, Destroy (Λυσατε) this temple, and in three days I-will-raise (εγερω) it-up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six20 years was-this temple in-building, and wilt-thou rear it-up (εγερεις) in three days? But he spake of21 the temple of-his body. When22 therefore he-was-risen from (ηγεθη εκ) the-dead, his disciples remembered that he-had-said this unto-them; and they-believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had-said.

(1) April 9, A. v. 780. See Diss. iv. Vol. I. p. 188, on the date of the Passover, John ii. 13. and Diss. v. p. 257, Computation of Jewish Sabbaths, and other Feasts; see also Diss. viii. 229, Vol. II. General prospective survey of our Lord's ministry in Judea.

(2) Diss. viii. 296, Vol. I. Ministry of John the Baptist, and of Jesus Christ.

(3) Ibid.

Matt. iv. 12. Marki. 14, § XVIII. Luke iv. 14, § XVII.

SECTION XII.

MIRACLES ARE WROUGHT AT JERUSALEM DURING THE PASSOVER; MANY BELIEVE UPON JESUS: (1) NICODEMUS VISITS HIM BY NIGHT.

No. 41. ii. 23-25. *Jerusalem.*

42. iii. 1-21. *Ditto.*

JOHN ii. 23-25. iii. 1-21.

23 Now when he-was in Jerusa- sus did-not commit (*επιτενεν*) him-
 lem at the passover, in the feast- self unto-them, because he knew
 -day, many believed in his name, all *men*, and needed not that any 25
 when-they-saw (*θεωρουτες*) the should-testify of man: for he knew
 24 miracles which he-did. But Je- what was in man.

1 THERE-was a-man of the Pha- said unto-him, How can these-
 risees, named Nicodemus, a-ruler things be? Jesus answered and 10
 2 of-the Jews: the-same came to said unto-him, Art thou a master
 Jesus by-night, and said unto-him, of-Israel, and knowest not these-
 Rabbi, we-know that thou-art-a things? Verily, verily, I-say unto- 11
 teacher come from God: for no thee, We-speak that we-do-know,
 man can do these miracles that and testify that we-have-seen;
 thou doest, except God be with and ye-receive not our witness.
 3 him. Jesus answered and said If I-have-told you earthly-things, 12
 unto-him, Verily, verily, I-say (*τα επιγεια*) and ye-believe not,
 unto-thee, Except a-man be-born how shall-ye-believe, if I-tell you
 again, (*γεννηθη ανωθεν*) he-cannot of heavenly-things? (*τα επουρανια*)
 4 see the kingdom of God. Nico- And no-man hath-ascended-up to 13
 demus saith unto him, How can heaven, but he that-came-down
 a-man be-born when-he-is old? from heaven, *even* the Son of-man
 can-he enter the-second-time into which is in heaven. (2) And as 14
 his mother's womb, and be-born? Moses lifted-up (*εψωσε*) the ser-
 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I- pent in the wilderness, even-so
 say unto-thee, Except a-man be- must the Son of-man be-lifted-up;
 born of water and of the Spirit, (*εψωθηναι*) that whosoever be- 15
 he-cannot enter into the kingdom lieveth in him should-not perish,
 6 of-God. That which-is-born (*το γεγεννημενον*) of the flesh is flesh; but have eternal life. For God 16
 and that which-is-born of the so loved the world, that he-gave
 7 Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that his only-begotten Son, that who-
 I-said unto-thee, Ye must (*δει*) be- soever believeth in him should-
 born again. (*ανωθεν*.) The wind not perish, but have everlasting
 8 bloweth where it-listeth, (*θελει*) life. For God sent (*απεστειλεν*) 17
 and thou-hearest the sound there- not his Son into the world to con-
 of, but canst-not tell whence it- demn the world; but that the
 cometh, and whither it-goeth: so world through him might-be-sav-
 9 Spirit. Nicodemus answered and ed. He that-believeth on him is- 18
 not condemned: but he that-be-
 lieveth not is-condemned already,

(1) Diss. viii. p. 297, Vol. I.

(2) Diss. ii. p. 69, Vol. I. On the right rendering of John iii. 13.

Matt. iv. 12. *Mark* i. 14, § XVIII. *Luke* iv. 14, § XVII.

JOHN iii.

because he-hath-not believed in that-doeth evil hateth the light,
 the name-of-the only-begotten Son neither cometh to the light, lest
 19 of-God. And this is the condem- his deeds should-be-reproved.
 nation, that light is-come into the But he that-doeth truth cometh 21
 world, and men loved darkness to the light, that his deeds may-
 rather than light, because their be-made-manifest, that they-are
 20 deeds were evil. For every one wrought in God.

SECTION XIII.

AFTER THE PASSOVER, JESUS DWELLS IN JUDÆA; HIS DISCIPLES BEGIN TO BAPTIZE; JOHN ALSO CONTINUING TO BAPTIZE.

No. 43, Line going from Jerusalem to Bethel.

JOHN iii. 22-24.

22 After these-things came Jesus Ænon near-to Salim, because
 and his disciples into the land of there-was much water (*ὕδρα*
 Judæa; and there he-tarried (*διε- πολλὰ*) there: and they-came, &
 23 *τρούσε*) with them, and baptized.⁽¹⁾ were-baptized. For John was 24
 And John also was baptizing in not-yet cast into prison.

(1) Possibly Bethel or Bethar, on the confines of Samaria and Judæa, twelve Roman miles from Jerusalem, and twenty-eight from Sychar, Diss. viii. 202-207, Vol. II; see also p. 229, ib.

SECTION XIV.

A DISPUTE HAVING ARISEN BETWEEN THE JEWS AND THE DISCIPLES OF JOHN, CONCERNING PURIFICATION; JOHN RENDERS THE LAST, AND THE MOST EXPLICIT, OF HIS TESTIMONIES TO JESUS CHRIST.⁽¹⁾

No. 44, Ænon and Salim.

JOHN iii. 25-36.

25 Then there-rose a-question be- men come to him. John answer- 27
 tween some of John's disciples ed and said, A-man can receive
 and-the-Jews about purifying. nothing, except it-be given him
 26 And they-came unto John, and from heaven. Ye yourselves
 said unto-him, Rabbi, he-that was bear me-witness, that I-said, I am
 with thee beyond Jordan, to- not the Christ, but that I-am sent
 whom thou barest-witness, be- before him. He that-hath the 29
 hold, the-same baptizeth, and all bride is the-bridegroom: but the

(1) See Diss. viii. p. 297, Vol. I.

Matt. iv. 12. *Mark* i. 14, § XVIII. *Luke* iv. 14, § XVII.

JOHN iii.

friend of-the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly (*χαρά χαίρει*) because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is-fulfilled. He must increase, but I *must* decrease. He that-cometh from-above (*ανωθεν*) is above all: he that-is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that-cometh from heaven is above all.⁽²⁾ And what he-hath-seen and heard, that he-testifieth; and no-man receiveth his testimony. He that-hath-re-

ceived his testimony hath-set-to-his-seal (*εσφραγισεν*) that God is true. For he-whom God hath-sent speaketh the words of-God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*. The Father loveth the Son, and hath-given all-things into his hand. He that-believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that-believeth-not the Son shall-not see life; but the wrath of-God abideth on him.

(2) Diss. ii. p. 69, Vol. I. On the right rendering of John iii. 31.

SECTION XV.

THE ATTENTION OF THE PHARISEES BEGINNING TO BE DIRECTED TO JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES, HE DEPARTS INTO GALILEE;⁽¹⁾ AND ON HIS WAY, PASSES TWO DAYS AT SYCHAR, IN SAMARIA: JOHN NOT BEING YET CAST INTO PRISON.

No. 45. iv. 1-3. *Line from Bethel to Sychar.*

46. — 4-5. *Ditto ditto.*

47. — 6-42. *At Sychar.*

JOHN iv. 1-42.

1 WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had-heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, (though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,) he-left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

2 And he must-needs (*εδει*) go through Samaria. Then cometh-he to a-city of Samaria, which-is-called Sychar, near-to the parcel-of-ground that Jacob gave to-his son Joseph.⁽²⁾ Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being-wearied (*κεκοπιακως*) with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it-was about the-sixth hour.

There-cometh a-woman of Samaria to-draw water: Jesus saith unto-her, Give me to-drink. (For his disciples were-gone-away unto the city to buy meat.) Then saith the woman of-Samaria unto-him, How *is it* that thou, being a-Jew, askest drink of me, which-am a-woman of-Samaria? for the-Jews have-no-dealings (*συγγχωρηται*) with-the-Samaritans. Jesus answered and said unto-her, If thou-knewest the gift of-God, and who it-is that saith to-thee, Give me to-drink; thou wouldest-have-asked-of him, and-he-would-have-given thee living water. The

(1) Within 40 days after the 10th Nisan. See Diss. vii. p. 200, Vol. II.

(2) Either May 14th or 13th, p. 202, Vol. II.

Matt. iv. 12. *Mark* i. 14, § XVIII. *Luke* iv. 14, § XVII.

JOHN iv.

woman saith unto-him, Sir, thou hast nothing to-draw-with, and the well is deep: from-whence then hast-thou that living water?
 12 Art thou greater than-our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and
 13 his children, and his cattle? Jesus answered and said unto-her, Whosoever drinketh of this water
 14 shall-thirst again: but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall-give him shall-never (*εις τον αιωνα*) thirst; but the water that I shall-give him shall-be in him a-well of-water springing-up (*αλλο-*
 15 *μενου*) into everlasting life. The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I-thirst not,
 16 neither come hither to-draw. Jesus saith unto-her, Go, call thy
 17 husband, and come hither. The woman answered and said, I-have no husband. Jesus said unto-her, Thou-hast-well said, I-have no
 18 husband. For thou-hast-had five husbands; and he-whom thou-now hast is not thy husband: *in*
 19 that saidst-thou truly. The woman saith unto-him, Sir, I-perceive (*θεωρω*) that thou art a-prophet. Our fathers worshipped in
 20 this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where
 21 *men* ought to-worship. Jesus saith unto-her, Woman, believe me, the-hour cometh, when ye-shall-neither in this mountain, nor-yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.
 22 Ye worship ye-know not what: we-know what we worship: (*προσκυνουμεν ο οιδαμεν*) for salvation
 23 (*σωτηρια*) is of the Jews. But the-hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall-worship the Father in spirit and *in* truth: for the Father seeketh such to-
 24 worship him. God *is* a-Spirit:

and they that-worship him must worship *him* in spirit and *in* truth. The woman saith unto-him, I-25 know that Messias cometh, which *is* called Christ: when he is-come, he-will-tell (*αναγγειλει*) us all-things. Jesus saith unto-her, I 26 that speak unto-thee am *he*.

And upon this came his disci-27 ples, and marvelled that he-talked with the-woman: yet no-man said, What seekest-thou? or, Why talkest-thou with her? The wo-28 man then left her water-pot, and went-her-way into the city, and saith to-the men, Come, see a-29 man, which told me all-things that-ever (*οσα*) I-did: is not this the Christ? Then they-went out-30 of the city, and came unto him.

In the mean-while *his* disciples 31 prayed him, saying, Master, eat. But he said unto-them, I have 32 meat to-eat that ye know not-of. Therefore said the disciples one-33 to another, Hath-any-man brought him *ought* to-eat? Jesus saith 34 unto-them, My meat is to do (*ινα ποιω*) the will of-him that-sent me, and to-finish (*τελειωσω*) his work. Say not ye⁽³⁾ There-are 35 yet four-months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I-say unto-you, Lift-up your eyes, and look-on (*θεασασθε*) the fields; for they-are white already to harvest. And 36 he that-reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that both he that-soweth and he that-reapeth may-rejoice together. And herein is that say-37 ing true, One soweth, (*αλλος ο σπειρων*) and another reapeth. (*αλλος ο θεριζων.*) I sent you to-38 reap that-whereon ye bestowed no-labour: other-men laboured, and ye are-entered into their labours.

(3) On the natural inference of John iv. 35. See Diss. vii. p. 209, Vol. II.

Matt. iv. 12. Mark i. 14, § XVIII. Luke iv. 14, § XVII.

JOHN iv.

- 39 And many of-the Samaritans two days. And many more be- 41
of that city believed on him for lieved because-of his-own word;
the saying-of-the woman, which- and said unto-the woman, Now 42
testified, He-told me all that-ever we-believe, not because-of thy
40 (οσα) I-did. So when the Sama- saying: for we-have-heard *him*
ritans were-come unto him, they- ourselves, and know that this is
besought him that-he-would-tar- indeed the Christ, the Saviour
ry with them: and he-abode there of-the world.

SECTION XVI.

FROM SYCHAR JESUS PROCEEDS TO GALILEE; JOHN BEING NOW CAST INTO PRISON,⁽¹⁾ HE AGAIN VISITS CANA, AND HEALS THERE THE SON OF A NOBLEMAN, LYING SICK IN CAPERNAUM.

No. 48. John iv. 43-46. Line from Sychar to Cana.

49. ——— iv. 47-54. *At Cana.*

JOHN iv. 43-54.

- 43 Now after two (τας δυο) days ye-will-not believe. The noble- 49
he-departed thence, and went into man saith unto him, Sir, come-
44 Galilee. For Jesus himself tes- down ere my child die. Jesus 50
tified, that a-prophet hath no hon- saith unto-him, Go-thy-way; thy
45 our in his-own country. Then son liveth. And the man be-
when he-was-come into Galilee,⁽²⁾ lieved the word that Jesus had-
the Galileans received him, hav- spoken unto-him, and he-went-
ing-seen all-the-things that he-did his-way. And as-he was-now 51
at Jerusalem at the feast: for they going-down, his servants met him,
46 also went unto the feast. So Jesus and told *him*, saying, Thy son
came again into Cana of-Galilee, liveth. Then enquired-he of them 52
where he-made the water wine. the hour when he-began to-amend.
And there-was a-certain noble- (κομψοτερον εσχε.) And they-
man, whose son was-sick at Ca- said unto-him, Yesterday at-the-
pernaum.⁽³⁾ seventh hour the fever left him.
47 When-he heard that Jesus was- So the father knew that *it was* at 53
come out-of Judea into Galilee, the same hour, in the-which Je-
he-went unto him, and besought sus said unto-him, Thy son liveth:
him that he-would-come-down, and himself believed, and his
and heal his son: for he-was-at whole house. This is again the- 54
the-point-of-death (ημελλε αποθνησ- second miracle (σημειον) that Je-
48 κειν.) Then said Jesus unto him, sus did, when-he-was-come out-
Except ye-see signs and wonders, of Judea into Galilee.

(1) Probably some time before Midsummer, A.U. 780. Diss.v. p. 147, Vol. II, and in Machærus, see Diss.viii. App. Vol. I, p. 305.

(2) Diss.vii. p. 207, Vol. II. On Sunday, May 16.

(3) Referred to by Luke at iv. 23. See Diss. i. p. 21, Vol. I.

Matt. iv. 12. Mark i. 14, § xviii. John v. 1, § 1, p. 3.

SECTION XVII.

JESUS VISITS NAZARETH; AND PREACHES THERE IN THE SYNAGOGUE
ON THE SABBATH DAY.

No. 50. Luke iv. 14-16. Line from Cana to Nazareth.

51. — iv. 16-30. At Nazareth.

LUKE iv. 14-30.

- 14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there-went-out a-fame of him through all the region-round-about. And he taught in their synagogues, being-glorified of all.⁽¹⁾
- 15 And he-came to Nazareth,⁽²⁾ where he-had-been brought-up: and, as his custom was, he-went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood-up for-to-read.
- 16 And there-was-delivered unto-him the-book of-the prophet Esaias. And when-he-had-opened the book, he-found the place where it-was written, The-Spirit-of-the-Lord is upon me, because he-hath-anointed me to-preach-the-gospel to-the-poor; he-hath-sent me to-heal the broken-hearted, *(συντετριμμένους την καρδιαν)* to-preach deliverance *(αφεσιν)* to-the-captives, and recovering-of-sight to-the-blind, to-set at liberty them-that-are-bruised *(αποστέλλαι τετραντισμένους εν αφεσει)* to-preach the-acceptable^(δεκτον) year-of-the-Lord.³
- 17 And he-closed the book, and-he-gave-it-again to-the minister, and-sat-down. And the eyes of-all-them that were in the synagogue were fastened-on him. *(ατενίζοντες αυτω.)* And he-began to-say unto them, This-day is-this scripture fulfilled in your ears. And all bare him-witness, and wondered at the gracious words *(λογους της χαριτος)* which proceeded out-of his mouth. And they-said, Is not this Joseph's son? And he-said unto them, Ye-will-surely say unto-me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we-have-heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.⁽⁴⁾ And he-said, Verily, 24 I-say unto-you, No prophet is accepted *(δεκτος)* in his-own country. But I-tell you of a-truth, 25 many widows were in Israel in the days of-Elias, when the heaven was shut-up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land; but 26 unto none of-them was-Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of-Sidon, unto a-woman that was a-widow. And many lepers were 27 in Israel in-the-time-of Eliseus the prophet; and none of-them was-cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. And all-they in the synagogue, when-they-heard these-things, were-filled with-wrath, and rose-up, and-thrust him out-29 of the city, and led him unto the brow of-the hill whereon their city was-built, that they-might-cast him-down-headlong. *(κατακρημνισαι.)* But he passing through 30 the-midst of-them went-his-way.

(1) Diss. viii. p. 245, Vol. II.

(2) Diss. vii. p. 217, Vol. II. On this visit to Nazareth. See also Diss. viii. p. 245.

(3) Diss. viii. p. 252. Vol. II, On the exordium of the prophecy.

(4) Refers to the miracle related, John iv. 46-54. Diss. i. p. 21, Vol. I.

Luke iv. 31, § xx. John v. 1, § i, p. 3.

SECTION XVIII.

JESUS MAKES CHOICE OF CAPERNAUM, AS HIS PLACE OF ABODE;⁽¹⁾ AND PREPARES TO ENTER THERE ON THE DISCHARGE OF THE SAME PUBLIC MINISTRY, IN WHICH JOHN HAD HITHERTO PRECEDED HIM.

No. 52. *Line from Nazareth to Capernaum.*

MATT. iv. 12-17.	MARK i. 14, 15.	LUKE iv. 31.
12 Now when-Jesus had-heard that John was-cast-into- prison, (παρεδοθη) he- departed into Galilee;	14 Now after- that John was-put-in- prison (παραδοθηναι) Jesus came into Galilee,	
13 And leaving Naza- reth, he-came and- dwelt in Capernaum,		And came-down to 31 Capernaum, a-city of-Galilee.
<i>which is upon-the-sea -coast, in the-borders of-Zabulon & Neph-</i>		
14 <i>thalim: that it might -be- fulfilled which- was-spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,</i>		
15 <i>The-land of Zabulon, & the-land of-Neph- thalim, by the-way of the-sea, beyond Jor- dan, Galilee of-the</i>		
16 <i>Gentiles; the people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to-them which-sat in the-region and sha- dow of-death light is- sprung-up. (ανετειλεν)</i>		
17 From that-time Jesus began to-preach,		
and to-say, Repent:	15 preaching the gospel of-the kingdom of-God, And saying,	
for the kingdom of- heaven is-at-hand.	The time (καιρος) is-fulfilled, and the kingdom of- God is-at-hand: Repent-ye, and believe (εν) the Gospel.	

(1) May 30. See Diss. viii. p. 246-251. Vol. 11, On the choice of Capernaum.

Matt. iv. 23, § XXII. John v. 1, § I, p. 3.

SECTION XIX.

THE FOUR DISCIPLES, SIMON AND ANDREW, JAMES AND JOHN,
ARE CALLED BY JESUS.⁽¹⁾

No. 53. Sea of Galilee.

MATTHEW iv. 18-22.

- 18 And Jesus, walking by the sea
of-Galilee, saw two brethren,
Simon called Peter,
and Andrew his brother,
casting a-net into the sea :
for they-were fishers.
19 And he-saith unto-them,
Follow me, and I-will-make
you fishers of-men.⁽²⁾
20 And they straightway left
their nets, and-followed him.
21 And going-on from-thence,
he-saw other two brethren,
James the *son* of-Zebedee,
and John his brother,
in a ship with Zebedee their father,
mending their nets :
and
he-called them.
22 And they immediately (*ευθως*) left
the ship and their father,
and-followed him.

MARK i. 16-20.

- Now as-he-walked by the sea 16
of-Galilee, he-saw
Simon,
and Andrew his brother,
casting a-net into the sea :
for they-were fishers.
And Jesus said unto-them, 17
Come-ye after me, and I-will-make
you to-become fishers of-men.⁽²⁾
And straightway they-forsook 18
their nets, and-followed him.
And when-he-had-gone 19
a-little farther-thence, he-saw
James the *son* of-Zebedee,
and John his brother,
who also *were* in the ship
mending *their* nets.
And straightway (*ευθως*) 20
he-called them :
and they-left
their father Zebedee in the ship
with the hired-servants,
and-went after him.

(1) In the vicinity of Capernaum. Diss. viii. p. 259. Vol. II. On this call see Diss. ix. p. 346, Vol. II.

(2) Diss. i. p. 44. Vol. I. On the supplemental character of the Gospels.

SECTION XX.

JESUS TEACHES FOR THE FIRST TIME IN THE SYNAGOGUE OF CAPERNAUM ON
THE SABBATH DAY:⁽¹⁾ THE PEOPLE ARE ASTONISHED AT HIS MANNER
OF TEACHING: HE CASTS OUT A DEVIL.

No. 54. Capernaum.

MARK i. 21-28.

- 21 And they-went into Capernaum :
and straightway
on-the Sabbath-day

LUKE iv. 31-37.

- And taught them 31
on the Sabbath-days.

(1) June 5, the first Sabbath after the day of Pentecost. (May 30, A. U. 780.) Diss. viii. p. 2, Vol. II, p. 259.

Matt. iv. 23, § xxii. John v. 1, § 1, p. 3.

MARK i.

LUKE iv.

he-entered into the synagogue,
and-taught.

- 22 And they-were-astonished
at his doctrine: for he-taught them
as one-that-had authority, (ἐξουσίαν)
and not as the Scribes.

- 23 And there-was in their synagogue
a-man⁽²⁾ with (ἐν)
an-unclean spirit;
and he-cried-out,

- 24 Saying, let-us-alone; what have we
to do with thee, (τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοὶ)
thou Jesus of-Nazareth? art-thou-
come to-destroy us?

I-know thee who thou-art,
the Holy *One* of-God.

- 25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying,
Hold-thy-peace, (φίμωθητί)
and come-out of him.

- 26 And when-the unclean spirit
had-torn him, (σπαραξάν)

and cried with-a-loud voice,
he-came-out of him.

- 27 And they-were-all amazed,
(ἐθαμβηθησαν)
insomuch-that they-questioned
(συζητεῖν)

among themselves, saying,
What-thing is this?

What new doctrine is this?

for with authority
commandeth-he (ἐπιτασσει)
even the unclean spirits,
and they-do-obey him.

- 28 And immediately his fame (ἡ ἀκοή)
spread-abroad throughout all
the region-round-about Galilee.

- And they-were-astonished 32
at his doctrine: for his word
was with power. (ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ.)

- And in the synagogue there-was 33
a-man⁽²⁾ which-had a-spirit of-
an-unclean devil,
and cried-out with-a-loud voice,
Saying, let-us-alone; what have we 34
to do with thee,*

thou Jesus of-Nazareth? art-thou-
come to-destroy us?

I-know thee who thou-art;
the Holy *One* of-God.

- And Jesus rebuked him, saying, 35
Hold-thy-peace,*
and come-out of him.

And when-the devil had-thrown
him-down (ρῥψάν) in-the midst,

- he-came-out of him,
and-hurt him not. (μηδὲν βλάψαν)
And they-were all amazed, 36
(ἐγένετο θαμβος)
and spake
(συνελαλουν)
among themselves, saying,

What a word is this!

for with authority and power (δυνάμει)
he-commandeth*
the unclean spirits,
and they-come-out.

- And the-fame of him (ἡ ὄρος περὶ) 37
went-out into every place
of-the country-round-about.

(2) Diss. viii. p. 266, Vol. II. On the agreement of Mark and Luke in the account of this miracle.

Matt. iv. 23, § xxii. *John* v. 1, § i, p. 3.

SECTION XXI.

THE SAME DAY⁽¹⁾, HE HEALS SIMON'S MOTHER IN LAW OF A FEVER; AND AFTER
SUNSET PERFORMS DIVERS MIRACLES OF HEALING AND DISPOSSESSION.⁽²⁾

No. 55. *Matt.* viii. 14, 15. *Mark* i. 29-31. *Luke* iv. 40, 41. *Capernaum.*
56. — viii. 16, 17. — i. 32-34. — iv. 40, 41. *ditto.*

MATT. viii. 14-17. (ch. viii. 13. § vi. p. 3.)	MARK i. 29-34.	LUKE iv. 38-41.
14 And when-Jesus was-come into Peter's house,	29 And forthwith, when-they-were-come out-of the synagogue, they-entered into the house of-Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.	And 38 he-arose out-of the synagogue, and-entered into Simon's house.
he-saw his wife's-mother laid, and sick-of- (βεβλημενην) a-fever.	30 But Simon's wife's-mother lay sick-of- (κατεκειτο) a-fever; and anon they- tell him of her.	And Simon's wife's-mother was taken-with (συνεχομενη) a-great fever; and they-besought him for her. And he-stood 39 over her, and- rebuked the fever;
15 And he- touched her hand,	31 And he-came and- took her by-the hand, and-lifted her-up; and immediately the-fever left her,	and it-left her: and immediately she-arose, and- ministered unto-them.
and she-arose, and ministered unto-them.	and she- ministered unto-them.	Now 40
16 When-the-even was-come, they-brought unto- him many	32 And at-even, when the sun did-set, they-brought unto him all that-were-diseased, and them that-were- possessed-with-devils.	when-the sun was-setting, all-they that had any-sick with- divers diseases brought them unto him; and
that- were- possessed-with-devils:	33 And all the city was gathered-together at the door.	

(1) *Diss.* viii. p. 267, Vol. II. At Capernaum.

(2) *Ibid.* About the end of the twelfth hour.

John v. 1, § I, p. 3.

and he-cast-out the spirits with- <i>his</i> - word, and healed all that-were-sick :	34 And he-healed many that-were- sick of-divers diseases, and cast-out many devils ;	he laid <i>his</i> hands on-every one of- them, and- healed them. And devils also 41 came-out of-many, crying-out, and saying, Thou art (ὁ) Christ the Son of-God. And he-rebuking <i>them</i> , suffered them not to-speak : for they-knew that-he was (τοῦ) Christ.
17 That it might-be-ful- filled which-was-spo- ken by Esaias the pro- phet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare (ἐλασασεν) <i>our</i> sicknesses. (For viii. 18, see § xx, p. 3.)	& suffered not the devils to-speak, because they-knew him.	

SECTION XXII.

EARLY IN THE MORNING OF THE NEXT DAY, THAT IS, OF THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK; JESUS DEPARTS FROM CAPERNAUM TO A DESERT PLACE TO PRAY: (1) HIS DISCIPLES FOLLOW HIM THITHER: ATTENDED BY WHOM HE SETS OUT ON THE FIRST GENERAL CIRCUIT OF GALILEE, PREACHING THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM, TEACHING, AND WORKING MIRACLES OF HEALING AND DISPOSSESSION EVERY WHERE.

No. 57. See green line from Capernaum going Northward, Westward, Southward, Eastward, to the North of the Lake of Galilee.

MATT. iv. 23-25.	MARK i. 35-39.	LUKE iv. 42-44.
	And in-the-morning, (πρω) rising-up a-great-while before-day, (εννυχον λιαν) he-went-out, and departed into a-solitary place, and-there prayed.	And when-it-was day, he-departed and-went into a-desert place :

(1) On the object of this prayer, and for the course of this circuit, see Diss. viii. p. 267-269, Vol. II.

John v. 1, § 1, p. 3.

MATT. iv.

MARK i.

LUKE iv.

36 And Simon and they
that were with him
 followed-after him.
 37 And when-they-had-
 found him, they-said
 unto-him, All *men*
 38 seek-for thee. And
 he-said unto-them,
 Let-us-go into the
 next towns, that I-
 may - preach there-
 also: for therefore
 came-I-forth.

and the people sought
 him, and came unto
 him, and stayed (*κατ-
 ειχον*) him, that-he-
 should - not depart
 from them. And he 43
 said unto them, I
 must preach the king-
 dom of-God to-other
 cities also: for there-
 fore am-I-sent.

23 And Jesus went-about
 all Galilee, teaching
 in their synagogues,

and preaching the
 gospel of-the king-
 dom, and healing all-
 manner - of sickness
 (*πασαν νοσον*) and all-
 manner - of disease
 (*πασαν μαλακιαν*) a-
 mong the people.

39 And he-preached
 in their synagogues,
 throughout all Galilee,

And he-preached 44
 in the synagogues
 of-Galilee.

and cast-out devils.

24 And his fame went throughout
 all Syria: and they-brought unto-
 him all sick-people that-were-taken
 (*συνεχομενους*) with-divers diseases
 and torments, (*βασανους*) and those
 -which-were-possessed-with-devils,
 and those-which-were-lunatick, &
 those-that-had-the-palsy; and he-
 25 healed them. And there followed
 him great multitudes *of people*
 from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis,
 and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Ju-
 dea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

Mark i. 40, § xxv. *Luke* v. 1, § xxiv, p. 2 *John* v. 1, § i, p. 3.

SECTION XXIII.

WHEN THE CIRCUIT WAS DRAWING TO AN END, AND THE CONCOURSE OF THE PEOPLE WAS GREATEST, JESUS TEACHES HIS DISCIPLES FROM SOME MOUNTAIN IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF CAPERNAUM.(1)

No. 58. *Mountain North of Capernaum.*

MATT. v.-viii. 1.

- 1 AND seeing the multitudes, he-
went-up into a mountain: and
when-he was-set, his disciples
came-unto him:
2 And he-opened his mouth, and-
3 taught them, saying, Blessed
(*Μακαριοι*) are the poor in-
spirit: for their's is the king-
4 dom of-heaven. Blessed are they
that-mourn: for they shall-be-
5 comforted. Blessed are the meek:
for they shall-inherit the earth.
6 Blessed are they which-do-hun-
ger and thirst-after righteousness:
7 for they shall-be-filled. Blessed
are the merciful: for they shall-
8 obtain-mercy.(*ελεηθησονται*.) Bles-
sed are the pure in-heart: for
9 they shall-see God. Blessed are
the peacemakers: for they shall-
be-called the-children (*υιοι*) of-
10 God. Blessed are they which-
are-persecuted for righteousness-
sake: for their's is the kingdom
11 of-heaven. Blessed are-ye, when
men shall-revile you, and perse-
cute *you*, and shall-say all-man-
ner-of evil (*παν πονηρον ρημα*)
12 for my-sake. Rejoice, and be-
exceeding-glad: for great *is* your
reward in heaven: for so perse-
cuted-they the prophets which
were before you.
13 Ye are the salt of-the earth:
but if the salt have-lost-his-savour,
(*μωρανθη*) wherewith shall-it-be-
salted? it-is-thenceforth good
(*ισχυει ετι*) for nothing, but to-be-
cast out, and to-be-trodden-under
-foot of men. Ye are the light 14
of-the world. A-city that-is-set
on an-hill cannot-be-hid. Neither 15
do-men-light a-candle, and put it
under a bushel, but on a candle-
stick; and it-giveth-light unto-
all that are in the house. Let- 16
your light so shine before men,
that they-may-see your good
works, and glorify your Father
which *is* in heaven.
- Think not that I-am-come to- 17
destroy (*καταλυσαι*) the law, or
the prophets: I-am-not come to-
destroy, but to-fulfil. (*πληρωσαι*).
For verily I-say unto-you, Till 18
heaven and earth pass (*παρελθῃ*)
one jot (*ιωτα*) or one tittle (*κεραια*)
shall-in-no-wise pass from the
law, till all be-fulfilled. Whoso- 19
ever therefore shall-break one of-
these least commandments, and
shall-teach men so, he-shall-be-
called the-least in the kingdom
of-heaven: but whosoever shall-
do and teach *them*, the-same shall
-be called great in the kingdom
of-heaven. For I-say unto-you, 20
That except your righteousness
shall-exceed (*περισσειωσῃ πλειον*)
the righteousness of-the scribes
and Pharisees, ye-shall-in-no-case
enter into the kingdom of-heaven.
- Ye-have-heard that it-was-said 21
by-them of-old-time, Thou-shalt-
not kill; and whosoever shall-
kill shall-be in-danger-of (*ενοχος*)
the judgement: but I say unto-

(1) On what tradition has pointed out as the mountain of Beatitudes, Diss. viii. 279, Vol. II, & for its nature see Diss. xi. p. 380, Ib.

Mark i. 40, § XXV. *Luke* v. 1, § XXIV, p. 2. *John* v. 1, § 1, p. 3.

MATT. v.

you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a-cause (*εκη*) shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, *Raca*, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, (*μωρε*) shall be in danger of hell fire.

(*εις την γεενναν του πυρος.*)

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought 24 against thee; leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: but I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her 29 already in his heart. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable (*συμφερει*) for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body

30 should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: 32 but I say unto you, That whoso-

ever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause (*παρεκτος λογου*) of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more (*περισσων*) than these cometh of evil. (*εκ του πονηρου.*)

Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for (*αντι*) an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: but I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go (*αγαρευσει*) a mile, go with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy: but I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use (*επηρεαζοντων*) you, and persecute you;

Mark i. 40, § xxv. Luke v. 1, § xxiv, p. 2. John v. 1, § i, p. 3.

MATT. vi.

- 45 that ye-may-be the-children of your Father which *is* in heaven : for he-maketh his sun-to-rise on the-evil and *on* the-good, and sendeth-rain on the-just and *on*
- 46 the-unjust. For if ye-love them which-love you, what reward have-ye? do not even the publicans thesame? And if ye-salute your brethren only, what do-ye more (περισσον) *than others?* do
- 47 not even the publicans so? Be ye therefore perfect, (τελειοι) even as your Father which *is* in heaven is perfect.
- 1 TAKE-heed that-ye-do not your alms before men, to be-seen (θεαθηναι) of-them : otherwise ye-have no reward of your Father which
- 2 *is* in heaven. Therefore when thou-doest *thine* alms, do-not sound-a-trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they-may-have-glory of men. Verily I-say unto-you, They-have (απεχουσι) their reward. But when-thou doest alms, let-not thy left-hand know what thy right-hand doeth : that thine alms may-be in secret : and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall-reward thee openly.
- 3 And when thou-prayest, thou-shalt-not be as the hypocrites *are* : for they-love to-pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of-the streets, that they-may-be-seen of-men. Verily I-say unto-you, They-have their reward.
- 4 But thou, when thou-prayest, enter into thy closet, and when-thou hast-shut thy door, pray to-thy Father which *is* in secret ; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall-reward thee openly.
- 5 But when-ye-pray, use not-vain-repetitions, (βαρτολογησητε) as the heathen *do* : for they-think that they-shall-be-heard (εισακουσθησονται) for their much-speaking. (εν τη πολυλογια.) Be-not-ye therefore like unto-them : for your Father knoweth what-things ye-have need-of, before ye ask him. After this-manner therefore pray ye. Our Father which *art* in heaven, Hallowed-be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be-done in earth, as *it is* in heaven. Give us this-day our daily (τον επιουσιον) bread. And forgive us our debts, (αφες τα οφειληματα) as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. (απο του πονηρου.) For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. (εις τους αιωνας.) Amen. For 14 if ye-forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will-also forgive you : but if ye-forgive not men their trespasses, neither will-your Father forgive your trespasses.
- Moreover when ye-fast, be-not, as the hypocrites, of-a-sad-countenance, (σκυθρωποι) for they-disfigure (αφανιζουσι) their faces, that they-may-appear unto-men to-fast. Verily I-say unto-you, They-have their reward. But thou, when-thou-fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face ; That thou-appear not unto-men to-fast, but unto-thy Father which *is* in secret : and thy Father which seeth in secret shall-reward thee openly.
- Lay not-up for-yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth-corrupt, (αφανιζει) and where thieves break-through and steal : but lay-up for-your-selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth-corrupt, and where thieves do-not break-through nor steal : for

Mark i. 40, § xxv. *Luke* v. 1, § xxiv, p. 2. *John* v. 1, § i, p. 3.

MATT. vii.

where your treasure is, there will
 22 your heart be also. The light
 (*λυχνος*) of-the body is the eye;
 if therefore thine eye be single,
 (*απλους*) thy whole body shall-be
 23 full-of-light. (*φωτεινον.*) But if
 thine eye be evil, (*πονηρος*) thy
 whole body shall-be full-of-dark-
 ness. (*σκοτεινον.*) If therefore the
 light that *is* in thee be darkness,
 24 how-great *is* that darkness! No-
 man can serve two masters: for
 either he-will-hate the one, and
 love the other; or-else he-will-
 hold-to the one, and despise the
 other. Ye-cannot serve God and
 25 mammon. Therefore (*δια τουτο*)
 I-say unto-you, Take no-thought
 for-your life, what ye-shall-eat, or
 what ye-shall-drink; nor-yet for-
 your body, what ye-shall-put-on.
 Is not the life more than-meat,
 26 and the body than-vestment? Be-
 hold (*εμβλεψατε*) the fowls of-the
 air, (*ουρανου*) for they-sow not,
 neither do-they-reap, nor gather
 into barns; yet your heavenly
 Father feedeth them. Are-ye not
 much better (*διαφερετε*) than-they?
 27 Which of you by-taking-thought
 can add one cubit unto his sta-
 28 ture? And why take-ye-thought
 for raiment? Consider (*καταμα-
 θετε*) the lilies of-the field, how
 they-grow; they-toil not, neither
 29 do-they-spin: and-yet, I-say unto
 -you, That even Solomon in all
 his glory was-not arrayed like one
 30 of-these. Wherefore, if God so
 clothe the grass of the field, which
 -to-day is, and to-morrow is-cast
 into the-oven, *shall he* not much
 31 more *clothe* you, O-ye-of-little-
 faith? Therefore take no-thought,
 saying, What shall-we-eat? or,
 What shall-we-drink? or, Where-
 32 withal shall-we-be-clothed? (For
 after-all these-things do-the Gen-
 tiles seek:) for your heavenly

Father knoweth that ye-have-
 need of-all these-things. But 33
 seek-ye first the kingdom of-God,
 and his righteousness; and all
 these-things shall-be-added unto-
 you. Take therefore no-thought 34
 for the morrow: for the morrow
 shall-take-thought for-the-things
 of itself. Sufficient unto-the day
is the evil thereof.

JUDGE not, that ye-be-not 1
 judged. For with what judge- 2
 ment ye-judge, ye-shall-be-judge-
 ed: and with what measure ye-
 mete, it-shall-be-measured-to-you-
 again. And why beholdest-thou 3
 the mote that *is* in thy brother's
 eye, but considerest (*κατανοεις*)
 not the beam that *is* in thine-own
 eye? Or how wilt-thou-say to 4
 thy brother, Let me-pull-out
 (*αφες εκβαλω*) the mote out-of-thine
 eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in
 thine-own eye? Thou-hypocrite, 5
 first cast-out the beam out-of
 thine-own eye; and then shalt-
 thou-see-clearly (*διαβλεψεις*) to-
 cast-out the mote out-of thy bro-
 ther's eye.

Give not that which-is-holy 6
 unto-the dogs, neither cast-ye
 your pearls before swine, lest
 they-trample them under their
 feet, and turn-again and-rend
 you.

Ask, and it-shall-be-given you; 7
 seek, and ye-shall-find; knock,
 and it-shall-be-opened unto-you:
 For every-one that-asketh receiv- 8
 eth; and he that-seeketh findeth;
 and to-him that-knocketh it-shall-
 be-opened. Or what man-is-there 9
 of you, whom if his son ask bread,
 will-he-give him a-stone? Or if 10
 he-ask a-fish, will-he-give him a-
 serpent? If ye then, being evil, 11
 (*πονηροι*) know *how* to-give good
 gifts unto-your children, how-
 much more shall-your Father

Mark i. 40, § xxv. *Luke* v. 1, § xxiv, p. 2. *John* v, 1, § i, p. 3.

MATT. viii.

- which *is* in heaven give good-things to-them that-ask him?
- 12 Therefore all-things whatsoever ye-would that men should-do to-you, do-ye even-so to-them: for this is the law and the prophets.
- 13 Enter-ye-in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad (*ευρυχωρος*) *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many
- 14 there-be which go-in thereat: because strait *is* the gate, and narrow (*στενυμμενη*) *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there-be that find it.
- 15 Beware of (*προσεχετε απο*) false-prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly
- 16 they-are ravening wolves. Ye-shall-know them by their fruits. Do-men-gather grapes of thorns,
- 17 or figs of thistles? Even-so every good tree bringeth-forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth-
- 18 forth evil fruit. A-good tree cannot bring-forth evil fruit, neither *can* a-corrupt tree bring forth
- 19 good fruit. Every tree that-bringeth not-forth good fruit is-hewn-down, and cast into the-
- 20 fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye-shall-know them.
- 21 Not every-one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall-enter into the kingdom of-heaven; but he that-doeth the will of-my Father
- 22 which *is* in heaven. Many will-
- say-to-me in that day, Lord, Lord, have-we-not prophesied in-thy name? and in-thy name have-cast-out devils? and in-thy name done many wonderful-works? (*δυναμεις*.) And then will-I-profess 23 unto-them, I-never knew you: depart from me, ye-that work iniquity.
- Therefore whosoever heareth 24 these sayings of-mine, and doeth them, I-will-liken him unto-a-wise man, which built his house upon a rock: and the rain de- 25 scended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it-fell not: for it-was-founded upon a rock. And 26 every-one that heareth these sayings of-mine, and doeth them not, shall-be-likened unto-a-foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: and the rain descend- 27 ed, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat-upon that house; and it-fell: and great was the fall of-it.
- And it-came-to-pass, when Je- 28 sus had-ended (*συντελεσειν*) these sayings, the people were-astonished at his doctrine: For he- 29 taught them as *one* having authority, (*εξουσιαν*) and not as the scribes.
- WHEN-he was-come-down 1 from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

Matt. viii. 2. *Mark* i. 40, § xxv, p. 2. *John* v. 1, § 1, p. 3.

SECTION XXIV.

JESUS TEACHES THE PEOPLE FROM THE LAKE OF CAPERNAUM: SIMON PETER, AND HIS PARTNERS, HAVING LET DOWN THEIR NETS AT HIS COMMAND, ENCLOSE A WONDERFUL DRAUGHT OF FISHES.⁽¹⁾

No. 59. Lake of Gennesaret.

LUKE v. 1—11.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>1 AND it-came-to-pass, that-as
the people pressed-upon him to
hear the word of-God, he stood by
2 the lake of-Gennesaret, and saw
two ships standing by the lake:
but the fishermen were-gone-out
of them, and-were-washing <i>their</i>
3 nets. And he-entered into one of
the ships, which was Simon's, and
prayed him that-he-would-thrust-
out a little from the land. And
he-sat-down, and-taught the peo-
ple out-of the ship.</p> <p>4 Now when he-had-left speaking,
he-said unto Simon, Launch-out
into the deep, and let-down your
5 nets for a-draught (<i>αγραν</i>). And
Simon answering said unto-him,
Master, (<i>Επιστατα</i>) we-have-toil-
ed all the night, and-have-taken
nothing: nevertheless at thy word
6 I-will-let-down the net. And
when-they-had-this done, they-</p> | <p>inclosed a-great multitude of
fishes: and their net brake. And 7
they-beckoned unto-<i>their</i>-partners,
which <i>were</i> in the other ship, that
they-should-come and-help them.
And they-came, and filled both
the ships, so-that they began-to-
sink. When-Simon Peter saw <i>it</i>, 8
he-fell-down at-Jesus' knees, say-
ing, Depart from me; for I-am-a
sinful man, O-Lord. For he was 9
astonished, and all that <i>were</i> with
him, at the draught-of-the fishes
which they-had-taken: and so 10
<i>was</i> also James, and John, the-
sons of-Zebedee, which were
partners with-Simon. And Jesus
said unto Simon, Fear not; from
henceforth thou-shalt catch (<i>εση</i>
<i>ζωγων</i>) men. And when-they- 11
had-brought their ships to land,
they-forsook all, and-followed
him.⁽²⁾</p> |
|--|---|

(1) About the first feast of Tabernacles, Diss. viii. p. 279, Vol. II. See also Diss. ix. p. 354, ib. for the nature of the miracle.

John v. 1, § 1, p. 3.

SECTION XXV.

JESUS HEALS A CERTAIN LEPER.(1)

No. 60. Probably near Chorazin. (which see.)

MATT. viii. 2-4.	MARK i. 40-44.	LUKE v. 12-14.
2 And behold, there came / a-leper and-worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou-wilt, thou-canst make me-clean.	40 And there-came a-leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling-down-to him, and saying unto-him, if thou-wilt, thou-canst make-me clean.	And it-came-to-pass, 12 when he was in a-cer- tain city, behold a-man full of-leprosy: who see- ing Jesus fell on <i>his</i> face, and-besought him, saying, Lord, if thou-wilt, thou-canst make me-clean.
3 And Jesus put-forth <i>his</i> hand, and-touched him, saying, I-will; be-thou-clean. And immediately his leprosy was-cleansed.	41 And Jesus, moved-with-compass- ion, (<i>σπλαγχνισθεῖς</i>) put-forth <i>his</i> hand, and-touched him, and saith unto-him, I-will; be-thou-clean. 42 And as-soon-as-he had-spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he-was-cleansed.	And he- 13 put-forth <i>his</i> hand, and-touched him, saying, I-will; be-thou-clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.
4 And Jesus saith unto- him, See thou-tell no-man; but go-thy-way, shew thyself to-the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a-testimony unto-them.	44 And saith unto- him, see thou-say nothing to-any-man: but go-thy-way, shew thyself to-the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those-things-which Moses commanded, for a-testimony unto-them.	And he charged 14 him to-tell no-man: but go, and- show thyself to-the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according-as Moses commanded, for a-testimony unto-them.

(1) Diss. viii. p. 280, Vol. II.

Matt. viii. 5, § vi. *John* v. 1, § I, p. 3.

SECTION XXVI.

TO AVOID THE PUBLICITY OCCASIONED BY THE PRECEDING MIRACLE, JESUS
WITHDRAWS INTO THE DESERT, AND SPENDS SOME TIME THERE;
IN PRAYER TO GOD.⁽¹⁾

No. 61. *Desert North of Capernaum.*

MARK i. 45.

45 But he went-out, and-began
to-publish *it* much, and
to-blaze-abroad the matter,

insomuch-that Jesus could no-
more openly enter into the-city,
but was without
in desert places:
and they-came to him from-
every-quarter.

LUKE v. 15, 16.

But so-much-the-more 15
went-there a fame-
abroad of him :
and great multitudes came-to-
gether to-hear, and to-be-healed by
him of their infirmities.

And he withdrew-himself into 16
the wilderness, and prayed.

(1) Diss. viii. p. 2, Vol. II, p. 281.

SECTION XXVII.

JESUS RETURNS TO CAPERNAUM; WHERE HE HEALS A MAN SICK OF THE
PALSY:⁽¹⁾ HE TEACHES THE PEOPLE AGAIN FROM THE LAKE :
HE CALLS LEVI, OR MATTHEW.⁽²⁾

No. 62. *Matt.* ix. 2-8. *Mark* ii. 1-12. *Luke* v. 17-26. *Capernaum.*
63. — ix. 9. — ii. 13, 14. — v. 27, 28. *Shore of Lake*
Gennesaret.

MATT. ix. 2-9.

(ch. ix. 1, § XXI, p. 3.)

MARK ii. 1-14.

1 And again he-entered
into Capernaum, after
some-days: (δι' ἡμερῶν)
and it-was-noised that
he-was in the-house.
2 And straightway
many were-gathered-
together, inso-
much-that there-
was-no room-to-re-
ceive *them*, no-not-

LUKE v. 17-28.

And it-came- 17

(1) Diss. viii. p. 2, Vol. II, p. 281. (2) Diss. viii. p. 232, Vol. II, & see also p. 165, Vol. I, on its order
E

Matt. viii. 5, § VI. *John* v. 1, § I, p. 3.

MATT. ix.	MARK ii.	LUKE v.
	so-much-as about the door; (<i>ὥστε μηκετι χωρειν μηδε τα προς την θυραν</i>) and he preached the word unto-them.	to-pass on a-certain day, as he was teaching, that there-were Pharisees and Doctors-of-the-law sitting-by, which were come out-of every town of-Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the-power of-the-Lord was <i>present</i> to heal them.
2 And, behold, they-brought to-him <i>a man</i> sick-of-the-palsy, lying on a-bed: (<i>κλινης</i>)	3 And they-came unto him, bringing <i>one</i> sick-of-the-palsy, which-was-borne of four.	And, behold, men 18 brought in a-bed a-man which was taken-with-a-palsy:
	4 And when-they could not come-nigh-unto him for the press, they-uncovered the roof where he-was: & when -they-had-broken-it-up, (<i>ἐξορξαντες</i>) they-let-down the bed (<i>κραββατον</i>) wherein the sick-of-the-palsy lay.	And they-sought <i>means</i> to-bring him-in, and to-lay <i>him</i> before him. And when-they- 19 could-not find by what <i>way</i> they-might-bring him-in because-of the multitude, they-went upon the house-top, and-
and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick-of-the-palsy; Son, be-of-good-cheer; thy sins be-forgiven thee.	5 When-Jesus saw their faith, he-said unto the sick-of-the-palsy, Son, thy sins be-forgiven thee.	let him-down through the tiling with <i>his</i> couch (<i>κλινιδιω</i>) into the midst before Jesus. And when-he-saw 20 their faith, he-said unto-him, Man, thy sins are-forgiven thee.
	6 But there-were certain of-the Scribes	

Matt. viii. 5, § vi. John v. 1, § 1, p. 3.

MATT. ix.	MARK ii.	LUKE v.
3 And, behold, certain of-the Scribes	sitting there,	And 21 the Scribes and the Pharisees began to-reason,
said within themselves,	and reasoning in their hearts,	saying, who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?
This <i>man</i> blasphemeth.	7 Why doth-this <i>man</i> thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?	But when- 22 Jesus perceived *
4 And Jesus knowing (<i>ιδων</i>)	8 And immediately when -Jesus perceived (<i>επιγινους</i>) in-his spirit,	their thoughts (<i>διαλο- γισμους</i>) he answering said unto them, What reason-ye in your hearts?
their thoughts, (<i>επιθυ- μηςεις</i>)	that they-so reasoned within themselves,	Whether is easier, 23 to-say,
said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?	he-said unto-them, Why reason-ye these- things in your hearts?	Thy sins be-forgiven thee; or to-say, Rise-up and walk?
5 For whether is easier, to-say,	9 Whether is-it easier to-say, to-the sick-of-the-palsy, Thy sins be-forgiven thee: or to-say, Arise, and take-up thy bed, and walk?	But that ye-may- 24 know that the Son of- man hath power upon earth to-forgive sins, (he-said unto-the sick-of-the-palsy,)
Thy sins be-forgiven thee: or to-say, Arise,	and take-up thy bed, and walk?	I-say unto-thee, Arise, & take-up thy couch, and go unto thine house.
6 But that ye-may- know that the Son of- man, hath power on earth to-forgive sins, (then saith-he to-the sick-of-the-palsy,)	10 But that ye-may- know that the Son of- man hath power on earth to-forgive sins, (he-saith to-the sick-of-the-palsy,)	And immediately 25 he-rose-up before them, and took-up <i>that</i> whereon he-lay, and-departed to his- own house, glorifying God.
Arise, take-up thy bed, and go into thine house.	11 I-say unto-thee, Arise, and take-up thy bed, and go-thy-way into thine house.	
7 And he-arose,	12 And immediately he-arose, took-up the bed, and-went-forth before them-all:	
and-departed to his house.		

Matt. viii. 5, § vi. *John* v. 1, § i, p. 3.

MATT. ix.	MARK ii.	LUKE v.
8 But when-the multitudes saw <i>it</i> , they-marvelled, (ἐθαύμασαν) and glorified God, which had-given such power unto-men.	insomuch-that they-were-all a- mazed, (ἐξίστασθαι) and glorified God, saying, we-never saw <i>it</i> in-this-fashion.	And they-were-all a- 26 mazed, (ἐκτασσεῖς ἐλαλεῖν) & they-glorified God. and were-filled with-fear, saying, We-have-seen strange-things (παρά- δόξα) to-day.
9 And as-Jesus passed-forth from-thence, he-saw (εἶδεν) a-man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt- of-custom: and he-saith unto-him, Follow me. And he-arose, and-followed him. (ch. ix. 10, § xxi, p. 3.)	13 And he-went-forth again by the sea-side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, & he-taught them. 14 And as-he- passed-by, he-saw (εἶδε) Levi the son of-Alpheus, sitting at the receipt- of-custom, and said unto-him, Follow me. And he-arose and-followed him.	And after these-things 27 he-went-forth, and saw (εθεασατο) a-publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt- of-custom: and he-said unto-him, Follow me. And he-left all, 28 rose-up, and-followed him.

Matt. viii. 5, § vi. *John* v. 1, § 1, p. 3.

SECTION XXVIII.

JESUS IS ENTERTAINED IN THE HOUSE OF LEVI,⁽¹⁾ WHERE HE MAKES ANSWER
TO THE PHARISEES WHY HE ATE WITH PUBLICANS AND SINNERS; AND
EXCUSES HIS DISCIPLES FOR NOT YET OBSERVING FASTINGS.

No. 64. *Capernaum.*

MARK ii. 15-22.

LUKE v. 29-39.

And Levi made him a-great feast 29
(δοχην) in his-own house:

15 And it-came-to-pass, that-as Jesus
sat-at-meat in his house,

many publicans and sinners
sat-also-together-with Jesus,
and his disciples: for there-were
many, and they-followed him.

16 And when-the Scribes & Pharisees
saw him eat with publicans & sinners.

they-said unto-his disciples,
How *is it* that he-eateth
& drinketh with publicans and
sinners?

17 When-Jesus heard *it*, he-saith
unto-them, They that-are-whole
(ισχυοντες)

have no need of-the-physician,
but they that-are-sick:

I-came not to-call the-righteous,
but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of-John and of-
the Pharisees used to-fast: and
they-come and say unto-him,
Why do-the disciples of-John and
of-the Pharisees

fast,

but thy disciples fast not?

19 And⁽²⁾ Jesus said unto-them,
Can the children of the
bridechamber fast, while the
bridegroom is with them?
as long-as they-have the bride-
groom with them, they-cannot fast.

and there-was a-great company
of-publicans and of-others
that sat-down with them.

But their Scribes and Pharisees 30

murmured against his disciples,
saying,

Why do-ye-eat
and drink with publicans and
sinners?

And Jesus answering said 31
unto them, They that-are-whole
(ὀγιαυοντες)

need not a-physician:
but they that-are-sick.

I came not to-call the-righteous, 32
but sinners to repentance.

And they said unto him, 33
Why do-the disciples of-John

fast often,

and make prayers, and likewise
the *disciples* of-the Pharisees;
but thine eat and drink?

And⁽²⁾ he said unto them, 34
Can-ye make the children of-the
bridechamber fast, while the
bridegroom is with them?

(1) Diss. viii. part 2. p. 282, Vol. II.; and Diss. x. 358, ib.

(2) On verbal agreements see Diss. i. 44, Vol. I.

Matt. viii. 5, § vi. John v. 1, § i, p. 3.

MARK ii.

20 But the-days will-come, when
the bridegroom shall-be-taken-a-
way from them, and then shall-
they-fast in those days.

21⁽⁴⁾ No-man also seweth
a-piece (επιβλημα) of-new cloth
(ρακους αγναφον)
on an-old garment: else the new-
piece that filled it-up taketh-away
from-the old, and the-rent is-made
worse.

22 And no-man putteth new wine
into old bottles: else the new wine
doth-burst the bottles, and the
wine is-spilled, and the bottles
will-be-marred: but new wine
must-be-put into new bottles.

LUKE v.

But the-days will-come, when 35
the bridegroom shall-be-taken-a-
way from them, and-then shall-
they-fast in those days.

And he-spake also a-parable 36
unto them;

⁽⁴⁾No-man putteth (επιβαλλει)
a-piece* of-a-new garment
(ιματιον καινον)
upon an old, if otherwise,

then-both the new maketh-a-rent,
and the-piece that *was taken out-*
of the new agreeth (συμφωνει) not
with-the old.

And no-man putteth new wine 37
into old bottles: else the new wine
will-burst the bottles, and
be-spilled, and the bottles
shall-perish. But new wine 38
must-be-put into new bottles;
and both are-preserved.

No-man also having-drunk old 39
wine straightway desireth new: for
he-saith, the old is better.

(4) On verbal agreements see Diss. i. 44, Vol. I.

With these facts, hitherto considered, the Gospel accounts of the first year of our Saviour's Ministry are brought to a close. Diss. viii. 282, Vol. II.

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS,

PART THIRD :

OR

MATTHEW, CHAP. VIII, 5-13, 18-34. IX. 1, 10-38. X, XI, XII, XIII, XIV.

MARK II. 23-28. III, IV, V, VI. LUKE VI, VII, VIII, IX. 1-17.

JOHN V, VI.

ARRANGED IN THE ORDER OF TIME ;

*Comprehending the space of twelve months: viz. from the end of the first year
of the Ministry of Jesus Christ, U.C. 781, A.D. 28, incunte, to the
end of the second year of the same, U.C. 782, A.D. 29, ineunte.*



Matt. viii. 5, § vi. Mark ii. 23. Luke vi. 1. § II.

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS,

PART THIRD.

SECTION I.

ON THE APPROACH OF THE SECOND PASSOVER,⁽¹⁾ JESUS GOES UP TO JERUSALEM : HE HEALS A SICK MAN AT THE POOL OF BETHESDA, ON A SABBATH DAY ; FOR WHICH SUPPOSED BREACH OF THE SABBATH, THE JEWS THENCEFORWARD GO ABOUT TO KILL HIM. DISCOURSE OF JESUS IN DEFENCE OF WHAT HE HAD DONE.

No. 65. John v. 1. Line from Capernaum to Jerusalem.

66. — v. 1-9. at Jerusalem.

67. — — Ditto.

JOHN v. 1-47.

- 1 AFTER this there-was a-feast of-the Jews; and Jesus went-up
2 to Jerusalem. Now there-is at Jerusalem by the sheep-market
(προβατικη) a-pool (κολυμβηθρα) which is-called in-the-Hebrew-
tongue Bethesda, having five por-
ches. (στοας.) In these lay a-great
3 multitude of-impotent folk, (ασθενουντων) of-blind, halt, withered,
(ξηρων) waiting-for the moving
4 (κινησιν) of-the water. For an-an-
gel went-down at a-certain-season
(κατα καιρον) into the pool, and
troubled (εταρασσε) the water :
whosoever then first after the
troubling (ταραχην) of-the water
stepped-in was-made whole of-
whatsoever disease he had. (κατει-
χετο.) And a-certain man was
5 there, which-had an infirmity
thirty-and-eight years. When-
6 Jesus saw him lie, and knew that
he-had-been now a-long time in
that case, he-saith unto-him, Wilt-
thou (Θελεεις) be-made whole? The
7 impotent man answered him, Sir,
I-have no man, when the water is-
troubled, (ταραχθη) to put (βαλλη)
me into the pool: but while I am-
coming, another steppeth-down
before me. Jesus saith unto-him, 8
Rise, take-up thy bed, and walk.
And immediately the man was- 9
made whole, and took-up his bed,
and walked: and on the same
day was the-sabbath. The Jews 10
therefore said unto-him that-was-
cured, It-is the-sabbath-day: it-is
not-lawful for-thee to-carry thy
bed. He answered them, He 11
that-made me whole, the-same
said unto-me, Take-up thy bed,
and walk. Then asked-they him, 12
What-man is that which said
unto-thee, Take-up thy bed, and
walk? And he that-was-healed 13
wist not who it-was: for Jesus

⁽¹⁾ Diss. viii. p. 237, Vol. II. On the ministry in Judæa.

Matt. viii. 5, § vi. Mark ii. 23. Luke vi. 1, § ii.

JOHN v. 1-47.

- had-conveyed-himself-away, (ἐξε-
νευσεν) a-multitude being in that
place.
- 14 Afterward (μετα ταυτα) Jesus
findeth him in the temple, and
said unto-him, Behold, thou-art-
made whole: sin no-more, (μηκετι)
lest a worse (χειρον) thing come
15 unto-thee. The man departed,
and told the Jews that it-was Je-
sus, which had-made him whole.
- 16 And therefore did-the Jews per-
secute Jesus, and sought to-slay
him, because he-had-done these-
17 things on the-sabbath-day. But
Jesus answered them, My Father
worketh hitherto, (εως αρι) and-
18 I work. Therefore the Jews
sought the-more to-kill him, be-
cause he-not only had-broken (ελεγε)
the sabbath, but said also that-
God was his (ιδιον ελεγε) Father,
making himself equal with-God.
- 19 Then answered Jesus and said
unto-them, Verily, verily, I-say
unto-you, The Son can do nothing
of himself, but what he-seeth the
Father do: for what-things-soever
he doeth, these also doeth the Son
20 likewise. (ομοιως.) For the Father
loveth the Son, and sheweth him
all-things that himself doeth: and
he-will-shew him greater works
than-these, that ye may-marvel.
- 21 For as the Father raiseth-up the
dead, and quickeneth (ζωοποιει)
them; even so the Son quickeneth
22 whom he-will. For the Father
judgeth (κρινει) no-man, but hath-
committed all judgement (κρισιν)
23 unto-the Son: that all men should-
honour the Son, even-as they-hon-
our the Father. He that-honoureth
not the Son honoureth not the
Father which hath-sent him.
- 24 Verily, verily, I-say unto-you, He
that-heareth my word, and be-
lieveth on-him that-sent me, hath
everlasting life, and shall-not
come into condemnation; (εις κρι-
σιν) but is-passed (μεταβηκεν)
from death unto life. Verily, 25
verily, I-say unto-you, The-hour
is-coming, and now is, when the
dead shall-hear the voice of-the
Son of-God: and they that-hear
shall-live. For as the Father hath 26
life in himself; so hath-he-given
to-the Son to-have life in himself;
and hath-given him authority 27
(εξουσιαν) to-execute judgement
(κρισιν ποιειν) also, because he-is
the-Son of-man. Marvel not at- 28
this: for the-hour is-coming, in
the-which all that are in the
graves (μνημειοις) shall-hear his
voice, and shall-come-forth; they 29
that-have-done good, (τα αγαθα)
unto the-resurrection-of-life; and
they that-have-done evil, (τα φαν-
λα) unto the-resurrection-of-dam-
nation. (κρισεως.) I can of mine- 30
own-self do nothing: as I-hear,
I-judge: and my judgement (η
κρισις η εμη) is just; because I-
seek not mine-own will, but the
will of-the Father which-hath-
sent me.
- If I bear-witness of myself, my 31
witness is not true. There-is an- 32
other that beareth-witness of me;
and I-know that the witness which
he-witnesseth of me is true. Ye 33
sent unto John, and he-bare-wit-
ness unto-the truth. But I receive 34
not testimony from man: but
these-things I-say, that ye might-
be-saved. He was a burning and 35
a shining light: and ye were-will-
ing for a-season (προς ωραν) to-
rejoice in his light. But I have 36
greater witness than-that of-John:
for the works which the Father
hath-given me to finish, (να τελει-
ωσω) the same works that I do,
bear-witness of me, that the Fa- 37
ther hath-sent me. And the Fa-
ther himself, which-hath-sent me,

Matt. viii. 5, § vi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

JOHN v.

- hath-borne-witness of me. Ye have-neither heard his voice at any-time, nor seen his shape. 38 (εἶδος.) And ye-have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath-sent, him ye believe not. 39 Search (ερευνᾶτε) the scriptures; for in them ye think ye-have eternal life: and they are they which 40 -testify of me. And ye-will not come to me, that ye might-have 41 life. I-receive not honour (δοξάν) 42 from men. But I-know you, that ye-have not the love-of-God in you. 43 I am-come in my Father's name, and ye-receive me not: if another shall-come in his-own name, him ye-will-receive. How 44 can ye believe, which-receive honour one-of another, and seek not the honour *that cometh* from God only? Do-not think that I will-accuse 45 you to the Father: there-is *one* that-accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust. (ἡλπικατε.) For 46 had-ye-believed Moses, ye-would-have-believed me: for he wrote of me. But if ye-believe not his 47 writings, (γραμμάσιν) how shall-ye believe my words? (ρημασι.)

SECTION II.

JESUS EXCUSES HIS DISCIPLES AGAINST THE COMPLAINTS OF THE PHARISEES,
FOR PLUCKING THE EARS OF CORN ON THE SABBATH DAY.

No. 68, *Jerusalem.*

MATT. xii. 1-8.
(ch. xi. 7-30. § ix.)

MARK ii. 23-28.

LUKE vi. 1-5.

1 At that time

23 And it-came-to-pass,

And it-came-to-pass 1
on the-second sabbath
after-the-first,⁽¹⁾

Jesus went
on-the sabbath-day
through the corn;
(δια των σποριμων)
and his disciples
were-an-hungered,

that-he went

(δευτεροπρωτη)
that-he went

through the corn-fields*
on the sabbath-day;

through the corn-fields*

and began to-
pluck the-ears-of-corn,
and to-eat.

and his disciples
began, as-they-went, to-
pluck the ears-of-corn,

and his disciples
plucked the ears-of-corn
and did-eat, rubbing
(ψωχοντες)
them in-their hands.

2 But when-the
Pharisees saw it,

24 And the
Pharisees

And certain of-the 2
Pharisees

(1) For the literal version, see Diss. viii. pp. 283 & 290, Vol. II. place, Jerusalem, and is the first intimation of the ministry in Galilee in the second year.

Matt. viii. 5, § vi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. xii.	MARK ii.	LUKE vi.
they-said unto-him, Behold, thy disciples do that-which is- not lawful to-do upon the-sabbath-day.	said unto-him, Behold, why do-they on the sabbath-day that-which is-not lawful?	said unto-them, why do-ye that-which is- not lawful to-do on the sabbath-days?
3 But he said unto-them, Have-ye-not read what David did, when he was-an-hungered, and they <i>that</i> <i>were</i> with him ; 4 How he-entered into the house of-God,	25 And he said unto-them, Have-ye-never read what David did, when he-had need, and was-an-hungered, he, and they <i>that</i> <i>were</i> with him ; 26 How he-went into the house of-God in-the-days-of Abiathar, the high-priest, and did-eat the shew bread, * which is-not lawful to-eat but for-the priests, and gave also to-them which-were with him ?	And Jesus 3 answering them said, Have-ye-not read so-much-as-this, what David did, when himself was-an-hungered, and they <i>which</i> <i>were</i> with him ; How he-went into 4 the house of-God, and did-take and eat the shew bread, * and gave also to-them <i>that</i> were with him ; which it-is not lawful to-eat, but for-the priests alone?
and did-eat the shew bread, (<i>αρους της</i> <i>προθεσεως</i>) which was-not lawful for-him to-eat, neither for-them <i>which</i> <i>were</i> with him, but only for-the priests ?		
5 Or have-ye-not read in the law, how-that on the sabbath-days the priests in the tem- ple profane the sab- bath, and are blame- 6 less? But I-say unto- you, That in - this - place is <i>one</i> greater 7 than-the-temple. But if ye-had-known what <i>this</i> meaneth, I-will- have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye - would- not have-condemned the guiltless.	27 And he-said unto- them, The sabbath was-made for (<i>δια</i>) man,	And he-said 5 unto-them,

Matt. viii. 5, § vi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. xii.

MARK ii.

LUKE vi.

and not man for (ἐνα)
the sabbath.

8 For the Son of-
man is Lord even
of-the sabbath-day.

28 Therefore the Son of-
man is Lord also
of-the sabbath.

That the son of-
man is Lord also
of-the sabbath.

SECTION III.

JESUS HEALS A MAN WITH A WITHERED HAND,⁽¹⁾ ON ANOTHER SABBATH DAY :
THE PHARISEES CONSPIRE WITH THE HERODIANS TO PUT HIM TO DEATH.⁽²⁾

No. 69. *Matt.* xii. 9. *Line from Jerusalem to Capernaum.*

70. — xii. 9-14. *Mark* iii. 1-6. *Luke* vi. 6-11. *At Capernaum.*

MATT. xii. 9-14.

MARK iii. 1-6.

LUKE vi. 6-11.

9 And when-he-was-de-
parted thence,
he-went into their
synagogue :
10 And, behold, there-
was a-man
which-had *his* hand
withered.
And they-

1 And he-entered again
into the synagogue ;
and there-
was a-man there
which-had a with-
ered hand.
2 And they-
watched him,
(παρετηρουν)

And it-came-to-pass 6
also on another sabbath,
that-he entered into the
synagogue and taught :
and there-
was a-man
whose right hand was
withered.
And the scribes and 7
Pharisees watched him,
*

asked him, saying,
Is-it-lawful to-
heal on-the sab-
bath-days?
that they-might-
accuse him.

whether he-would-
heal him on-the sab-
bath-day ;
that they-might-
accuse him.

whether he-would-
heal on the sab-
bath-day ; that
they-might-find an-ac-
cusation-against him.

But he knew their thoughts, 8
(διαλογισμους)

3 And he-saith unto-the man
which-had the withered
hand, stand forth.

(εγειραι εις το μεσον.)

and said to-the man which
had the withered hand,
Rise-up and stand-forth
in the midst.

(και στηθι εις το μεσον)
And he arose and-
stood-forth. (εστη)

4 And he-saith unto-them,

Then said Jesus unto them, 9
I-will-ask you one-thing ;
(επερωτησω)

(1) At Capernaum, Diss. viii. p. 294, Vol. II.

(2) On the effect of this miracle, ib. 296.

Matt. viii. 5, § vi. John vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. xii.	MARK iii.	LUKE vi.
Is-it-lawful to-do-good on -the sabbath-days, or to-do-evil? to-save life, or to-kill? But they held-their-peace.		Is-it-lawful on-the sabbath-days to-do-good, or to-do-evil? to-save life, or to-destroy <i>it</i> ?
11 And he said unto- them, what man shall there-be among you, that shall-have one sheep, and if it fall into a-pit on-the sab- bath-day, will-he-not lay-hold-on it, and lift- <i>it</i> -out? (<i>εγερει</i>)		
12 How-much then is- a-man better (<i>δια- φερει</i>) than-a-sheep? Wherefore it-is-law- ful to-do well on-the sabbath-days.		
	5 And when-he- had-looked-round- about-on them with anger, being- grieved, for the hard- ness (<i>επι τη πωρωσει</i>) of -their hearts,	And 10 looking-round- about-upon them all,
13 Then saith-he to-the man, Stretch-forth thine hand. And he-stretched-it- forth; and it-was- restored (<i>αποκατεσταθη</i>) whole, like-as the other.	he-saith unto-the man, Stretch-forth thine hand. And he-stretched-it- out: And his hand was- restored* whole as the other.	he-said unto-the man, Stretch-forth thine hand, And he did so: and his hand was- restored* whole as the other. And they were- 11 filled with-madness; (<i>αρουαγ</i>)
14 Then the Pharisees went-out, and- held a-council against him, how they-might-destroy him.	6 And the Pharisees went-forth, and- straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they-might-destroy him.	and communed (<i>διαλαλουν</i>) one-with another. what they- might-do to-Jesus.

Matt. viii. 5. § vi. Luke vi. 12. § v. John vi. 1. § xxviii.

SECTION IV.

JESUS WITHDRAWS TO THE LAKE;⁽¹⁾ AND, ATTENDED BY HIS DISCIPLES AND THE MULTITUDE, BEGINS A PARTIAL CIRCUIT OF IT WHICH BORDERED ON GALILEE; WORKING MIRACLES; AND TEACHING THE PEOPLE, WHEN THERE WAS OCCASION, FROM A SHIP.

*No. 71, Line from Capernaum by the Lake Southward,
and through the Lake Northward.*

MATTHEW xii. 15—21.

15 But when-Jesus knew *it*, he-
withdrew-himself
from thence :
and great multitudes (οχλοι)
followed him,

and he-healed them all ;

16 And charged them that they-
should-not make him known :
17 That it might-be-fulfilled which-
was-spoken by Esaias the prophet,
18 saying, Behold my servant, (ο
παις μου) whom I-have-chosen
(ηρετισα) ; my beloved, in whom
my soul is-well-pleased : I-will-
put my spirit upon him, and he-
shall-shew judgement to-the Gen-
(κρισιν απαγγελει)
19 tiles. He-shall-not strive, nor cry ;
neither shall-any-man hear his

MARK iii. 7—12.

But Jesus 7
withdrew-himself with his disciples
to the sea :
and a-great multitude (πληθος)
from Galilee
followed him, and from Judea,
and from Jerusalem, and from 8
Idumea, and from beyond Jordan ;
and they about Tyre and Sidon,
a-great multitude, when they had-
heard what great things he did,
came unto him. And he spake 9
to his disciples, that a small ship
should wait on (προσκαρτερη) him,
because of the multitude, lest
they should throng him. For he 10
had healed many ; inasmuch that
they pressed upon (ωστε επιπιπ-
τειν) him for to touch him, as ma-
ny as had plagues (μαστιγας).
And unclean spirits, when they 11
saw him, fell down before him,
and cried, saying, Thou art the
Son of God. And he straitly 12
charged them that they should-
not make him known.

(1) Lake Gennesaret, and makes a partial circuit of about four or five weeks continuance. Diss. viii. p. 296. Vol. II.

Matt. viii. 5. § VI. *John* vi. 1. § XXVIII.

MATTHEW xii. 20—21.

MARK.

20 voice in the streets. A-bruised
(συντετριμμενον) reed shall-he-not-
break, and smoking flax shall-he-
not quench, till he-send-forth
(εμβαλη) judgement (την κρισιν)
21 unto victory. And in his name
shall-the-Gentiles trust (ελπιουσι).
(ch. xii. 22. § XIII.)

SECTION V.

THE DAY BEFORE HE RETURNS TO CAPERNAUM, JESUS PASSES THE NIGHT IN PRAYER UPON A CERTAIN MOUNTAIN: ¹ IN THE MORNING HE ORDAINS TWELVE OF HIS DISCIPLES TO BE APOSTLES: ⁽²⁾ HE DESCENDS TO THE PEOLPE, FROM THE MOUNTAIN, TO HEAL SUCH AS HAD NEED OF HEALING; AND THEN PRONOUNCES A SERMON TO HIS DISCIPLES.

No. 72. *Mark* iii. 13. *Luke* vi. 12. *Line going North of Lake.*

73. *Matt.* x. 2-4. *Mark* iii. 13-19. *Luke* vi. 13-16. *North of Lake.*

74. *Luke* vi. 17-49. *Ditto.*

MATT. x. 2-4.
(ch. x. 1. § 26.)

MARK iii. 13, 19.

LUKE vi. 12, 49.

13 And he-goeth-up
into a mountain,

And
calleth-unto *him*
whom he-would:

and they-came unto him.

14 And he-ordained (εποιησε)
twelve,

that they-should-be with
him, and that he-might-
send (αποσπελλη) them-

15 forth to-preach, and to-
have power (εξουσιαν) to-
heal sicknesses, and to-
cast-out devils:

And it-came-to- 12
pass in those days,
that he-went-out
into a mountain to-pray,
and-continued-all-night
(ην διανυκτερευων)
in prayer to-God.

And when it-was day, he- 13
called-unto *him* his disciples:

and of them he-chose
(εκλεξαμενος) twelve.

(1) See Diss. viii. p. 298. Vol. II. (2) Diss. xi. p. 369, On the ordination of the twelve, and the sermons from the Mount.

Matt. viii. 5, § vi. John vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. x.	MARK iii.	LUKE vi.
2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The-first, Simon, who is-called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the <i>son</i> of-Zebedee,	16 And Simon he-surnamed Peter; 17 And James the <i>son</i> of-Zebedee, and John the brother of-James; & he-surnamed them Boanerges, which is, the-sons of-thunder;	whom also he-named Apostles; (<i>αποσπολους</i>) Simon, (whom he-also named Peter,) & Andrew his brother, James
and John his brother; 3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the <i>son</i> of-Alphæus, and Lebbæus, whose surname-was Thaddæus; 4 Simon the Canaanite,	18 and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the <i>son</i> of-Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite,	and John, Philip and Bartholomew, Matthew 15 and Thomas, James the <i>son</i> of-Alphæus, and Simon called
and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. (ch. x. 5, § xxvi.)	19 and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.	Zelotes, And Judas the 16 <i>brother</i> of-James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the-traitor.

And he-came-down with them, and- 17 stood in the-plain, and the-company of-his disciples, and a-great multitude of-people out-of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and *from* the sea-coast of-Tyre and Sidon, which came to-hear him, and to-be-healed of their diseases; and they that-were-vexed 18 with (*οχλουμενοι υπο*) unclean spirits: and they-were-healed. And the whole 19 multitude sought to-touch him: for there-went virtue (*δυναμις*) out-of him, and healed *them* all.

And he lifted-up his eyes on his 20 disciples, and-said, Blessed (*μακαριοι*) *be ye* poor: for your's is the kingdom of-God. Blessed *are ye* that hunger 21 now: for ye-shall-be-filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye-shall-

Matt. viii. 5, § vi. *Mark* iii. 19, § xi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. MARK.

LUKE vi.

laugh. Blessed are-ye, when men shall-22
hate you, and when they-shall-separate (*α-
φορισωσιν*) you *from their company*, and
shall-reproach *you*, and cast-out your name
as evil, (*πονηρον*) for the Son of-man's-sake.
Rejoice-ye in that day, and leap-for-joy: 23
(*σκιρτησατε*) for, behold, your reward *is* great
in heaven: for in the-like-manner (*κατα
ταυτα*) did their fathers unto-the prophets.
But woe unto-you that *are* rich! for ye-have-24
received your consolation. Woe unto-you 25
that are-full! (*εμπλησμενοι*) for ye-shall-
hunger. Woe unto-you that laugh now! for
ye-shall-mourn and weep. Woe unto-you, 26
when all men shall-speak well (*καλως*) of-
you! for so (*κατα ταυτα*) did their fathers
to-the false-prophets.

But I-say unto-you which hear, Love your 27
enemies, do good (*καλως*) to-them which-hate
you, Bless them that-curse you, and pray 28
for them which-despitefully-use (*επηραζον-
των*) you. And unto-him that-smiteth thee 29
on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and
him that-taketh-away thy cloke forbid not
to take thy coat also. Give to-every-man 30
that-asketh-of thee; and of him that-taketh-
away thy *goods*, ask *them* not-again. And 31
as ye-would that men should-do to-you, do-
ye also to-them likewise. (*ομοιως*.) For if ye- 32
love them which-love you, what thank have
ye? for sinners also love those that-love them.
And if ye-do-good-to them which-do-good- 33
to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also
do *even* the same. And if ye-lend *to them* 34
of whom ye-hope to-receive, what thank have
ye? for sinners also lend to-sinners, to re-
ceive as-much-again. But love-ye your ene- 35
mies, and do-good, and lend, hoping-for no-
thing-again; and your reward shall-be
great, and ye-shall-be the-children of-the
Highest: for he is kind (*χρηστος*) unto the
unthankful and *to the-evil*. Be-ye there- 36
fore merciful, (*οικτιρμουνες*) as your Father
also is merciful.

Judge not, and ye-shall-not be-judged: 37
condemn not, and ye-shall-not be-condemn-
ed: forgive, (*απολυετε*) and ye-shall-be-for-

Matt. viii. 5, § vi. *Mark* iii. 19, § xi. *John* vi. 1. § xxviii.

MATT. MARK.

LUKE vi.

given : give, and it shall be given unto you ; 38
good measure, pressed-down, (*πεπιεσμενον*)
and shaken-together, (*σεσαλευμενον*) and
running-over, (*υπερεκχυνομενον*) shall men-
give into your bosom. For with the same
measure that ye mete withal it shall be-
measured to you again.

And he spake a parable unto them, Can 39
the blind lead (*οδηγειν*) the blind ? shall
they not both fall into the ditch ? The dis- 40
ciple is not above his master : but every one
that is perfect (*κατηρητισμενος*) shall be as
his master. And why beholdest thou the 41
mote that is in thy brother's eye, but per-
ceivest not the beam that is in thine own
eye ? Either how canst thou say to thy bro- 42
ther, Brother, let me pull out (*αφες εκβαλω*)
the mote that is in thine eye, when thou-
thyself beholdest not the beam that is in
thine own eye ? Thou hypocrite, cast out
first the beam out of thine own eye, and
then shalt thou see clearly (*διαβλεψεις*) to-
pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt 43
fruit ; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth
good fruit. For every tree is known by his- 44
own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather
figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they (*τρυ-*
γωσι) grapes. A good man out of the good 45
treasure of his heart bringeth forth that
which is good ; and an evil man out of the
evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that
which is evil : for of the abundance (*περισ-*
σευματος) of the heart his mouth speaketh.

And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do 46
not the things which I say ? Whosoever 47
cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and
doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is
like : he is like a man which built an house, 48
and digged deep, (*εσκαψε και εβαθυνε*) and
laid the foundation on a rock : and when-
the flood (*πλημμυρας*) arose, the stream beat-
vehemently upon (*προσερρηξεν*) that house,
and could not shake (*σαλευσαι*) it : for it was-
founded upon a rock. But he that heareth, 49
and doeth not, is like a man that without
a foundation built an house upon the earth ;

Mark iii. 19, § xi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT.

MARK.

LUKE vi.

against-which the stream did-beat-vehe-
mently, and immediately it-fell; and the
ruin (ρηγμα) of-that house was great.

SECTION VI.

AFTER THE SERMON, JESUS ENTERS CAPERNAUM, AND HEALS THE SERVANT OF
A CERTAIN CENTURION OF HIS SICKNESS.⁽¹⁾

No. 75. Capernaum.

MATT. viii. 5-13.

MARK.

LUKE vii. 1-10.

(ch. viii. 4, § xxv, p. 2.)

5 And when-Jesus was-en-
tered into Capernaum, there
-came-unto him a-centu-
6 rion,⁽²⁾ beseeching him, and
saying, Lord, my servant
lieth (βεβληται) at home sick
-of-the-palsy, grievously
tormented. (δεινως βασανι-
ζομενος.)

7 And Jesus saith unto-him,
I will-come and-heal him.

8 The centurion answered

NOW when he-had-end- 1
ed (επληρωσε) all his say-
ings in the audience (εις
τας ακοας) of-the people, he-
entered into Capernaum.
And a-certain centurion's 2
servant, who was dear (εν-
τιμος) unto-him, was sick,
and-ready to-die. (ημελλε
τελευτην.) And when-he 3
heard of Jesus, he-sent un-
to him the-elders of-the
Jews,⁽²⁾ beseeching him that
he-would-come and-heal 4
(διασωσῃ) his servant. And
when-they came to Jesus,
they-besought him instant-
ly, (σπουδαιως) saying, That
he-was worthy for-whom he
-should-do (αξιος ὃ παρεξει)
this: for he-loveth our 5
nation, and he hath-built us
a synagogue.

Then Jesus went with them. 6
And when-he was-now not
far from the house,
the centurion sent friends
to him,

(1) Diss. viii. p. 299, Vol. II. (2) Diss. iii. p. 152, Vol. I, On the differences in Matthew & Luke.

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. *Mark* iii. 19, § xi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. viii.

and-said, Lord,

I-am not worthy that thou-
shouldest-come under my roof:

but speak the-word only,
& my servant shall-be-healed.

9 For I am a-man
under authority,
having soldiers under me :
and I-say to-this *man*, Go, and
he-goeth; and to-another,
Come, and he-cometh;
and to-my servant, Do this,
and he-doeth *it*.

10 When-Jesus heard
it,
he-marvelled,

and said to-them
that-followed,

Verily I-say unto-you,
I-have-not found so-great
faith, no-not-in Israel.

11 And I-say unto-you, That
many shall-come from the-
east and west, and shall-sit-
down with Abraham, and
Isaac, and Jacob, in the

12 kingdom of-heaven. But
the children of-the kingdom
shall-be-cast-out into outer
darkness: there shall-be

13 weeping and gnashing of-
teeth. And Jesus said unto-
the centurion, Go-thy-way;
and as thou-hast-believed,
so be-it-done unto-thee. And
his servant was-healed in
the self-same hour.

(ch. viii. 14, § xxi, p. 2.)

MARK.

LUKE vi.

saying unto-him, Lord,
trouble not-thyself (*μη σκυλλου*)
for I-am not worthy that thou-
shouldest-enter under my roof:
wherefore neither thought-I 7
myself-worthy to-come unto
thee: but say in-a-word,
& my servant shall-be-healed.

For I also am a-man set 8
under authority, (*τασσομενος*)
having under me soldiers,
and I-say unto-one, Go, and
he-goeth; and to-another,
Come, and he-cometh;
and to-my servant, Do this,
and he-doeth *it*.

When-Jesus heard 9
these-things,

he-marvelled-at him,
and turned-him-about,
and-said unto-the people
(*οχλῳ*) that-followed him,

I-say unto-you,
I-have-not found so-great
faith, no-not-in Israel.

And they that-were-sent, re- 10
turning to the house, found
the servant whole (*ὑγιανον-
τα*) that-had-been-sick.

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. *Mark* iii. 19, § xi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

SECTION VII.

THE NEXT DAY,⁽¹⁾ JESUS DEPARTS TO NAIN; AND AS HE WAS APPROACHING THE GATE OF THE CITY, HE RAISES TO LIFE THE SON OF A WIDOW WOMAN.

No. 76. Luke vii. 11. *Line from Capernaum to Nain.*

77. — *vii. 11-16. Nain.*

LUKE vii. 11-16.

- 11 And it-came-to-pass the *day* after, *that* he-went into a-city called Nain; and many (*ikavoi*) of his disciples went-with him, 12 and much people. (*οχλος*.) Now when he-came-nigh to-the gate of-the city, behold, there-was-a-dead-man carried-out, the-only son of-his mother, and she *was* a-widow: and much (*ikavoc*) people 13 of-the city was with her. And when-the Lord saw her, he-had-compassion on her, and said unto- her, Weep not. And he-came 14 and-touched the bier: and they that-bare *him* stood-still. And he-said, Young-man, I-say unto-thee, Arise. And he *that was* dead sat- 15 up, and began to-speak. And he-delivered him to-his mother. And 16 there-came a-fear on-all: and they-glorified God, saying, That a-great prophet is-risen-up among us; and, That God hath-visited (*επισκεψατο*) his people.

(1) Jesus set out on this journey about the feast of Pentecost, May 19, A. U. 781. *Diss.* viii. part 3, p. 299, Vol. II.

SECTION VIII.

THE TIDINGS OF THIS MIRACLE HAVING REACHED JOHN THE BAPTIST IN PRISON, HE SENDS TWO OF HIS DISCIPLES TO QUESTION JESUS:⁽¹⁾ THEY FIND JESUS IN THE ACT OF PERFORMING MIRACLES OF SUNDRY KINDS, AND ARE DISMISSED TO JOHN WITH HIS ANSWER.

No. 78. At Nain.

MATT. xi. 2-6.

(ch. xi. 1, § xxvi.)

MARK.

LUKE vii. 17-23.

And this rumour (*λογος*) 17 of him went-forth through-out all Judea, and through-out all the region-round-a-bout. And the disciples of- 18 John shewed (*απηγγειλαν*) him of all these-things.

2 Now when-John had-heard

And John

19

(1) *Diss.* viii. p. 300, Vol. II. At Nain.

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. *Mark* iii. 19, § xi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. xi.

MARK.

LUKE vii.

in the prison the works
of-Christ, he-sent
two of-his disciples,
3 And-said unto-him,
Art thou he that-
should-come,* or
do-we-look-for*
another?

- 4 Jesus answered and-said,
unto-them, Go
and-shew John-again*
those things which ye-
do-hear and see:
5 *The* blind receive-their-sight,
and *the* lame walk, *the* lepers
are-cleansed, & *the* deaf hear,
the dead are-raised-up, and *the*
poor have-the-gospel-preached
-to-them. (πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελι-
ζονται.)
6 And blessed is *he* whosoever
shall-not be-offended in me.

calling-unto *him*
two(ὄνο τινας)of-his disciples
sent *them* to Jesus, saying,
Art thou he that-
should-come? (ὁ ἐρχομενος) or
look-we-for (προσδοκωμεν)
another?
When-the men were-come 20
unto him, they-said, John
Baptist hath-sent us unto
thee, saying, Art thou he
that-should-come? or look-
we-for another? And in the 21
same hour he-cured many
of *their* infirmities and pla-
gues, and of evilspirits; and
unto-many *that were* blind
he-gave sight. (εχαρισατο
το βλέπειν.)
Then Jesus answering, said 22
unto-them, Go-your-way,
and-tell (απαγγειλάτε) John
what-things ye-
have-seen and heard;
how-that *the* blind see,
the lame walk, *the* lepers
are-cleansed, *the* deaf hear,
the dead are-raised, *to the*
poor the-gospel-is-preached.
*
And blessed is *he* whosoever 23
shall-not be-offended in me.

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. *Mark* iii. 19, § xi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

SECTION IX.

JESUS TAKES OCCASION, FROM THIS MESSAGE, TO DISCOURSE TO THE PEOPLE
CONCERNING JOHN : AS WELL AS ON OTHER SUBJECTS THENCE ARISING.

No. 79. *At Nain.*

MATT. xi. 7-30.

MARK.

LUKE vii. 24-35.

7

And as-

And when the messengers 24
of-John

they departed, Jesus began
to-say unto-the multitudes
concerning John,

were-departed, he-began
to-speak unto the people
concerning John,

What went-ye-out into the
wilderness to-see(*θεασασθαι*)?
A-reed shaken (*σαλεινομενον*)
with the-wind?

What went-ye-out into the
wilderness for-to-see*?

A-reed shaken*
with the-wind?

8 But what went-ye-out for-to-
see? A-man clothed in soft
raiment? Behold, they
that-wear soft *clothing*
(*τα μαλακα φορουντες*)

But what went-ye-out for-to- 25
see? A-man clothed in soft
raiment? Behold, they which-
are gorgeously apparelled,
and live-delicately, (*εν ιματισμῳ*
ενδοξῳ και τρυφῃ υπαρχοντες)
are in kings'-courts.

9 But what went-ye-out for-
to-see? A-prophet? Yea, I-
say unto-you, and more (*πε-*
ρισσοτερον) than-a-prophet.

But what went-ye-out for- 26
to-see? A-prophet? Yea, I-
say unto-you, and much-
more* than - a - prophet. 27

10 For this is *he*, of whom it-is-
written, Behold, I send my
messenger (*τον αγγελον*) be-
fore thy face, (*προ προσωπου*)
which shall-prepare thy way

This is *he*, of whom it-is-
written, Behold, I send my
messenger*

11 before thee. Verily I-say
unto-you,⁽¹⁾ Among them-
that - are - born of - women
there - hath - not risen a-
greater than-John the Bap-
tist: notwithstanding *he that*
is least (*μικροτερος*) in the
kingdom of-heaven is great-
12 er than-he. And from the
days of-John the Baptist
until now the kingdom of-
heaven suffereth - violence,
(*βιαζεται*) and the-violent

before thy face*,
which shall-prepare thy way
before thee. For I-say
unto-you⁽¹⁾, Among those- 28
that - are - born of - women
there-is not a-
greater prophet than-John
the Baptist: but *he that*
is least* in the
kingdom of-God is great-
er than-he.

(1) It was no pre-eminence of personal sanctity, but a certain pre-eminence of personal office, which was thus ascribed to him in particular. Diss. v. p. 164. Vol. ii.

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. *Mark* iii. 19, § xi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. xi.

MARK.

LUKE vii.

(βιασται) take it-by-force.
 13 (αρπαζουσιν.) For all the
 prophets and the law pro-
 14 phesied until John.⁽²⁾ And
 if ye-will receive it, this is
 Elias, which was (μελλων)
 15 for to-come. He that-hath
 ears to-hear, let-him-hear.

16 But whereunto shall-I-lik-
 this generation?

It-is like unto-children sit-
 ting in the-markets, and
 calling-unto their fellows,
 17 and saying, We-have-piped
 unto-you, and ye-have-not
 danced; we-have-mourned
 unto-you, and ye-have-not
 18 lamented. For John came
 neither eating nor drinking,
 and they-say, He-hath a-
 19 devil. The son of-man came
 eating and drinking, and
 they-say, Behold a-man
 gluttonous, and a-wine-bib-
 ber, a-friend of-publicans
 and sinners.⁽³⁾ But Wis-
 dom (η σοφια) is-justified
 (εδικαιωθη) of her children.
 20 Then began-he to-upbraid the cities wherein
 most-of his mighty-works were-done, because
 21 they-repented not: Woe unto-thee, Chora-
 zin! woe unto-thee, Bethsaida! for if the

And all the people that-29
 heard him, and the pub-
 licans, justified (εδικαιωσαν)
 God, being-baptized-with
 the baptism of-John.⁽²⁾ But 30
 the Pharisees and lawyers
 rejected the counsel of-God
 against(βουλην ηθετησαν εις)
 themselves, being-not bap-
 tized of him. And the Lord 31
 said, Whereunto then shall-
 I-lik- the men of-this ge-
 neration? And to-what are-
 they like? They-are like 32
 unto-children sitting in the-
 market-place, and calling
 one-to-another, and saying,
 We-have-piped unto-you,
 and ye-have-not danced; we-
 have-mourned to-you, and
 ye-have-not wept. For John 33
 the Baptist came neither
 eating bread nor drinking
 wine, and ye-say, He-hath
 a-devil. The son of-man is- 34
 come eating and drinking;
 and ye-say, Behold, a-glut-
 tonous man, and a-wine-bib-
 ber, a-friend of-publicans
 and sinners.⁽³⁾ But Wis- 35
 dom* is justified* of all her
 children.

(2) See Diss. iii. p. 179, Vol. i. On the irregularities of St. Matthew's Gospel.

(3) This passage proves it to have soon become a standing reproach against him. Diss. x. p. 368, Vol. ii.

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. *Mark* iii. 19, § xi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATTHEW xi.

MARK.

LUKE.

- mighty-works, which were-done in you, had-been-done in Tyre and Sidon, they-would-have-repent-ed long-ago in sackcloth and
 22 ashes. But I-say unto-you, It-shall-be more-tolerable for-Tyre and Sidon at the-day of-judgement, (*κρισεως*) than for-you.
 23 And thou, Capernaum, which art-exalted (*υψωθεις*) unto heaven, shalt-be-brought-down (*καταβιβασθη*) to hell: for if the mighty-works, which have-been-done in thee, had-been-done in Sodom, it-would-have-re-
 24 main-ed until this-day. But I-say unto-you, That it-shall-be more-tolerable for-the-land of-Sodom in the-day of-judgement, than for-thee.
 25 At that time (*καιρω*) Jesus answered and-said, I-thank (*εξομολογουμαι*) thee, O-Father, Lord-of-heaven and earth, because thou-hast-hid these-things from the-wise and prudent, (*συνετων*) and hast-revealed them unto-
 26 babes. Even-so, Father: for so it-seemed
 27 good (*εγενετο ευδοκια*) in thy-sight. All things are-delivered (*παρεδοθη*) unto-me of my Fa-ther: and no-man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any-man the Fa-ther, save the Son, and *he* to-whomsoever the Son will (*βουληται*) reveal *him*.
 28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour (*κοπιων-τες*) and are-heavy-laden, (*πεφορτισμενοι*) and-
 29 I will-give you-rest. (*αναπαυσω*.) Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I-am meek and lowly in-heart: and ye-shall-find
 30 rest (*αναπαυσιν*) unto-your souls. For my yoke is easy, (*χρηστος*) and my burden (*φορ-τιον*) is light. (*ελαφρον*).
 (h. xii. 1. § ii.)

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. *Mark* iii. 19, § xi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

SECTION X.

THE SAME DAY HE EATS BREAD IN THE HOUSE OF A CERTAIN PHARISEE:
A WOMAN,⁽¹⁾ WHO WAS A SINNER, ANOINTS HIS FEET; WHAT ENSUED
THEREUPON.

—
No. 80. *Nain*.
—

LUKE vii. 36-50.

- 36 And one of the Pharisees desired (*ἠρώτα*) him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.
- 37 And, behold, a woman in the city,⁽¹⁾ which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought 38 an alabaster-box of ointment, and stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash (*βρέχειν*) his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed (*κατεφίλει*) his feet, and anointed *them* with the 39 ointment. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This *man*, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a 40 sinner. And *Jesus* answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he 41 saith, Master, say on. *There was* a certain creditor which had two debtors: (*χρεωφειλέται*) the one owed five hundred pence, and the 42 other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave (*εχαρίσατο*) them both. Tell *me* therefore, which of them will love him most? Simon answered 43 and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave (*εχαρίσατο*) most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. And 44 he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest *me* no water for my feet: but she hath washed (*εβρέξε*) my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this 45 woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not 46 anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore (*οὐ χαρίν*) I say unto 47 thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.
- And he said unto her, Thy sins 48 are forgiven. And they that sat 49 at meat with *him* began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also? And 50 he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace. *εὖς εὐογγησθῇ.*)

(1) Probably a native of Nain, and not Mary Magdalene; Diss. viii. part 3, p. 301, Vol. II.

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. *Luke* viii. 4, § xvi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

SECTION XI.

JESUS SETS OUT UPON THE SECOND GENERAL CIRCUIT OF GALILEE: (1)
AND WHEN THAT WAS OVER, RETURNS TO CAPERNAUM.

*No. 81, Line from Nain. Southward, Westward, Northward, Eastward,
Southward to Capernaum.*

MARK iii. 19.

(ch. iii. 19, § v.)

LUKE viii. 1—3.

And it-came-to-pass afterward, 1
(*ἐν τῷ καθέξει*) that he went
throughout (*διωδευε*) every-city and
village, preaching and shewing-the
glad-tidings-of the kingdom of-
God: and the twelve *were* with
him, And certain women, which 2
had-been healed of evil spirits and
infirmities, Mary called Magda-
lene, out-of whom went seven de-
vils, And Joanna the-wife of- 3
Chuza Herod's steward, and Su-
sanna, and many others, which
ministered unto-him of their sub-
stance.

19 And they-went into an-house.⁽²⁾

(1) From Nain, see Diss. viii. p. 303, Vol. II.

(2) *Ib.*

SECTION XII.

THE MULTITUDES AGAIN RESORT TO JESUS: HIS RELATIONS HEARING OF
THEIR IMPORTUNITIES, GO FORTH WITH A VIEW TO RESTRAIN HIM.

No. 82, Capernaum.

MARK iii. 20, 21.

20 And the-multitude (1) cometh-
together again, so-that they could
21 not-so-much-as eat bread. And
when-his friends heard *of it*, they-
went-out to lay-hold-on him:
for they-said, He-is-beside-him-
self. (*ἐξέστη*).⁽²⁾

(1) Diss. viii. p. 306, Vol. II.

(2) *Ib.*; and critically explains *Matt.* xii. 46, (*ἐ* xv.) Diss. i. p. 25, Vol. I.

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. *Luke* viii. 4, § xvi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

SECTION XIII.

IN THE MEAN TIME, A DEMONIAK, BLIND AND DUMB, IS BROUGHT TO JESUS, AND HEALED: THE PHARISEES ASCRIBE THE MIRACLE TO SATAN: AND BLASPHEME AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST: WHAT ENSUED THEREUPON.

No. 83. *Matt.* xii. 22, 23.

Capernaum.

84. — xii. 24-37. *Mark* iii. 22-30. *Ditto.*

MATT. xii. 22-37.

MARK iii. 22-30.

(ch. xii. 21, § iv.)

22 Then⁽¹⁾ was-brought-unto him one-possessed-with-a-devil, blind, and dumb: and he-healed him, insomuch-that the blind and
23 dumb both spake and saw. And all the people were-amazed (ἐξίσταυτο) and said, Is not this the son of-David?

24 But when-the Pharisees⁽²⁾ heard it,

they-said,

This fellow doth-not cast-out devils, but by (ἐν) Beelzebub the-prince-of-the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts,

and-said unto-them,

Every kingdom divided against itself (μερισθεῖσα) is-brought-to-desolation;
(ἐρημούνται)

And every city or house divided against itself shall-not stand:

26 And if Satan cast-out Satan, he-is-divided against himself;

how shall-then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast-out devils, by whom do-your children cast - them - out? therefore they

And the scribes⁽²⁾ which came- 22
down from Jerusalem said,
He-hath Beelzebub, and,

by (ἐν)

the prince-of-the devils
casteth-he-out devils.

And he-called them-unto him, 23
and-said unto-them in parables,
How can Satan cast-out Satan?

And if a-kingdom be-divided 24
against itself, (μερισθη)
that kingdom cannot stand.

(οὐ ἔννοται)

And if a-house be-divided 25
against itself, that house cannot stand.

And if Satan 26

rise-up against himself,
and be-divided,

he-cannot stand, but hath an-end.

(1) Diss. viii. p. 303 & 306, Vol. II. (2) 304, ib. See also Diss. i. p. 25, Vol. I.

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. *Mark* iii. 31, § xv. *Luke* viii. 4, § xvi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. xii

MARK iii.

28 shall-be your judges. But if I cast-out devils by the-Spirit of-God, then the kingdom of-God is-come unto (εφθασαν εφ') you.

29 Or-else how can one enter into a-strong *man's* house, and spoil (διαρπασαι) his goods, except he-first bind the strong (τον ισχυρον) *man*? and then he-will-spoil his house.

30 He that-is not with me is against me; and he that-gathereth not with me scattereth-abroad.

31 Wherefore I-say unto-you, All *manner of sin* (πασα αμαρτια) and blasphemy shall-be-forgiven unto-men:

but the blasphemy *against* the Holy Ghost⁽³⁾ shall-not be-for-
32 given unto-men. And whosoever speaketh a-word against the son of-man, it-shall-be-forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against (κατα) the Holy Ghost, it-shall-not be-forgiven him, neither in this world, (εν τωτω τω αιωνι) neither in the *world* to-come. (εν τω μελλοντι.)

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or-else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for
34 the tree is-known by *his* fruit. O-generation (γεννηματα) of-vipers, how can-ye, being evil, speak good *things*? for out-of the abundance (περισσευματος) of-
35 the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out-of the good treasure of-the heart bringeth-forth good *things*: and an evil man out-of the evil treasure
36 bringeth-forth evil *things*. But I-say unto-you, That every idle (αργον) word that men shall-speak, they-shall-give account thereof in the-day of-judgement.
37 For by thy words thou-shalt-be-justified, and by thy words thou-shalt-be-condemned.

No man can enter into a strong 27
man's house, and-spoil his goods*, except he - will - first bind the strong* *man*; and then he-will-

spoil his house.

Verily I-say unto-you, 28
All sins (παντα τα αμαρτηματα) shall-be-forgiven unto-the sons of-men, and blasphemies wherewith so-ever they-shall-blaspheme:

But he - that shall - blaspheme 29
against (ες) the Holy Ghost⁽³⁾ hath never (εις τον αιωνα) forgive-ness,

but is in-danger (ενοχος) of eter-
nal damnation: (αιωνιον) be- 30
cause they-said, He-hath an-un-clean spirit.

(3) Diss. xviii. p. 529, Vol. II.

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. *Mark* iii. 31, § xv. *Luke* viii. 4, § xvi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

SECTION XIV.

JESUS ANSWERS THE PHARISEES, WHO DEMANDED A SIGN : AND THEN CONCLUDES HIS FORMER DISCOURSE.

No. 85. *Capernaum.*

MATTHEW xii. 38—45.

38 Then certain of-the scribes and of-the-Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we-would see a-sign
39 from thee. But he answered and-said unto-them, An-evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a-sign; and there-shall-no sign be-given to-it, but the sign
40 of-the prophet Jonas: For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall-the Son of-man be three days and three nights in the
41 heart of-the earth. The-men of-Nineveh shall-rise in judgement (*τῇ κρίσει*) with this generation, and shall-condemn it: because they-repent-ed at the preaching of-Jonas; and, behold, a-greater
42 (*πλεον*) than-Jonas *is* here. The-queen of-the south shall-rise-up in the judgement with this generation, and shall-condemn it: for

she-came from the uttermost-parts (*περατων*) of-the earth to-hear the wisdom of-Solomon; and, behold, a-greater (*πλεον*) than-Solomon *is* here.

When the unclean spirit is-43 gone-out of a man, he-walketh through dry (*ανυδρων*) places, seeking rest, (*αναπαυσιν*) and findeth none. Then he-saith, I-44 will-return into my house from-whence I-came-out; and when-he-is-come, he-findeth *it* empty, (*σχολαζοντα*) swept, and garnished. (*κεκοσμημενον*.) Then go-45 eth-he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more-wicked than-himself, and they-enter-in and-dwell there: and the last (*τα εσχατα*) *state* of-that man is worse than-the first. Even-so shall-it-be also unto-this wicked generation.

SECTION XV.

THE RELATIONS OF JESUS, ARRIVE ; WHEN THEIR COMING WAS MADE KNOWN TO JESUS: WHAT ANSWER IT DREW FORTH FROM HIM.

No. 86. *Capernaum.*

MATT. xii. 46-50.

MARK iii. 31-35.
(ch. iii. 30. § xiiii.)

46 While⁽¹⁾ he yet talked to-the people,
behold, *his* mother & his brethren

There-came then *his* brethren 31

(1) Is critically explained by Mark iii. 21. (2 xii.) Diss. i. p. 25, Vol. I.

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. xii.

- stood without,
desiring to-speak with-him.
- 47 Then one said unto-him,
Behold, thy mother & thy brethren
stand without,
desiring to-speak with-thee.
- 48 But he answered and-said
unto-him that-told him,
Who is my mother?
and who are my brethren?
- 49 And he-stretched-forth his hand
toward his disciples, and-said,
Behold my mother & my brethren!
- 50 For whosoever shall-do the will
of-my Father which *is* in heaven,
the-same is my brother, and
sister, and mother.

MARK iii.

- and his mother,
and, standing without,
sent unto him, calling him.
And the-multitude sat about him, 32
and they-said unto-him,
Behold, thy mother & thy brethren
without
seek-for thee.
- And he-answered them, saying, 33
- Who is my mother,
or my brethren!
- And he-looked round-about-on 34
them which-sat about him, &-said,
Behold my mother & my brethren!
- For whosoever shall-do the will 35
of-God,
the-same is my brother, and my
sister, and mother.

SECTION XVI.

THE SAME DAY ⁽¹⁾ JESUS REPAIRS TO THE LAKE ⁽²⁾ AND BEGINS TO TEACH IN
PARABLES, RELATING TO THE MYSTERIES OR SECRETS OF THE KINGDOM,
WHEREOF, FIVE WERE NOW DELIVERED IN PUBLIC.

No. 87. *Lake Gennesaret.*

MATT. xiii. 1-9.

- 1 The same day went
Jesus out-of
the house, and sat
by the sea-side.
- 2 And great multitudes
were-gathered-
together unto him,

MARK iv. 1-9.

- 1 And he-began again
to-teach by the sea-side:
and there-
was-gathered
unto him
a-great multitude,

LUKE viii. 4-8.
(ch. viii. 1-3. § xi.)

- And when-much 4
people
were-gathered-
together,
and were-come to him
out-of-every city,

(1) See Diss. xii. p. 389. Vol. ii. on the beginning to teach in parables, and on the time and place of their interpretation. (2) Lake Gennesaret. (3) 399, ib.

Matt. viii. 18. § xx. *Mark* iv. 10. *Luke* viii. 9. § xviii. *John* vi. 1. § xxviii.

MATT. xiii.	MARK iv.	LUKE viii.
so-that he went into a ship, and-sat ;	so-that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea ;	
and the whole multi- tude stood on the shore.	and the whole multi- tude was by the sea on the land.	
3 And he-spake many-things unto-them in parables, saying,	2 And he-taught them many-things by parables, and said unto-them in his doctrine,	he-spake by a-parable :
Behold, a sower went- forth to-sow ;	3 Hearken ; Behold, there-went-out a-sower to-sow :	A sower went-out 5 to-sow his seed : and as he sowed, some fell by the way-side ; and it-was-trodden- down,
4 And when he sowed, some <i>seeds</i> fell by the way-side,	4 And it-came-to-pass, as he-sowed, some fell by the way-side,	and the fowls of-the air devoured it.
and the fowls came and devoured them-up :	and the fowls of-the air came and devoured it-up.	
5 Some fell upon stony <i>places</i> , where they-had not much earth : and forthwith they-sprung-up, because they-had no deepness of-earth :	5 And some fell on stony <i>ground</i> , where it-had not much earth ; and immediately it-sprang up, because it-had no depth of-earth :	And some fell upon 6 a rock ; and as-soon-as- it-was-sprung-up,
6 And when-the-sun was-up, they- were-scorched ; and because they-had no root, they-withered- away.	6 But when-the-sun was-up, it- was-scorched ; and because it-had no root, it-withered- away.	it- withered-away, because it-lacked mois- ture.
7 And some fell among (ἐν) thorns ; and the thorns sprung-up, and choked them :	7 And some fell among (ἐν) thorns, and the thorns grew-up, and choked it, and it-yielded no fruit.	And some fell among 7 (ἐν μέσῳ) thorns ; and the thorns sprang-up-with <i>it</i> , and choked it.

Matt. viii. 18. § xx. *Mark* iv. 10. *Luke* viii. 9. § xviii. *John* vi. 1. § xxviii.

MATT. xiii.	MARK iv.	LUKE viii.
8 But other fell into good (<i>καλῶν</i>) ground, and brought-forth fruit, some an-hundred-fold, some sixty-fold some thirty-fold. ⁽⁴⁾	8 And other fell on good (<i>καλῶν</i>) ground, and did- yield fruit that- sprang-up & increased; and brought-forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an-hundred.	And other fell on 8 good (<i>αγαθῶν</i>) ground, and sprang-up, and-bare fruit an-hundred-fold.
9 Who hath ears to hear, let-him-hear.	9 And he-said unto-them, He that-hath ears to hear, let-him-hear.	And-when-he-had-said these-things, he-cried, He that-hath ears to hear, let-him-hear.

(4) Diss. i. p. 45, Vol. I.

SECTION XVII.

BETWEEN THE FIRST AND SECOND PARABLE JESUS RETURNS ANSWER TO THE DISCIPLES,⁽¹⁾ ENQUIRING WHY HE WAS TEACHING IN PARABLES; AFTER WHICH HE PROCEEDS TO THE REMAINDER OF HIS PARABLES.

No. 88, *Matt.* xiii. 10—17. }
 89, ——— xiii. 24—35. } *Lake Gennesaret.*
Mark iv. 26—34.

MATT. xiii. 10—17, 24—35.

MARK iv. 26—34.

- 10 And the disciples came, and-said unto-him, Why speakest-thou unto-them in parables?
 11 He answered and-said unto-them, Because it-is-given unto-you to-know the mysteries of-the kingdom of-heaven, but to-them it-is-not
 12 given. For whosoever hath, to-him shall-be-given, and he-shall-have-more-abundance: (*περισσευθησεται*) but whosoever hath not, from him shall-be-taken-away even that he-
 13 hath. Therefore speak-I to-them in para- bles: because they-seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do-they-un-
 14 derstand. And in (*ἐπ'*) them is-fulfilled (*αναπληροῦνται*) the prophecy of-Esaïas, which saith, By-hearing (*ἀκοῇ*) ye-shall-hear, and shall-not understand; and seeing ye-shall-
 15 see, and shall-not perceive: for this peo- ple's heart is-waxed-gross, and *their* ears are- dull of-hearing, (*ωσι βαρεως ἡκουσαν*) and

(1) Diss. xii. p. 395, Vol. II. on this question.

Matt. viii. 18. § xx. *Mark* iv. 10. *Luke* viii. 9. § xviii. *John* vi. 1. § xxviii.

MATT. xiii.

MARK iv.

their eyes they-have-closed ; (*εκαμυσαν*)
lest-at-any-time they-should-see with-*their*-
eyes, and hear with-*their*-ears, and should-
understand with-*their*-heart, and should-be-
16 converted, and I-should-heal them. But
blessed *are* your eyes, for they-see : and your
17 ears, for they-hear. For verily I-say unto-
you, That many prophets and righteous *men*
have-desired (*επεθυμησαν*) to-see *those things*
which ye-see, and have-not seen *them* ; and
to-hear *those things* which ye-hear, and have-
not heard *them*. (ch. xii. 18, § iv.)

(ch. xiii. 18-23, § xviii.)

24 Another parable put-he-forth unto-them,
saying, The kingdom of-heaven is-likened
unto-a-man which-sowed good seed in his
25 field : but while men slept, his enemy
came and sowed tares among the wheat, and
26 went-his-way. But when the blade was-
sprung-up, and brought-forth fruit, then ap-
27 peared the tares also. So the servants of-the
householder came and-said unto-him, Sir,
didst-not thou-sow good seed in thy field ?
28 from-whence then hath-it tares ? He said
unto-them, An-enemy hath-done this. The
servants said unto-him, Wilt-thou then *that*
29 we-go and-gather them-up ? But he said,
Nay ; lest while-ye-gather-up the tares, ye-
30 root-up also the wheat with them. Let
both grow-together until the harvest : and
in the time of-harvest I-will-say to-the
reapers, Gather-ye-together first the tares,
and bind them in bundles to burn them :
but gather the wheat into my barn.

(ch. iv. 25, § xviii.)

And he-said, So is the kingdom 26
of-God, as if a-man should-cast
seed into the ground ; and 27
should-sleep, and rise night and
day, and the seed should-spring
and grow-up, (*μηκυνηται*) he
knoweth not how. For the earth 28
bringeth-forth-fruit of-herself ;
(*αυτοματη*) first the-blade, (*χορ-*
τον) then the ear, (*σταχυν*) after-
that the-full corn (*σιτον*) in the
ear. But when the fruit is- 29
brought-forth, (*παραδω*) imme-

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. *Mark* iv. 10. *Luke* viii. 9, § xviii. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. xiii.

- 31 Another parable
put-he-forth (*παρεθηκεν*) unto-
them,
saying,

The kingdom of-heaven is like to-
a-grain of-mustard-seed,
which a-man took, and-sowed
in his field:

- 32 Which indeed
is the-least of-all seeds:

but when it-is-grown,
it-is the-greatest among-herbs,

and becometh a-tree,
so-that the birds-of-the air come and
lodge in the branches thereof.

- 33 Another parable spake-he unto-
them; The kingdom of-heaven is
like unto-leaven, which a-woman
took, and-hid in three measures
of-meal, till the-whole was-lea-
vened.

- 34 All these-things spake Jesus
unto-the multitude in parables;

and without a-parable spake-he
not unto-them:

- 35 that it might-be-fulfilled which-
was-spoken by the prophet, say-
ing, I-will-open my mouth in
parables; I-will-utter (*ερευξομαι*)
things which - have - been - kept-
secret from the-foundation-of-the-
world.

MARK iv.

diately he-putteth-in the sickle,
because the harvest is-come.

And he-said, 30

Whereunto shall-we-like the
kingdom of-God? or with what
comparison (*παραβολη*) shall-we-
compare (*παραβαλωμεν*) it?

It is like 31
a-grain of-mustard-seed,

Which, when it-is-sown in the earth,
is less than-all the seeds
that *be* in the earth:

But when it-is sown, it-groweth-up, 32
& becometh greater than-all herbs,
and shooteth-out great branches;

so-that the fowls of-the air may
lodge under the shadow of-it.

And with-many such parables 33
spake-he the word unto-them,
as they-were-able to-hear *it*.

But without a-parable spake-he 34
not unto-them: (2)

and *when they were* alone, he-
expounded (*επελυσεν*) all-things to-
his disciples.

(ch. iv. 35, § xx.)

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. John vi. 1, § xxviii.

SECTION XVIII.

JESUS INTERPRETS TO HIS DISCIPLES IN PRIVATE, AT THEIR ENTREATY, THE FIRST AND THE SECOND OF HIS PARABLES: HE ADDS THREE MORE; THE LAST WITH AN INTERPRETATION.⁽¹⁾

No. 90. At Capernaum.

MATT. xiii. 36. 18-23,
36-52.

MARK iv. 10-25.
(ch. iv. 1-9, § xvi.)

LUKE viii. 9-18.
(ch. viii. 8, § xvi.)

36 Then Jesus sent the
multitude away, and
went into the house.

10 And when he was
alone, (*καταμονα*) they
that were about him
with the twelve,
asked of him

And 9

the disciples
asked him, saying,
What might this
parable be?

the parable.⁽²⁾
11 And he said
unto them, Unto you
it is given to know
the mystery of the
kingdom of God:
but unto them that
are without,
all these things are
done in parables:

And he said, 10
Unto you
it is given to know
the mysteries of the
kingdom of God:
but to others

12 that seeing they-
may see, (*βλεπωσι*)
and not perceive;
(*ιδωσι*)
and hearing
they may hear,
and not understand;

in parables;
that seeing they-
might not see,
(*βλεπωσι*)
and hearing
they might-
not understand.
(*συνιωσιν*.)

lest at any time they-
should be converted,
(*επιστρεψωσι*) and their
sins should be forgiven
13 them. And he said
unto them, Know ye
not this parable? and
how then will ye know
all parables?

(1) At Capernaum. Diss. viii. Part 3, p. 307, Vol. II.

(2) On the full meaning of Mark iv. 10, see p. 25, Vol. I.

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. xiii.	MARK iv.	LUKE viii.
(ch. xiii. 17, § xvii.)		
18 Hear ye therefore the parable of-the sower.		Now the parable is this : 11
	14 The sower soweth the word.	The seed is the word of-God.
19 When-any-one heareth the word of- the kingdom,	15 And these are they by the way-side, where the word is-sown ;	Those 12 by the way-side
	but when they-have- heard,	are they that- hear ;
and understandeth it not, then- cometh the wicked one, and	Satan cometh imme- diately, and	then cometh the devil, and
catcheth-away (ἀρπάζει) that which-was- sown in his heart.	taketh-away (αἶρει) the word that-was sown in their hearts.	taketh-away* the word out-of their hearts, lest they-should-believe and-be-saved.
This is he which-re- ceived-seed (σπαρείς) by the way-side.		
20 But he that-received- the-seed into stony pla- ces, the-same is he that-heareth the word, and anon	16 And these are they likewise which- are-sown on stony ground ;	They 13 on the rock
with joy receiveth it ;	who, when they-have- heard the word, immediately	are they, which, when they-hear, re-
21 Yet hath-he not root in himself, but dureth for-a-while ;	receive it with gladness ;	ceive the word with joy ;
(προσκαίρος)	17 And have no root in themselves, &- so endure but-for-a-time :	and these have no root, which
for when-tribulation or persecution ariseth because-of the word, by-and-by	(προσκαίροι) afterward, when-affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's-sake, immediately	for a-while (προς και- ρον) believe, and in time of- temptation
he-is-offended.	they-are-offended.	fall-away. (ἀφίστανται.)
22 He also	18 And these are they which-are-sown among thorns ;	And that 14 which-fell among thorns are they-which, when-they-have-heard, go-forth, &-are-choked
that-received-seed among the thorns		
is he that-heareth the word ;	such as hear the word,	

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. xiii.	MARK iv.	LUKE viii.
and the care of this world, (<i>αιωνος</i>) and the deceitfulness of riches,	19 and the cares of this world,* and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering-in, choke the word, and it-becometh unfruitful.	with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, (<i>του ειως</i>) and bring no fruit-to-perfection. (<i>τελεσφορουσι.</i>)
choke the word, and he-becometh unfruitful.		But that 15 on the good ground are they, which in an honest & good heart, having-heard the word, keep (<i>κατεχουσι</i>) it, and bring-forth-fruit with (<i>εν</i>) patience.
23 But he that-received-seed into the good ground is he	20 And these are they which-are-sown on good ground; such-as	
that-heareth the word, and understandeth (<i>συνιω</i>) it; which also beareth-fruit, and bringeth-forth, some an-hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty. (ch. xiii. 24-35, § xvii.)	hear the word, and receive (<i>παραδεχονται</i>) it, and bring-forth-fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an-hundred.	
	21 And he-said unto-them,	No-man, when-he- 16 hath-lighted a-candle, covereth it with-a-vessel, or putteth it under a-bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which-enter-in may-see the light.
	Is-a candle brought to be-put under a bushel, or under a bed? and-not to be-set on a candlestick?	
	22 For there-is nothing hid, which shall-not be-manifested; neither was <i>any</i> thing kept-secret, but that it-should-come abroad.	For nothing is secret, 17 that shall-not be-made manifest; neither <i>any</i> thing hid, that shall-not be-known and come abroad.
	23 If any-man have ears to-hear, let-him-hear.	
	24 And he-saith unto-them, Take-heed what ye-hear: with what measure ye-	Take-heed therefore 18 how ye-hear:

Matt. viii. 18, § xx. John vi. 1, § xxxviii.

MATT. xiii.

MARK iv.

LUKE viii.

mete, it-shall-be-measured to-you: and unto-you that-hear shall-more-be-given. (προσθεθησεται.)

25 For he-that hath, to-him shall-be-given: & he-that hath not, from him shall-be-taken even that-which he-hath.

(ch. iv. 26-34, § xvii.)

for whosoever hath, to-him shall-be-given; & whosoever hath not, from him shall-be-taken even that-which he-seemeth to-have.

And his disciples came-unto him, saying,
 Declare unto-us the parable of-the tares of-
 37 the field. He answered and-said unto-them,
 He that-soweth the good seed is the Son of-
 38 man; the field is the world; (κοσμος) the
 good seed are the children of-the kingdom;
 but the tares are the children of-the wicked
 39 one; the enemy that sowed them is the devil;
 the harvest is the-end of-the world;
 (συντελεια του αιωνος) and the reapers are
 40 the angels. As therefore the tares are-gathered
 and burned in-the-fire; so shall-it-be
 in the end of-this world. (συντελεια αιωνος
 41 τουτου.) The Son of-man shall-send-forth
 (αποσπελει) his angels, and they-shall-gather
 out-of his kingdom all-things that-offend,
 (σκανδαλα) and them which-do iniquity;
 42 (την ανομιαν) and shall-cast them into a furnace
 of-fire: there shall-be wailing and
 43 gnashing of-teeth. Then shall-the righteous
 shine-forth as the sun in the kingdom
 of-their Father. Who hath ears to-hear, let-
 him-hear.
 44 Again, the kingdom of-heaven is like unto-
 treasure hid in a field; the-which when-a-
 man hath-found, he-hideth, and for joy there-
 of goeth and selleth all that he-hath, and
 buyeth that field.
 45 Again, the kingdom of-heaven is like unto-
 46 a-merchantman, seeking goodly pearls: who,
 when-he-had-found one pearl of-great-price,
 went and-sold all that he-had, and bought it.
 47 Again, the kingdom of-heaven is like unto-
 a-net, that-was-cast into the sea, and ga-
 48 thered of every kind: which, when it-was-
 full, they-drew to shore, and sat-down, and-

Matt. viii. 18. *Mark* iv. 35, § xx. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. xiii.

MARK. LUKE.

gathered the good into vessels, but cast the
 49 bad away. So shall-it-be at the end-of-the
 world: (*αιωνος*) the angels shall-come-forth,
 and sever (*αφοριουσι*) the wicked from among
 50 (*εκ μεσσυ*) the just, and shall-cast them into
 the furnace of-fire: there shall-be wailing
 and gnashing of-teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto-them, Have-ye-under-
 stood all these-things? They-say unto-him,
 52 Yea, Lord. Then said he unto-them, There-
 fore every scribe *which is* instructed unto
 the kingdom of-heaven is like unto-a-man
that is an-householder, which bringeth-forth
 out-of his treasure *things* new and old.

(ch. xiii. 53, § xx.)

SECTION XIX.

THE RELATIONS OF JESUS MAKE A SECOND ATTEMPT TO SEE HIM:
 HE RETURNS THE SAME KIND OF ANSWER AS BEFORE.

No. 91. *Capernaum.*

LUKE viii. 19-21.

19 Then came to him *his* mother desiring to-see thee. And he an- 21
 and his brethren, and could not spered and-said unto them, My
 come-at (*συντυχειν*) him for the mother and my brethren are these
 20 press. And it-was-told him *by* which hear the word of-God, and
certain which-said, Thy mother do it.
 and thy brethren stand without,

John vi. 1, § xxviii.

SECTION XX.

ON THE EVENING OF THE SAME DAY JESUS GIVES COMMANDMENT TO CROSS
THE LAKE. PARTICULARS⁽¹⁾ WHICH OCCURRED FROM THE TIME
OF SETTING OUT TO THE TIME OF THE RETURN OF JESUS.

No.92.	Matt. xiii. 53. viii. 18-22.	Mark iv. 35.	—	Capernaum.
93.	— viii. 23. —	— iv. 36.	Luke viii. 22.	On the Lake.
94.	— viii. 24-27. —	— iv. 37-41. —	viii. 23-25.	do.
95.	— viii. 28-33. —	— v. 1-14. —	viii. 26-34.	East of do.
96.	— viii. 34. —	— v. 14-20. —	viii. 35-39.	do.

MATT. xiii. 53. viii. 18-34. MARK iv. 35. v. 20. LUKE viii. 22-39.

(ch. xiii. 52. § xviii.)

(ch. iv. 34, § xvii.)

53 And it-came-to-pass,
that when Jesus had-
finished these para-
bles, he - departed
thence. (ch. xiii. 54.
§ xxiv.)

(ch. viii. 17, § xxi. p. 2.)

18 Now when - Jesus
saw great multitudes
about him, he-gave-
commandment to-
depart unto the o-
ther side.

35 And the same day,
when-the-even was-
come, he-saith unto-
them, Let-us-pass-
over unto the other-
side.

19 And a-certain scribe
came, and-said unto-
him, Master, I-will-
follow thee whither-
soever thou - goest.

20 And Jesus saith un-
to - him, The foxes
have holes, and the
birds of-the air *have*
nests; but the Son of-
man hath not where
to-lay *his* head.

21 And another of-his
disciples said unto-
him, Lord, suffer me
first to-go and bury

22 my father. But Jesus
said unto-him, Fol-
low me; and let the

(1) See Diss. iii. p. 154. Vol. i. (& Luke ix. 57. to the end.) On Jesus's passing the night on the lake, see Diss. viii. p. 308. Vol. ii.

John vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. viii.

dead bury their dead.

23 And when-he was-
entered into a ship,
his disciples followed
him.

24 And, behold, there-
arose
a-great tempest
(σεισμος)
in the sea,
insomuch-that the
ship was-covered
with the waves :

but he was-asleep.
25 And his disciples
came-to *him*,
and-awoke him,
saying,
Lord, (Κυριε) save us :

we-perish.
26 And he-saith unto-
them, Why are-ye
fearful, (δειλοι) O-ye
-of-little-faith ?
Then he-arose,
and-rebuked the winds

MARK iv.

36 And when-they-
had-sent-away the
multitude, they-took
(παρалаμψανουσιν)
him even-as he-was
in the ship.

And there-were also
with him other little
-ships.

37 And there-
arose
a-great storm (λαι-
λαψ) of-wind,
and the waves beat
into the ship,
so-that it was-now full.

38 And he was in the hind-
er - part - of-the-ship,
asleep on a pillow :

and they-awake him,
and say unto-him,
Master, (Διδασκαλε)

carest thou not
that we-perish ?

39 And he-arose,
and-rebuked the wind,

LUKE viii.

Now it-came-to-pass 22
on a-certain day,
that he
went into a-ship
with his disciples :

and he - said unto-
them, Let-us-go-over
unto the other-side
of-the lake.

And they-launched-
forth.

But as-they sailed 23
he-fell-asleep :

(αφνυπωσε)
and there-
came-down
a-storm*
of-wind
on the lake ;

and they-were-filled
with water,
and were-in-jeopardy.

And they- 24
came-to-*him*,
and-awoke him,
saying,
Master, master,
(Επιστατα)

we-perish.

Then he arose,
and-rebuked the wind

John vi. 1, § XXVIII.

MATT. viii.	MARK iv.	LUKE viii.
and the sea ;	and said unto-the sea,	and the raging of-the water :
	Peace, be-still. (σιωπα πεφιμωσο.)	
	And the wind ceased,	and they-ceased
	(εκοπασεν)	(επαυσαντο),
and there-was a- great calm.	and there-was a- great calm.	and there-was a- calm.
	40 And he-said unto- them,	And he-said unto- 25 them,
	Why are-ye so fearful? (δεδοι)	
	How <i>is it</i> that ye-have no faith?	Where is your faith?
27 But the men mar- velled, saying, What-manner-of <i>man</i> is this,	41 And they-feared ex- ceedingly, & said one-to another, What <i>manner of</i> <i>man</i> is this,	And they-being-afraid, wondered, saying one-to another, What <i>manner of</i> <i>man</i> is this! for he-commandeth (επιτασσει) even the winds and water, and they-obey him.
that even the winds and the sea obey him?	that even the wind and the sea obey him? ch. v.	
28 And when-he was- come to the other-side into the country of-the Gergesenes,	1 And they-came <i>over</i> unto the other-side of-the sea, into the country of-the Gadarenes.	And they-arrived at 26 the country of-the Gadarenes, which is over-against Galilee.
	2 And when-he was-come-out of the ship, immediately there-met him out-of the tombs a-man with an- unclean spirit,	And when-he 27 went-forth to land, there-met him out-of the city a-certain man, which had devils long time, and wear no clothes, neither abode in <i>any</i> house, but in the tombs.
there-met him two possessed-with- devils,		
coming-out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, (χαλεποι λιαν) so-that no man might (ωχυ- ειν) pass by that way.	3 Who had <i>his</i> dwelling among the tombs;	

John vi. 1. § XXVIII.

MATT. viii.	MARK v.	LUKE viii.
	and no-man could bind him, no-not, with- 4 chains: because that he had-been-often bound with-fetters and chains, and the chains had-been-plucked-asunder (δυσπασθαι) by him, and the fetters broken-in-pieces: (συντετριφθαι) neither could (ισχυε) any man tame 5 him. And always, night and day, he-was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself 6 with-stones. But when-he-saw Jesus afar off, he-ran and worshipped him, 7 And cried with-a-loud voice, and-said, What have I to do with thee,* Jesus, thou Son of-the most-high God? I-adjure thee by-God, that thou-torment me not. 8 For he-said unto-him, (For he-had-commanded 29 Come-out of the man, thou unclean spirit.	When-he-saw Jesus, 28 he-cried-out, and-fell-down-before him, and with-a-loud voice said, What have I to do with thee,* Jesus, thou Son of-God most-high? I-beseech thee, torment me not. the unclean spirit to-come-out of the man. For oftentimes it-had-caught him: (συννηροπακει) & he-was-kept bound with-chains & in-fetters; & he-brake (διαρρησων) the bands, &-was-driven (ηλανετο) of the devil into the wilderness.)
29 And, behold, they-cried-out, saying, What have we to do with thee, (τι ἡμῖν) εμοι και σοι) Jesus, thou Son of-God? art-thou-come hither to-torment us before the-time?		

John vi. 1. § XXVIII.

MATT. viii.	MARK v.	LUKE viii.
	9 And he-asked him, What <i>is</i> thy name? & he-answered, saying, My name <i>is</i> Legion : for we-are many.	And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion : because many devils were-entered into him.
	10 And he-besought him much that he-would-not send them-away out-of the country.	And they-besought him that he-would-not command them to-go out into the deep. (αβυσσον.)
30 And there-was a-good-way-off from them	11 Now there-was there	And there-was there
an-herd of-many swine feeding.	nigh-unto the mountain a-great herd of-swine feeding.	an-herd of-many swine feeding on the mountain :
31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou-cast us-out, suffer us to-go-away into the herd of-swine.	12 And all the devils besought him, saying, send us into the swine, that we-may-enter into them.	and they- besought him that he-would- suffer them to-enter into them.
32 And he-said unto- them, Go. And when-they were-come-out, they-went into the herd of-swine : and, behold, the whole herd of-swine ran-violently down a steep-place into the sea,	13 And forthwith Jesus gave them-leave. And the unclean spirits went-out, and-entered into the swine : and the herd ran-violently down a steep-place into the sea, (they-were about two- thousand;) and were-choked in the sea.	And he- suffered them. Then went the devils out-of the man, and-entered into the swine : and the herd ran-violently down a steep-place into the lake,
and perished in the waters.		and were-choked.
33 And they that- kept <i>them</i> fled, and went-their-ways	14 And they that- fed the swine fled, and told <i>it</i>	When-they that- fed <i>them</i> saw what was-done, they-fled, and went and-told <i>it</i>

John vi. 1, § XXVIII.

MATT. viii.	MARK v.	LUKE viii.
into the city, and-told every-thing, and what <i>was befallen</i> to the possessed-of- the-devils.	in the city, and in the country.	in the city and in the country.
34 And, behold, the whole city came-out to meet Jesus: (<i>εἰς συναντήσιν</i>)	And they- went-out to-see what it was that- was-done. 15 And they-come to Jesus, and see him (<i>θεωροῦσι</i>) that- was-possessed-with- the-devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in-his right-mind : * and they-were-afraid. 16 And they that- saw <i>it</i> , told them how it-befel to- him that-was-possessed- with-the-devil, and-also concerning the swine.	Then they- 35 went-out to-see what was-done ; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out-of whom the devils were-de- parted, sitting at the feet of-Jesus, clothed, and in-his- right-mind : (<i>σωφρο- νουντα</i>) and they-were-afraid. They also which- 36 saw <i>it</i> told them by-what-means he that-was-possessed- of-the-devils was-healed. (<i>εσωθη</i> .)
and when-they-saw him, they-besought <i>him</i> that he-would-depart out-of their coasts.	17 And they- began to-pray him to-depart out-of their coasts. 18 And when-he was- come into the ship,	Then the whole mul- 37 titude of-the country of-the Gadarenes- round-about besought him to-depart from them ; for they-were-taken (<i>συνειχοντο</i>) with-great fear : and he went-up into the ship, and- returned-back-again.

John vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. viii.

MARK v.

LUKE viii.

	he that-had-been- possessed-with-the	Now the man out-of 38 whom the devils were- departed
	devil prayed him that he-might-be with him.	besought him that-he-might-be with him :
19	Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto-him, Go home to thy <i>friends</i> , and tell them how-great <i>things</i> the Lord hath-done for-thee, and hath-had-com- passion-on (ηλεησε) thee.	but Jesus sent him-away, saying, Return to thine-own 39 house, and show how-great <i>things</i> God hath-done unto-thee.
20	And he-departed, and began to-publish in Decapolis how-great <i>things</i> Jesus had-done for- him : and all-men did-marvel.	And he-went-his-way, and published throughout the whole city how-great <i>things</i> Jesus had-done unto- him.

SECTION XXI.

AFTER HIS RETURN,⁽¹⁾ WHEN JESUS WAS SITTING AT MEAT, THE PHARISEES MURMUR THAT HE WAS EATING WITH PUBLICANS AND SINNERS; THE DISCIPLES OF JOHN INQUIRE WHY THE DISCIPLES OF JESUS DID NOT FAST: JESUS REPLIES TO BOTH AS BEFORE.

No. 97. Matt. ix. 1. Mark v. 21. Luke viii. 40. Line crossing to Capernaum.
98. — ix. 10-17. *At Capernaum.*

MATT. ix. 1. 10-17.

MARK v. 21.

LUKE viii. 40.

1 And he-entered into
a ship, and -passed-
over, and came into
his-own city.
(ch. ix. 2-9. § xxvii. p. 2)

(1) Diss. viii. p. 309. Vol. ii.

John vi. 1, § XXVIII.

MATT. ix.

MARK v.

LUKE viii.

21 And when-Jesus
was-passed-over

40 And it-came-to-
pass, *that* when Jesus
was-returned,

again by ship
unto the other-side,
much people⁽¹⁾
gathered (συννηχθη)
unto him :

the people⁽¹⁾
gladly received (απε-
δεξατο) him :
for they-were all
waiting for (προσδο-
κωντες) him.

and he-was nigh-
unto the sea.

10 And it-came-to-pass, as-Jesus sat-
at-meat in the house, behold,
many publicans and sinners came
and-sat-down-with him and his

11 disciples. And when-the Pha-
risees saw *it*, they-said unto-his
disciples, Why eateth your Master

12 with publicans and sinners? But
when-Jesus heard *that*, he-said
unto-them, They that-be whole
(ισχυοντες) need not a-physician,
but they that-are sick. (κακως εχον-

13 τες) But go-ye and-learn what
that meaneth, I-will (θελω) *have*
mercy, and not sacrifice: for I-
am-not come to-call the-righteous,

14 but sinners to repentance. Then
came to-him the disciples of-
John, saying, Why do-we and the
Pharisees fast oft, but thy disci-

15 ples fast not? And Jesus said
unto-them, Can the children of-
the bride-chamber mourn, as-long
-as the bridegroom is with them?
but the-days will-come, when the
bridegroom shall-be-taken from
them, and then shall-they-fast.

16 No-man putteth a-piece of-new
cloth unto an-old garment, for that
which-is-put-in-to-fill-it-up (πλη-
ρωμα αυτου) taketh from the gar-
ment, and the-rent is-made worse.

17 Neither do-men-put new wine
into old bottles: else the bottles

John vi. 1, § XXVIII.

MATT. ix.

MARK v.

LUKE viii.

break, and the wine runneth-out,
and the bottles perish : but they-
put new wine into new bottles,
and both are-preserved.

SECTION XXII.

JAIRUS APPLIES TO JESUS, TO VISIT HIS DAUGHTER, WHO WAS AT THE POINT OF DEATH:(1) ON THE WAY, A WOMAN IS HEALED WHO HAD AN ISSUE OF BLOOD TWELVE YEARS: IN THE MEAN TIME THE DAUGHTER OF JAIRUS EXPIRES, WHOM JESUS RAISES TO LIFE AGAIN.

No. 99. *Matt.* ix. 18, 19. *Mark* v. 22, 23. *Luke* viii. 41, 42. *Capernaum.*
100. — ix. 19-22. — v. 24-34. — viii. 42-48. *Ditto.*
101. — ix. 23-26. — v. 35-43. — viii. 49-56. *Ditto.*

MATT. ix. 18-26.

MARK v. 22-43.

LUKE viii. 41-56.

18 While-he spake
these *things* unto-them,
behold, there-came

a-certain ruler,

22 And, behold, there-
cometh
one of-the rulers-
of-the-synagogue,
Jairus by-name;

And, behold, there- 41
came
a-man

named Jairus,
and he was a-ruler
of-the synagogue:

and-worshipped him,

and when-he-saw him,
he-fell at
his feet,

and he-fell *down* at
Jesus' feet,

23 And besought him
greatly,

And-besought him

saying,
my daughter
is-even-now
dead: (*αφτι ετελευτησεν*)

saying,
my little-daughter
lieth at-the-point-
of-death: (*εσχαρας εχει*)
I pray thee,

that-he-would-come
into his house:

but come and-lay
thy hand upon her,
and she-shall-live.

come and-lay
thy hands on-her,
that she-may-be-healed;
and she-shall-live.

(1) Diss. iii. p. 167-9. Vol. i.

John vi. 1. § XXVIII.

MATT. ix.	MARK v.	LUKE viii.
		For he had one-only 42 daughter, about twelve years <i>of age</i> , and she lay-a-dying. (<i>απεθνησκεν.</i>)
19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and <i>so did</i> his disciples.	24 And <i>Jesus</i> went with him ; and much people followed him, and thronged (<i>συνεθλιπον</i>) him.	But as he went, the people thronged (<i>συνεπιπυγον</i>) him.
20 And, behold, a- woman, which-was-diseased- with-an-issue-of-blood twelve years,	25 And a- certain woman, which-had an-issue of-blood twelve years, 26 And had-suffered many <i>things</i> of many physicians, and had-spent all that she-had, and was-nothing better, but rather grew worse, 27 When-she-had- heard of Jesus, came in the press (<i>οχλω</i>) behind, and-touched his garment.	And a- 43 woman, having an-issue of-blood twelve years, which had-spent all <i>her</i> living (<i>δλον τον βιον</i>) upon physicians, neither could be- healed of any,
came behind <i>him</i> , and-touched the hem of-his garment :	28 For she-said, If I-may- touch but his clothes, I-shall-be-whole.	Came behind <i>him</i> , 44 &-touched the border of-his garment :
21 For she-said within herself, If I-may- but touch his garment, I-shall-be-whole.	29 And straightway the fountain of-her blood was-dried-up ; and she-felt in- <i>her</i> - (<i>εγω</i>) body that she-was- healed of that plague. (<i>μαστιγος.</i>) 30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that-virtue (<i>την δυναμιν</i>)	and immediately her issue of-blood stanchd.

John vi. 1. § xxviii.

MATT. ix.	MARK v.	LUKE viii.
22 But Jesus turned-him-about,	had-gone-out of him, turned-him-about in the press, and-said, Who touched my clothes?	And Jesus said, 45 Who touched me? When-all denied, Peter and they <i>that were</i> with him said, Master, the multitude throng (<i>συνθλιβοντα</i>) throng (<i>συνεχουσι</i>) thee and press (<i>συνθλιβουσι</i>) <i>thee</i> , and sayest-thou, Who touched me? And Jesus said, 46 somebody hath-touched me : for I perceive that- virtue (<i>δυναμιν</i>) is- gone-out of me.
	31 And his disciples said unto-him, Thou-seest the multitude thronging (<i>συνθλιβοντα</i>) thee, and sayest-thou, Who touched me?	
	32 And he-looked-round -about-to-see her that- had-done this <i>thing</i> .	
	33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was-done in her, came and fell-down- before him, and told him all the truth.	And when-the 47 woman saw that she-was-not hid, she-came trembling, and falling-down- before him, she-declared unto-him before all the people for what cause, she-had- touched him, and how she-was- healed immediately.
And when- he-saw her, he-said, Daughter, be-of-good- comfort; thy faith	34 And he said unto-her Daughter, thy faith	And he said unto-her 48 Daughter, be-of-good- (<i>θαρσει</i>) comfort; thy faith

John vi. 1. § XXVIII.

MATT. ix.	MARK v.	LUKE viii.
hath-made-thee-whole.	hath-made thee-whole: go in (<i>ἰπαγε εἰς</i>) peace, and be whole of thy plague.	hath-made thee-whole; go in (<i>πορευου εἰς</i>) peace.
And the woman was- made- whole from that hour.	35 While-he yet spake, there-came from the ruler-of- (<i>απο</i>) the-synagogue's <i>house, certain</i> which-said, Thy daughter is-dead: (<i>απεθανε</i>) why troublest-thou the Master any-fur- ther?	While-he yet spake, 49 there-cometh one from the ruler-of- (<i>παρα</i>) the-synagogue's <i>house,</i> saying to-him, Thy daughter is-dead; (<i>τεθνηκεν</i>) trouble not the Master.
	36 And as-soon as-Jesus heard the word that-was-spoken, he-saith unto-the ruler-of-the-synagogue, Be-not afraid, only believe.	But when-Jesus 50 heard <i>it</i> , he-answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she-shall-be- made-whole.
23 And when-Jesus came into the ruler's house,	37 And he-suffered no-man to-follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of-James. 38 And he-cometh to the house of-the ruler- of-the-synagogue,	And when-he-came 51 into the house, he-suf- fered no-man to-go- in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of-the maiden.

John vi. 1. § XXVIII.

MATT. ix.	MARK v.	LUKE viii.
and saw the minstrels	seeth the-tumult, (θωρει)	And all 52
and the people making-a-noise, (θορυβουμενον)	and them-that-wept and wailed greatly.	wept, and bewailed her:
24 He-said unto-them,	39 And when-he-was- come-in, he-saith unto-them, Why make-ye-this- ado, and weep? (θορυξεισθε)	but he said, weep not;
Give-place : for the maid is- not dead,(απεθανε) but sleepeth. And they-laughed him-to-scorn. (κατεγελων)	the damsel is- not dead,* but sleepeth. 40 And they-laughed him-to-scorn. *	she-is- not dead,* but sleepeth. And they-laughed 53 him-to-scorn, * knowing that she- was-dead. And he 54 put them-all out,
25 But when the people were-put-forth,	But when-he had- put them-all-out, he-taketh the father and mother of-the damsel, and them <i>that were</i> with him, and entereth-in where the damsel was lying.	
he-went-in,	41 And he-took the damsel by-the hand, and said unto-her, Talitha cumi : which is, being- interpreted, Damsel, I-say unto-thee, arise.	And took her by-the hand, and-called, saying, Maid, arise.
and the maid arose. (ηγερθη)	42 And straightway the damsel arose,(ανεστη) and walked; for she- was <i>of the age</i> of- twelve years.	And her spirit 55 came-again, and she- arose* straightway : And he-commanded

Matt. ix. 35, § xxv. *Mark* vi. 1, § xxiv. *Luke* ix. 1, § xxvi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. ix.	MARK v.	LUKE viii.
	And they-were-astonished with-a-great astonishment.	to-give her meat. And her parents 56 were-astonished :
26 And the fame hereof went-abroad into all that land.	43 And he-charged them straitly that no-man should- know it ; and commanded that- something-should- be-given her to- eat. (ch. vi. 1, § xxiv.)	but he charged them that-they-should-tell no-man what was-done. (ch. xi. 1, § xxvi.)

SECTION XXIII.

JESUS, BEING RETURNED HOME, HEALS TWO BLIND MEN, AND IMMEDIATELY
AFTER, A DEMONIAK, WHO WAS DUMB: (1) THE PHARISEES AGAIN
ASCRIBE THE MIRACLE TO SATAN. (2)

No. 102. *Capernaum.* *Matt.* ix. 27—31.

103. ————— ix. 32—34.

MATTHEW ix. 27—34.

- 27 And when-Jesus departed (*πα-
ραγοντι*) thence, two blind *men*
followed him, crying, and say-
ing, *Thou* son of-David, have-
mercy-on us. And when-he-was-
come into the house, the blind
men came to-him : and Jesus
saith unto-them, Believe-ye that
I-am-able to-do this ? They-
said unto-him, Yea, Lord. Then
touched-he their eyes, saying,
According-to your faith be-it
30 unto-you. And their eyes were-
opened ; and Jesus straitly-
charged (*επιβουησατο*) them, say-
ing, See *that* no-man know *it*.
But they, when-they-were-de- 31
parted, spread-abroad his-fame
(*διεφημισαν αυτον*) in all that
country. As-they went-out, be- 32
hold, they-brought to-him a-
dumb man possessed-with-a-de-
vil. And when-the devil was- 33
cast-out, the dumb spake : and
the multitudes marvelled, say-
ing, It-was-never so seen in Is-
rael. But the Pharisees said, 34
He-casteth-out devils through the
prince (*εν τω αρχοντι*) of-the devils.
(ch. ix. 35. § xxv.)

(1) Diss. iii. p. 169, Vol. I.

(2) Diss. vii. p. 310, Vol. II.

Matt. ix. 35, § xxv. *Luke* ix. 1, § xxvi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

SECTION XXIV.

JESUS PAYS A SECOND VISIT TO NAZARETH : (1) HIS FELLOW TOWNSMEN PERSIST IN THEIR UNBELIEF.

No. 104. *Matt.* xiii. 54. *Mark* vi. 1. *Line from Capernaum to Nazareth.*
105. — xiii. 54-58. — vi. 1-6. *At Nazareth.*

MATT. xiii. 54-58.

(ch. xiii. 53, § xx.)

MARK vi. 1-6.

(ch. v. § xxii.)

AND he-went-out from-thence, 1
and came into his-own country ;
and his disciples follow him.

54 And when-he-was-come into
his-own country,

he-taught them in their synagogue,
insomuch-that they-were-
astonished, and said,
Whence *hath* this man

this wisdom,

and *these* mighty-works ?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son ? (2)
is-not his mother called Mary ?
and his brethren, James, and Joses,
and Simon, and Judas ?

56 And his sisters, are-they not all
with us ?

Whence then *hath* this man all
these *things* ?

57 And they-were-offended in him.
But Jesus said unto-them, A-pro-
phet is not without-honour, (*αριμος*)
save in his-own country,

and in his-own house.

58 And he-did not
many mighty-works there,
because-of their unbelief.

(ch. xiv. 1, § xxvii.)

And when-the-sabbath-day 2
was-come,

he-began to-teach in the synagogue:
and many hearing *him* were-
astonished, saying,
From-whence *hath* this man
these *things* ?

And what wisdom *is* this
which is-given unto-him,
that even such mighty-works
are-wrought by his hands ?

Is not this the carpenter, (2) 3
the son of-Mary,
the-brother of-James, and Joses,
and of-Juda, and Simon ?
and are not his sisters here
with us ?

And they-were-offended at him.
But Jesus said unto-them, A-pro 4
phet is not without-honour,*
but in his-own country,
and among *his own* kin,
and in his-own house.
And he-could there 5
do no mighty-work,

save *that* he-laid *his* hands upon-
a-few sick (*αρρωστους*) *folk*, and-
healed *them*. And he-marvelled 6
because-of their unbelief.

(1) Diss. viii, Vol. II. (2) Diss. iii. p. 136, Vol. II, On the brethren of our Lord.

Matt. ix. 36, § xxv. *Luke* ix. 1, § xxvi. *John* vi. 1, § xxviii.

SECTION XXV.

JESUS SETS OUT ON THE THIRD GENERAL CIRCUIT OF GALILEE.⁽¹⁾

No. 106. *Matt.* ix. 35. *Mark* vi. 6. *Line going Southward, Westward, Northward, Eastward and Southward, to Capernaum.*

MATT. ix. 35.

(ch. ix. 34, § xxiii.)

35 And Jesus went-about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of-the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease (*μαλακίαν*) among the people.

MARK vi. 6.

And he-went round-about (*κυκλῶ*) 6 the villages teaching.

(1) For the immediate motive see Diss. viii. p. 312, Vol. II.

SECTION XXVI.

THE TWELVE APOSTLES, HAVING FIRST RECEIVED A CHARGE FROM JESUS, AND POWER TO WORK MIRACLES OF A CERTAIN KIND, ARE SENT OUT IN COMPANIES OF TWO AND TWO, TO TEACH, AND TO PREACH IN HIS NAME.⁽¹⁾

No. 107. *Matt.* ix. 36-38, x. 1-5, xi. 1. *Mark* vi. 7-13. *Luke* ix. 1-6. *Capernaum.*
 108. *Matt.* xi. 1. *At Ditto, second partial circuit, direction unknown.*

MATT. ix. 36-38. x.

1-5. xi. 1.

MARK vi. 7-13.

LUKE ix. 1-6.

(ch. viii. 56, § xxii.)

36 But when-he-saw the multitudes, he-was-moved-with-compassion on (*περι*) them, because they-fainted, (*εκλελυμένοι*) and were-scattered-abroad, (*ερριμμένοι*) as sheep having
 37 no shepherd. Then saith-he unto-his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; pray-ye (*δεηθητε*) therefore the Lord of-the harvest, that he-will-send-forth (*εκβάλῃ*) labourers into his harvest.⁽²⁾

John vi. 1, § XXVIII.

MATT. x.		LUKE ix.
1 AND when-he-had-called- <i>unto him</i> his twelve disciples, he-gave them power (<i>ἐξουσίαν</i>)	7 And he-called- <i>unto him</i> the twelve,	1 THEN he-called his twelve-disciples together and-gave them power (<i>δυνάμιν</i>) & authority (<i>ἐξουσίαν</i>) over all (<i>τα</i>) devils,
against-unclean spirits, to cast them-out, and to-heal all manner of sickness, & all manner of disease. (ch. x. 2, § iv.)		and to-cure diseases.
5 These twelve Jesus sent-forth,	and began to-send them-forth <i>by</i> two-&-two; & gave them power over-unclean spirits;	2 And he-sent them
and-commanded them, saying, Go not into the - way of-the-Gen-tiles, and into <i>any</i> city of-the Samaritans en-ter-ye not: but go ra-ther to the lost sheep of-the-house of-Israel.	8 and commanded them	to-preach the kingdom of-God, and to-heal the sick.
7 And as-ye-go, preach, saying, The kingdom of-heaven is-at-hand.	And he-said unto them,	3
8 (<i>ἡγγικε</i> .) Heal <i>the</i> sick, (<i>ασθενούντας</i>) cleanse <i>the</i> lepers, raise <i>the</i> dead, cast-out devils: freely ye-have-receiv-ed, freely give. (<i>δωρεάν</i> .)		
9 Provide (<i>κτῆσθηθε</i>) neither gold,	that they-should-take nothing for <i>their</i> journey, save a-staff only;	Take nothing for <i>your</i> journey,
nor silver,	no scrip,	neither staves,
nor brass in your purses,	no bread,	neither scrip,
10 nor scrip for <i>your</i> journey,	no money	neither money;
neither two coats,	in <i>their</i> purse:	
neither shoes,	9 But <i>be</i> shod-with sandals;	neither have
nor-yet staves:	and not put-on	
	two coats.	two coats apiece.

John vi. 1, § XXVIII.

MATT. x.	MARK vi.	LUKE ix.
for the workman is worthy of-his meat. (τροφῆς)		
11 And into whatsoever city or town ye-shall-enter, enquire (ἐξετάσατε) who in it is worthy; & there abide till ye- go-thence.	10 And he-said unto-them, In-what-place soever ye-enter into an-house, there abide till ye- depart from-that-place.	And whatsoever 4 house ye-enter into, there abide, and thence depart.
12 And when-ye-come into an house, salute 13 it. And if the house be worthy, let-your peace come upon it: but if it-be not worthy, let-your peace return (ἐπιστράφητω) to you.		
14 And whosoever shall-not receive you, nor hear your words, when-ye-depart-out- of that house or city, shake-off the dust of-your feet.	11 And whosoever shall-not receive you, nor hear you, when-ye-depart thence, shake-off the dust under your feet, for a-testimony against-them.	And whosoever 5 will-not receive you, when-ye-go-out of that city, shake-off the very dust from your feet, for a-testimony against them.
15 Verily I-say unto-you, It-shall-be more-tole- rable for-the-land of- Sodom & Gomorrah in the-day of-judge- ment, than for-that city.	Verily I-say unto-you, It-shall-be more-tole- rable for- Sodom & Gomorrah in the-day of-judge- ment than for-that city.	
16 Behold, I send you-forth as sheep in the-midst of-wolves: be-ye therefore wise as serpents, and 17 harmless (ἀκεραῖοι) as doves. But beware of men: for they-will-de- liver you-up to the-councils, and they-will-scourge you in their syn- 18 agogues; and ye-shall-be-brought before governors and kings for my- sake, for a-testimony against-them 19 and the Gentiles. But when they- deliver you-up, take no-thought how or what ye-shall-speak: for it-shall-be-given you in that-same		

John vi. 1, § XXVIII.

MATT. x.

MARK.

LUKE.

- 20 hour what ye-shall-speak. For it-is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of-your Father which speaketh in you.
- 21 And the-brother shall-deliver-up the-brother to death, and the-father the-child: and the-children shall-rise-up against *their* parents, and cause them-to-be-put-to-death.
- 22 And ye-shall-be hated of all *men* for my name's-sake: but he that-endureth to the-end shall-be-saved.
- 23 But when they-persecute you in this city, flee-ye into another: for verily I-say unto-you, Ye-shall-not have-gone-over (*τελεισητε*) the cities of-Israel, till the Son of-man be-come.
- 24 The-disciple is not above *his* master, nor
- 25 the-servant above his lord. It-is-enough for the disciple that he-be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they-have-called the master-of-the-house Beelzebub, how-much more *shall they call* them-of-his-household?
- 26 Fear them not therefore: for there-is nothing covered, that shall-not be-revealed;
- 27 and hid, that shall-not be-known. What I-tell you in darkness, *that* speak-ye in light: and what ye-hear in the ear, *that* preach-ye
- 28 upon the house-tops. And fear not them which-kill the body, but are-not able to-kill the soul: but rather fear him which-is-able
- 29 to-destroy both soul and body in hell. Are-not two sparrows sold for-a-farthing? and one of them shall-not fall on the ground
- 30 without your Father. But the very hairs
- 31 of-your head are all numbered. Fear-ye not therefore, ye-are-of-more-value than-many sparrows.
- 32 Whosoever therefore shall-confess (*ὁμολογησει εν*) me before men, him will-I confess (*ὁμολογησω εν*) also before my Father which
- 33 *is* in heaven. But whosoever shall-deny me before men, him will-I-also deny before my Father which *is* in heaven.
- 34 Think not that I-am-come to-send peace on earth: I-came not to-send peace, but a-
- 35 sword. For I-am-come to-set a-man-at-variance (*δichασαι*) against his father, and the-daughter against her mother, and the-daugh-

John vi. 1, § XXVIII.

MATT. x.

MARK vi.

LUKE ix.

ter-in-law against her-mother-in-
 36 law. And a-man's foes *shall be* they
 37 of-his-own-household. He that-
 loveth father or mother more-than
 me, is not worthy of-me: and he
 that-loveth son or daughter more-
 than me is not worthy of-me.
 38 And he-that taketh not his cross,
 and followeth after me, is not
 39 worthy of-me. He that-findeth
 his life shall-lose it: and he that-
 loseth his life for my-sake shall-
 find it.
 40 He that-receiveth you receiv-
 eth me, and he that-receiveth me
 41 receiveth him that-sent me. He
 that-receiveth a-prophet in the-
 name (*εις ονομα*) of-a -prophet
 shall-receive a-prophet's reward;
 and he that-receiveth a-righteous
man in the-name of-a-righteous
man shall-receive a -righteous
 42 *man's* reward. And whosoever
 shall-give-to-drink-unto one of-
 these little ones a-cup of-cold
water only in the-name of-a-dis-
 ciple, verily I-say unto-you, He-
 shall-in-no-wise lose (*ου μη απο-*
λεση) his reward.

12 And they-went
 -out, and-
 preached that *men*
 should-repent.
 13 And they-cast-
 out many devils,
 and anointed with-
 oil many *that*
were sick, (*αρρωστους*)
 and healed *them*.

And they-departed, 6
 and-went through
 the towns, preaching-
 the-gospel, and healing
 every-where.

1 And it-came-to-pass
 when Jesus had-made-
 an-end of-command-
 ing his twelve
 disciples, he-departed
 thence to-teach
 and to-preach in
 their cities,
 (ch. xi. 2, § VIII.)

John xviii. 1. § xxiii.

SECTION XXVII.

THE FAME OF JESUS REACHES HEROD THE TETRARCH OF GALILEE : PARTICULARS OF THE DEATH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.

No. 109, *Capernaum*.

MATTHEW xiv. 1-12.

MARK vi. 14-29.

LUKE ix. 7-9.

(xiii. 58, § xxiv.)

1 At that time (*καρρω*)
Herod the Tetrarch

14 And King Herod

Now Herod the 7
Tetrarchheard-of the fame
(*ακουν*) of-Jesus,heard *of*
him ;
(for his name was
spread-abroad) *φανερον* :heard-of all that
was-done by him :

and he-was-perplexed,
(*διηπορει*) because that
it-was-said of some,
that John was-risen
from the-dead ; And 8
of some, that Elias had-
appeared ; and of-
others, that one of-the
old prophets was-risen
-again. And Herod 9
said John have-I be-
headed: but who is this,
of whom I hear such-
things.

2 And said unto-his
servants,

and he-said,

This is John the Baptist ;
he is-risen from the
dead ; and therefore
mighty-works do-
shew-forth
-themselves (*ενεργουσιν*) in him.

that John the Baptist
was-risen from the-
dead, and therefore
mighty-works do-
shew-forth
-themselves* in him.

(ch. ix. 10. § xxviii.)

15 Others said, That it-
is Elias. And others said,
That it is a-prophet, or
as one of-the prophets.

16 But when-Herod
heard *thereof*, he-said,
It-is John, whom I be-
headed : he is-risen from
the-dead.

Luke ix. 10. John vi. 1, § XXVIII.

MATTHEW xiv.

MARK vi.

LUKE ix.

And he-desired to-see
him.

3 For Herod
had-laid-hold-on John,
and-bound him,
and put *him* in prison
for Herodias'-sake,
his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said
unto-him,
It-is-not lawful
for-thee to-have
her.

5 And when-he-would have
-put him-to-death,
he-feared the multitude,
because they-counted
him as a-prophet.

6 But when-
Herod's birthday was-kept,

the daughter
of-Herodias
danced before *them*,
and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he-

promised with an-oath
to-give her

17 For Herod himself
had-sent-forth and-
laid-hold-upon John,
and bound him
in prison
for Herodias'-sake,
his brother Philip's wife :
for he-had-married her.

18 For John had-said
unto-Herod,
It-is-not lawful
for-thee to-have
thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias
had-a-quarrel (*εὐεχεν*)
against-him (*αὐτῷ*),
and would have-
killed him ;
but she-could not :

20 For Herod feared John,
knowing that-he *was* a-
just man & an-holy, and
observed (*συνετηρει*) him ;
and when-he-heard him,
he-did many things, and
heard him gladly. (*ηδεως*.)

21 And when-a-convenient
(*ευκαιρον*) day was-come,
that Herod on-his birth-
day made a-supper to-his
Lords, high-captains, and
chief *estates* of-Galilee ;

22 and when-the daughter
of- the said Herodias
came-in and danced,
and pleased Herod
and them that-sat-with
him, the king said unto-
the damsel, Ask-of me
whatsoever thou-wilt,
and I-will-give *it* thee.

23 And he-

sware unto-her,

Luke ix. 10. John vi. 1, § xxviii.

	MATTHEW xiv.	MARK. vi.	LUKE.
	whatsoever she-would-ask.	whatsoever thou- shalt-ask-of me, I-will-give <i>it</i> thee, unto the-half of-my kingdom.	
		24 And she went-forth, and-said unto-her mo- ther, What shall-I-ask ? And she said, The head of-John the Baptist.	
8	And she, being-before- instructed (προσβιβασθαισα) of her mother, said, Give me here	25 And she-came-in straightway with haste unto the king, and-asked, saying, I-will that thou-give me by-and-by in a-charger the head of-John the Baptist.	
	John Baptist's head in a-charger.		
9	And the king was-sorry : nevertheless, for the oath's-sake, and them which-sat- with <i>him at meat</i> , he-commanded <i>it</i> to-be-given <i>her</i> .	26 And the king was exceeding-sorry ; <i>yet</i> for <i>his</i> oath's-sake, & for their <i>sakes</i> which-sat -with <i>him</i> , he-would not reject (αθετησαι) her.	
10	And he- sent,	27 And immediately the king sent an-executioner (σπεκου- λατωρα) and-commanded his head to-be-brought :	
	and- beheaded John in the prison.		
11	And his head was-brought in a-charger, and given to-the damsel : and she-brought <i>it</i> to- her mother.	28 and he went and- beheaded him in prison, and brought his head in a-charger, and gave it to-the damsel : and the damsel gave it to- her mother.	

John vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. xiv.	MARK vi.	LUKE.
12 And his disciples	29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came	
came, and took-up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.	and took-up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.	

SECTION XXVIII.

UPON THE RETURN OF THE APOSTLES, THEY ARE TAKEN BY JESUS APART TO THE DESERT OF BETHSAIDA ;⁽¹⁾ THE MULTITUDES FOLLOW THEM THITHER : FIVE THOUSAND MEN, BESIDES WOMEN AND CHILDREN, ARE FED WITH FIVE LOAVES OF BREAD AND TWO FISHES.

No. 110. Matt. xiv. 13. Mark vi. 30. Luke ix. 10. John vi. 1.

Line crossing the lake to the desert of Bethsaida, in Decapolis.

No. 111. Matt. xiv. 13-21. Mark vi. 30-44. Luke ix. 10-17. John vi. 1-13.
In Desert of Bethsaida, in ditto.

MATT. xiv. 13-21. MARK vi. 30-44. LUKE ix. 10-17. JOHN vi. 1-13.
(ch. ix. 9, § xxvii.) (ch. v. § 1.)

30 And the apos- tles gathered- themselves - to- gether unto Je- sus, and told (<i>απηγγειλαν</i>) him all <i>things</i> , both what they- had-done, and what they had- 31 taught. And he- said unto them, Come ye your- selves apart in- to a desert- place, and rest a-while : for there were many coming and going,	And the apos- 10 tles, when they -were returned, told (<i>διηγησαντο</i>) him all- that they- had-done.
---	---

(1) In Decapolis, this is the first occasion upon which there is any proof that our Lord had yet visited the dominions of Philip ; and the second, upon which he appears to have crossed the lake. Diss. viii. p. 315. Vol. II. and about the time of the Passover.

John vi. 1, § XXVIII.

MATT. xiv.	MARK vi.	LUKE ix.	JOHN vi.
	and they had no -leisure (<i>ηνκαιρονν</i>) so-much-as to eat.		
13 When Jesus heard-of <i>it</i> , he-departed thence by ship into a-desert place- apart :	32 And they-departed into a-desert place by-ship privately.	And he-took them, and-went-aside privately (<i>κατ' ιδιαν</i>) into a- desert place belonging-to-the -city called Beth- saida. ⁽¹⁾	After these 1 <i>things</i> Jesus went -over (<i>απηλθεν</i>) the sea of-Gali- lee, which <i>is the</i> sea of-Tiberias.
And when-the people had-heard <i>thereof</i> , they-followed him on-foot out-of the cities.	33 And the people saw them de- parting, and many knew him, and ran a-foot thither out-of all cities ; and outwent them- and came-toge- ther unto him.	And the 11 people, when-they-knew <i>it</i> , followed him ;	And a-great 2 multitude followed him, because they- saw his miracles which he-did on them that-were- diseased.
14 And Jesus went-forth, and-saw a- great multitude, and was-moved- with-compassion toward them,	And Jesus, 34 when-he-came -out, saw much people, and was-moved- with-compassion toward them, because they- were as sheep not having a-shepherd :	and he-received them-and-spake unto-them of	

John vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. xiv.	MARK. vi.	LUKE ix.	JOHN vi.
	them many <i>things.</i>	the kingdom of-God, and healed them that-had need of-healing.	
And he-healed their sick.			And Jesus 3 went-up (<i>ανηλ-</i> <i>θε</i>) into a moun- tain, and there he-sat with his disciples. And 4 the passover, a feast of - the Jews, was nigh. When-Jesus 5 then lifted-up <i>his</i> eyes, and saw (<i>θεασαμε-</i> <i>νος</i>) a - great company come unto him, he- saith unto Phi- lip, Whence shall - we - buy bread, (<i>απορους</i>) that these may- eat ? And 6 this he-said to- prove (<i>πειρα-</i> <i>ζων</i>) him : for he - himself knew (<i>ηδει</i>) what he-would do. Philip an- 7 swered him, Two - hundred pennyworth - of bread (<i>αποροι</i>) is - not suffi- cient (<i>αρκου-</i> <i>σιν</i>) for-them, that every-one of-them may- take a-little.
15 And when-it-	35 And-when-	And when-	12
	the-day was now	the day began	

John vi. 1, § XXVIII.

MATT. xiv.	MARK. vi.	LUKE ix.	JOHN vi.
was evening;*	far-spent, ⁽¹⁾	to-wear-away, (κλινειν)	
his disciples came-to him, saying, <i>This</i> is a desert place, and the time is- now past; send the multi- tude-away, that they-may-go	his disciples came-unto him, and-said, <i>This</i> is a desert place, and now the-time <i>is</i> far passed; 36 Send them- away, that they-may-go into the-country	then came the twelve, and- said unto-him, Send the multi- tude-away, that they-may-go into the towns and country round-about,	
into the villages,	round-about, and <i>into</i> the- villages,	and lodge, and get victuals: (επισιτισμον)	
and-buy them- selves victuals. (βρωματα)	and-buy them- selves bread: (αρονς) for they-have nothing to-eat.	for we-are here in a-desert place. But he-said 13 unto them,	
16 But Jesus said unto-them, They-need not depart; Give ye them to-eat.	37 He answered and-said unto-them, Give ye them to-eat.	Give ye them to-eat.	
17 And they say unto-him,	And they-say unto-him, Shall-we-go and-buy two- hundred pen- ny-worth of bread, and give them to-eat? 38 He saith unto -them, how- many loaves have-ye? go and see. And when-they-	And they said,	

(1) About the usual supper hour; Diss viii. p. 317, Vol. II.

John vi. 1, § xxviii.

MATT. xiv.	MARK vi.	LUKE ix.	JOHN vi.
	knew, they-say,		One of his dis-8 ciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto-him,
We-have here but five loaves,	five,	We have no more but five loaves	There-is a lad 9 here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small-fishes:
and two fishes.	and two fishes.	and two fishes ;	but what are they among so- many ?
		except we should-go and- buy meat for all this people. For they-were 14 about five- thousand men.	
18 He said, Bring them hither to-me.	39 And he- commanded ⁽³⁾ them to-make- all sit-down by-companies (συμποσια συμ- ποσια)	And he- said ⁽³⁾ to his disciples, Make-them sit-down by fifties in-a -company. (κλισιας ανα πεντεκοντα.)	And Jesus 10 said, ⁽³⁾ make the men sit-down.
19 And he- commanded ⁽³⁾ the multitude to-sit-down on the grass,	upon the green grass. 40 And they-sat -down in-ranks, (πρασαι πρασαι) by hundreds, and by fifties.	And they-did 15 so, and made-them- all sit-down.	Now there-was much grass in the place. So the men sat -down, in-number about five-thousand.
and took the five loaves, & the two fishes,	41 And when- he-had-taken the five loaves & the two fishes,	Then 16 he-took the five loaves & the two fishes,	And 11 Jesus took the loaves ;

(3) On Thursday the 5th April, A.U. 782, our Saviour's birthday. p. 350, Vol. I.

Luke ix. 18, § VIII. p. 4.

MATT. xiv.	MARK vi.	LUKE ix.	JOHN vi.
and-looking-up to Heaven, he- blessed, and brake,	he-looked-up to heaven, and -blessed, and brake the loaves,	and-looking-up to heaven, he- blessed them, and brake,	and when-he-had- given-thanks,
&-gave the loaves to-his disciples, and the disciples to-the multitude.	and gave <i>them</i> to-his disciples to set-before them; and the two fishes	and gave to-the disciples to-set-before the multitude.	he-distributed to-the disciples, & the disciples to-them that- were-set-down; and likewise of the fishes
	divided-he among-them- all.		
20 And they- did-all eat, and were-filled: (εχορασθησαν)	42 And they- did-all eat, & were-filled. *	And they- 17 did-eat, and were-all filled: *	as-much-as- they-would.
			When they- 12 were-filled, he- -said unto-his disciples, Ga- ther-up the fragments that -remain, that nothing be - lost. Therefore 13 they-gathered- them-together, and filled twelve baskets
and they- took-up of-the fragments that remained	43 And they- took-up twelve baskets full	and there- was-taken-up of-fragments that remained to-them twelve baskets.	
twelve baskets full.	of-the fragments,	(ch. ix. 18, § VIII. p. 4.)	with- the-fragments of the five bar- ley loaves, which remain- ed - over - and- above unto - them that-had -eaten.

Luke ix. 18. § VIII. p. 4.

MATT. xiv.	MARK vi.	LUKE ix.	JOHN vi.
21 And they that -had-eaten were about five- thousand men, besides women and children.	& of the fishes. 44 And they that -did-eat-of the loaves were about five- thousand men.		

SECTION XXIX.

JESUS WALKS UPON THE WATER : AND EMPOWERS PETER TO DO THE SAME :
THE SHIP IN WHICH THE DISCIPLES WERE, IS MIRACULOUSLY
TRANSPORTED ACROSS THE LAKE. (1)

-
- No. 112. *Matt. xiv. 22, 23. Mark vi. 45-47. John vi. 14-17.*
From the scene of the miracle to the Lake.
113. *Matt. xiv. 24-33. Mark vi. 48-52. John vi. 18-21.*
On the sea of Galilee.
-

MATT. xiv. 22-33.	MARK vi. 45-52.	LUKE.	JOHN vi. 14-21.
			Then those men, 14 when-they-had- seen the-miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of- a-truth that pro- phet that should -come into the world.
22 And straight- way Jesus con- strained his disciples to-get into a ship, and to-go-before him	45 And straight- way he- constrained his disciples to-get into the ship, and to-go		

(1) Diss. viii. p. 317, Vol. II.

Luke ix. 18. § VIII. p. 4.

MATT. xiv.	MARK vi.	LUKE.	JOHN vi.
unto the other- side,	to the other- side- before unto Bethsaida,		
while he-sent the multitudes- away.	while he sent- away the people.		
			When - Jesus 15 therefore perceiv- ed that they- would come and take him-by- force, (<i>αρπαζειν</i>) to make him a- king,
23 And when-he- had- sent the multitudes -away, (<i>απολυσας</i>)	46 And when-he- had- sent them- away, (<i>αποσταξαμι- νος</i>)		he-departed again into a mountain himself alone.
he-went-up into a mountain	he-departed into a mountain		
apart to-pray: and when- the-evening was- come,	to-pray. 47 And when- even was-come,		And when 16 even was-now- come, his disciples went- down into the sea, And entered into 17 a ship, and-went over the sea toward Caper- naum.
he-was there alone.			
	the ship was in the-midst of-the sea, and he alone on the land.		And it-was now dark, and Jesus was-not come to them.
24 But the ship was now in-the-midst of-the sea, tossed (<i>βασανιζο-</i>	48 And he-saw them toiling (<i>βασανιζομενους</i>) in rowing;		And the sea 18 arose (<i>διηγειρετο</i>) by reason of-a-

Luke ix. 18. § viii. p. 4.

MATT. xiv.	MARK vi.	LUKE	JOHN vi.
μενον) with waves: for the wind was contrary.	for the wind was contrary unto- them :		great wind that- blew. So when-they- 19 had-rowed about five-and-twenty or thirty furlongs,
25 And in-the- fourth watch of-the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.	and about the- fourth watch of-the night he-cometh unto them, walking upon the sea,		they-see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh-unto the ship:
26 And when-the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they-were- troubled, saying, It-is a-spirit; * and they-cried-out for fear.	49 But when- they-saw him walking upon the sea, they-supposed it-had-been a- spirit, (φαντασμα) and cried-out :		
27 But straightway Jesus spake unto- them, saying, Be-of-good- cheer; It-is I ; (εγω εμι) be-not afraid.	50 for they-all saw him, and were- troubled. And immediately he-talked with them, and saith unto-them, Be-of-good- cheer : It-is I ;* be-not afraid.		and they-were- afraid. But 20 he saith unto-them, It-is I ;* be-not afraid.
28 And Peter an- swered him and- said, Lord, if it- be thou, bid me come unto thee			

Luke ix. 18. § VIII.

MATT. xiv.	MARK vi.	LUKE	JOHN vi.
<p>on the water.</p> <p>29 And he said, Come. And when -Peter was-come -down out-of the ship, he-walked on the water, to- 30 go to Jesus. But when-he-saw the wind boisterous, (ισχυρον) he-was- afraid; and be- ginning to-sink, (καταποντιζεσθαι) he-cried, saying, Lord, save me.</p> <p>31 And immediate- ly Jesus stretched -forth <i>his</i> hand, and-caught him, and said unto- him, O - thou-of- little-faith, where- fore didst - thou- doubt? (εις τι ειδισσας)</p>	<p>51 And he-went-up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased :*</p>	<p>Then they-wil- 21 lingly (ηθελον) received him in- to the ship;</p> <p>and immediately the ship was at the land whither they-went.</p>	
<p>32 And when-they were-come into the ship, the wind ceased. (εκοπασεν)</p>			
<p>33 Then they <i>that were</i> in the ship came and -worshipped him, saying, Of-a-truth thou -art the-Son of-God.</p>			

Matt. xv. 1. Mark vii. 1. § 1. Luke ix. 18. § viii. p. 4.

MATT. xiv.

MARK vi.

LUKE.

JOHN vi.

And they-were-
(*λιαν εκ περισσου*)
sore amazed in
themselves be-
yond-measure,
and wondered.

52 For they-con-
sidered not *the*
miracle of (*συ-*
νεκαν επι) the
loaves: for their
heart was har-
dened. (*πεπω-*
ρωμενη)

SECTION XXX.

JESUS RETURNS THROUGH THE REGION OF GENNESARET TO CAPERNAUM:
THE MULTITUDE, WHICH HAD BEEN LEFT ON THE OTHER SIDE OF
THE LAKE, ALSO RETURN TO CAPERNAUM, IN QUEST OF JESUS.⁽¹⁾

No. 114. Circular line from Bethsaida to Capernaum.

MATT. xiv. 34-36.

MARK vi. 53-56.

JOHN vi. 22-24.

34 And when-they-
were-gone-over, they-
came into the land
of-Gennesaret.

53 And when-they-
had-passed-over, they
-came into the land
of-Gennesaret,
and drew-to-the-shore.

54 And when-they
were-come out-
of the ship,
straightway
they-

35 And when-
the men of-that place
had-knowledge-of him,
they-sent-out
into all that country
round-about,
and brought-unto him
all that-were diseased;

knew him,
55 and-ran-through
that whole region-
round-about,
and-began to-carry-
about in beds
those that-were sick,
where they-heard

The day-following, 22
when-the people which
stood on-the-other-side
of-the sea saw that
there-was none other
boat there, save that
one whereinto his dis-
ciples were-entered,
and that Jesus went
not-with his disciples
into the boat,
but *that* his dis-
ciples were-gone-
away alone;
(howbeit there-came 23
other boats from Ti-
berias nigh-unto the
place where they-did

⁽¹⁾ Diss. viii. p. 319. Vol. ii.

Matt. xv. 1. *Mark* vii. 1. § I. *Luke* ix. 18. § VIII. p. 4.

MATT. xiv.	MARK vi.	JOHN vi.
	he-was.	eat bread, after-that-
	56 And whithersoever	the Lord had-given-
	he-entered, into	thanks:)
	villages, or cities,	when the people 24
	or country, they-laid	therefore saw that Je-
	the sick in the streets,	sus was not there,
	and besought him	neither his disciples,
36 And besought him	that they-might-touch	they also took ship-
that they-might-only	if-it were-but the border	ping, and came to
touch the hem	of-his garment:	Capernaum, seeking-
of-his garment:	and as-many-as	for Jesus.
and as-many-as	touched him	
touched	were-made-	
were-made-perfectly	whole. (εσωζοντο)	
-whole. (δυσωθησαν)	(ch. vii. 1, § VIII. p. 4.)	
(ch. xv. 1, § VIII. p. 4.)		

SECTION XXXI.

DISCOURSE WHICH ENSUED WITH THE MULTITUDE IN THE SYNAGOGUE OF CAPERNAUM; MANY OF THE DISCIPLES BEING OFFENDED THEREBY, JESUS TRIES THE FAITH OF THE TWELVE; AND, A YEAR BEFORE THE EVENT, FORETELLS HIS OWN BETRAYAL BY ONE OF THEM.(1)

No. 115. Capernaum.

JOHN vi. 25-71.

- 25 And when-they-had-found him
on-the-other-side-of-the sea, they-
said unto-him, Rabbi, when cam-
26 est-thou hither? Jesus answered
them and said, Verily, verily, I-
say unto-you, Ye-seek me, not
because ye-saw the-miracles, but
because ye-did-eat of the loaves,
27 and were-filled. Labour (εργα-
ζεσθε) not for-the meat which pe-
risheth, but for-that meat which
endureth unto everlasting life,
which the Son of-man shall-give
unto-you: for him hath-God the
Father sealed.
28 Then said-they unto him, What
shall-we-do, that we-might-work
εργαζωμεθα) the works of-God?
29 Jesus answered and said unto-
them, This is the work of-God,
that ye-believe on him-whom he
hath-sent.
They-said therefore unto-him, 30
What sign shewest thou then,
that we-may-see, and believe thee?
what dost-thou-work? (εργαζην)
Our fathers did-eat manna in the 31
desert; as it-is written, He-gave
them bread from heaven to-eat.
Then Jesus said unto-them, Ve- 32
rily, verily, I-say unto-you, Moses
gave you not that bread from
heaven; but my Father giveth
you the true bread from heaven.
For the bread of-God is he which- 33
cometh-down from heaven, and
giveth life unto-the world.
Then said-they unto him, 34

(1) Diss. viii. 319. and Diss. x. 350. Vol. I.

Matt. xv. 1. Mark vii. 1. § 1. Luke ix. 18. § viii.

JOHN vi.

Lord, evermore give us this bread.
 35 And Jesus said unto-them, I am
 the bread of-life: he that-cometh
 to me shall-never hunger; and
 he that-believeth on me shall-
 36 never thirst. But I-said unto-you,
 That ye-also have-seen me, and
 37 believe not. All that (*παν ο*) the
 Father giveth me shall-come to
 me; and him that-cometh to me
 38 I-will-in-no-wise cast out. For
 I-came-down from heaven, not to
 do mine-own will, but the will
 39 of-him that-sent me. And this is
 the Father's will which-hath-sent
 me, that of all which (*παν ο*) he-
 hath-given me I-should-lose no-
 thing, but should-raise-it-up-again
 40 at the last day. And this is the
 will of-him that-sent me, that
 every-one which-seeth the Son,
 and believeth on him, may-have
 everlasting life: and I will-raise
 him-up at-the last day.
 41 The Jews then murmured at
 him, because he-said, I am the
 bread which came-down from
 42 heaven. And they-said, Is not
 this Jesus, the son of-Joseph,
 whose father and mother we know?
 how *is it* then *that* he saith, I-
 43 came-down from heaven? Jesus
 therefore answered and said unto-
 them, Murmur not among your-
 44 selves. No-man can (*δυναται*)
 come to me, except the Father
 which hath-sent me draw (*ελκυση*)
 him: and I will-raise him-up at-
 45 the last day. It-is written in the
 prophets, And they-shall-be all
 taught (*διδακται*) of-God. Every-
 man therefore that hath-heard,
 and hath-learned of the Father,
 46 cometh unto me. Not that any-
 man hath-seen the Father, save
 he which-is of God, he hath-seen
 47 the Father. Verily, verily, I-say

unto-you, He that-believeth on
 me hath everlasting life. I am 48
 that bread of-life. Your fathers 49
 did-eat manna in the wilderness,
 and are-dead. This is the bread 50
 which cometh-down from heaven,
 that a-man may-eat thereof, and
 not die. I am the living bread 51
 which came-down from heaven:
 if any-man eat of this bread, he-
 shall-live for ever: (*εις τον αιωνα*)
 and the bread that I will-give is
 my flesh, which I will-give for the
 life of-the world.

The Jews therefore strove (*εμα- 52*
χοντο) among themselves, saying,
 How can this-man give us *his*
 flesh to-eat? Then Jesus said 53
 unto-them, Verily, verily, I-say
 unto-you, Except ye-eat the flesh
 of-the Son of-man, and drink his
 blood, ye-have no life in you.
 Whoso eateth (*τρωγων*) my flesh, 54
 and drinketh my blood, hath eter-
 nal life; and I will-raise him-up
 at-the last day. For my flesh is 55
 meat (*βρωσις*) indeed, (*αληθως*)
 and my blood is drink (*ποσις*) in-
 deed. He that-eateth my flesh, 56
 and drinketh my blood, dwelleth
 in me, and-I in him. As the 57
 living Father hath-sent me, and-I
 live by the Father: so he that-
 eateth me, even-he shall-live by
 me. This is that bread which 58
 came-down from heaven: not as
 your fathers did-eat manna, and
 are-dead: he that-eateth-of this
 bread, shall-live for ever. (*εις τον*
αιωνα)

These-things said-he in the- 59
 synagogue, as-he-taught in Ca-
 pernaum. Many therefore of his 60
 disciples, when-they-had-heard
this, said, This is an-hard (*Σκλη- 61*
ρος) saying; who can hear it?
 When-Jesus knew in himself that

Matt. xv. 1. *Mark* vii. 1. § 1. *Luke* ix. 18. § viii. *John* vii. 1. § xii. p. 4.

JOHN vi.

his disciples murmured at it, he said unto-them, Doth-this offend
 62 you? *What* and-if ye-shall-see the Son of-man ascend-up where
 63 he-was before? (*το προτερον*) It is the spirit that quickeneth; the
 flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto-you, *they* are
 64 spirit, and *they* are life. But there-are some of you that believe
 not. For Jesus knew from the-beginning who they-were that
 believed not, and who should-
 65 betray him. And he-said, There-fore said-I unto-you, that no-man
 can come unto me, except it-were given unto-him of my Father.
 66 From that *time* many of-his

disciples went back, (*εις τα οπισω*) and walked no-more with him.
 Then said Jesus unto-the twelve, 67 Will ye also go-away? Then 68
 Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall-we-go? thou-hast
 the-words of-eternal life. And 69 we believe (*πεπιστευκαμεν*) and
 are-sure (*εγνωκαμεν*) that thou art that Christ, the Son of-the living
 God. Jesus answered them, 70 Have-not I chosen you twelve,
 and one of you is a-devil? He- 71 spake-of Judas Iscariot *the son of-*
 Simon: for he *it was that* should (*ημελλεν*) betray him, being one
 of the twelve.

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS,

PART FOURTH:

OR

MATTHEW, CHAP. XV.—XXVII. MARK, CHAP. VII.—XV.
LUKE, IX. 18—XXIII. JOHN, VII.—XIX.

ARRANGED IN THE ORDER OF TIME;

Comprehending the space of Twelve Months; viz. from the end of the Second Year of the Ministry of Jesus Christ, v. c. 782, ineunte, to the end of the Third Year of the same, v. c. 783, A.D. 30 ineuntem.

Luke ix 18, § VIII. John vii. 1. § XII.

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS,

PART FOURTH.

SECTION I.

JESUS DEFENDS HIS DISCIPLES AGAINST THE COMPLAINTS OF THE PHARISEES,⁽¹⁾
 THAT THEY DID NOT OBSERVE THE TRADITION OF THE ELDERS, IN
 WASHING THEIR HANDS BEFORE THEY ATE BREAD.⁽²⁾

No. 116. Capernaum.

MATT. xv. 1-20.
 (ch. xiv. § xxx. p. 3.)

1 THEN came-to Jesus scribes
 and Pharisees, which *were* of Je-
 rusalem,

MARK vii. 1-5, 9-13, 6-8, 14-23
 (ch. vi. § xxx. p. 3.)

THEN came-together unto him 1
 the Pharisees, and certain of-the
 scribes, which-came from Jerusa-
 lem. And when-they-saw some of- 2
 his disciples eat bread with-defiled,
 (*κοιναις*) that is *to say*, with un-
 washen, hands, they-found-fault.
 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, 3
 except they-wash *their* hands oft,
 (*πνυγμῇ*) eat not, holding (*κρατουν-*
τες) the tradition of-the elders.
 And *when they come* from the-mar- 4
 ket, except they-wash, (*βαπτισαν-*
ται) they-eat not. And many other
things there-be, which they-have-
 received to-hold, *as* the-washing-of-
 cups, and pots, brazen-vessels, and
of tables.

Then the Pharisees and scribes 5
 asked him,

saying,
 2 Why do-thy disciples transgress
 the tradition-of-the elders?
 for they-wash not their hands
 when they-eat bread.

3 But he answered and-said unto-
 them, Why do-ye also transgress
 the commandment-of-God by your
 tradition?

why walk not thy disciples according-
 to the tradition-of-the elders,
 but eat bread
 with-unwashen hands?

(1) Diss. viii. part 4, p. 320, Vol. II. (2) On eating with unwashen hands. Diss. xiii. p. 400, Vol. II.

Luke ix. 18, § viii. John vii. 1, § xii.

MATT. xv.

- 4 For God commanded, saying,
Honour thy father and mother:
and, He that-curseth (κακολογων)
father or mother, let-him-
die the-death. (θανατω τελευτατω.)
5 But ye say, whosoever shall-say
to-his-father or his mother

*It is a-gift,
by-whatsoever thou-mightest-
be-profitd by me;*

- 6 and honour not his father or his
mother, *he shall be free.* Thus
have-ye-made-the commandment
of-God of-none-effect (ηκυρωσατε)
by your tradition.

- 7 *Ye hypocrites,*
well did-Esaïas prophesy of you,
8 saying, This people draweth-nigh
unto-me with-their mouth,
& honoureth me with-their-lips;
but their heart is far (πορρω
απεχει) from me.
9 But in-vain they-do-worship
me, teaching *for* doctrines
the-commandments of-men.

- 10 And he-called
the multitude,

MARK vii.

And he-said unto-them, Full-well 9
ye-reject (αθετετε) the command-
ment of-God, that ye-may-keep
(τηρησητε) your-own tradition.

For Moses said, 10
Honour thy father and thy mother;
and, whoso curseth*
father or mother, let-him-
die the-death:*
but ye say, if a-man shall-say 11
to-his-father or mother,
It is Corban, that is
to say, a-gift,
by-whatsoever thou-mightest-
be-profitd by me;

he shall be free.

And ye-suffer him no-more to-do 12
ought for-his father or his mother;
making-the word of-God of-none- 13
effect (ακυρουντες) through-your
tradition, which ye-have-deliver-
ed: and many such like-things
(παρομοια) do-ye.

He answered and-said unto-them, 6
well hath-Esaïas prophesied of you
hypocrites,
as it-is-written, this people

honoureth me with-their-lips,
but their heart is far*
from me.

Howbeit in-vain do-they-worship 7
me, teaching *for* doctrines
the-commandments of-men.
For laying-aside (αφεντες) the com-
mandment of-God, ye-hold (κρα-
τετε) the tradition of-men, as the-
washing (βαπτισμους) of-pots and
cups: and many other such like-
things ye-do.

And when-he-had-called 14
all the people-unto him,

Luke ix. 18, § VIII. John vii. 1, § XII.

MATT. xv.

and-said unto-them,

Hear,
and understand :

11 not that which-goeth into

the mouth defileth (*κοινοί*) a man ;
but that which-cometh-out
of the mouth, this
defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and-said
unto-him, Knowest-thou that the
Pharisees were-offended, (*εσκαν-
δαλισθησαν*) after-they-heard this
13 saying ? But he answered and-
said, Every plant, which my hea-
venly Father hath-not planted,
14 shall-be-rooted-up. Let them-
alone : they-be blind leaders of-
the-blind. And if the-blind lead
the-blind, both shall-fall into the-
ditch.

15 Then answered Peter and-
said unto-him,
Declare unto-us this parable.

16 And Jesus said,
Are-ye also yet
without-understanding ?

17 Do-not-ye-yet understand,
that whatsoever
entereth-in at the mouth,

goeth into the belly,
and is-cast-out into the-draught ?

18 But those-things which-proceed-
out of the mouth come-forth
from the heart ; and-
they defile (*κοινοί*) the man.

19 For out-of the heart
proceed evil thoughts, (*διαλογισμοί*)
murders, adulteries, fornications,

MARK vii.

he-said unto-them,

Hearken-unto me every-one-
of you, and understand :

There-is nothing from-without 15
a man, that entering

into him can defile (*κοινωσαι*) him :
but the-things which-come-out
of him those are they
that-defile the man.

If any-man have ears to-hear, let- 16
him-hear. And when he-was-en- 17
tered into the-house from the
people,

His disciples
asked him

concerning the parable.

And he-saith unto-them, 18

Are ye so
without-understanding also ?

Do-ye-not perceive,
that whatsoever-thing from-without
entereth into the man,
it-cannot defile him ;
because it-entereth not into his 19
heart, but into the belly,
and goeth-out into the draught,
purging all meats ?

And he-said, 20

that which-
cometh-out
of the man,
that defileth* the man.

For from-within, out-of the heart 21
of-men, proceed evil thoughts,*
adulteries, fornications, murders,

Luke ix. 18. § VIII. John vii. 1. § XII.

MATT. xv.		MARK vii.	
	thefts,	thefts,	
		covetousness, wicked-	
		ness, (<i>πονηρια</i>)	
	false-witness,		
	blasphemies :	deceit, lasciviousness, an-evil eye,	
		blasphemy, pride, (<i>ὕπερηφανία</i>)	
		foolishness : (<i>αφροσύνη</i>)	
20	These are <i>the things</i>	All these evil-things	23
	which-defile a man :	come from-within,	
	but to-eat with-unwashen hands	and defile the man.	
	defileth not a man.		

SECTION II.

JESUS VISITS THE QUARTER OF TYRE AND SIDON : HE HEALS THE DAUGHTER
OF A SYRO-PHœNICIAN WOMAN WHO WAS POSSESSED
WITH A DEVIL.

No. 117. *Matt. xv. 21. Mark vii. 24. Line from Capernaum, Westward*
 118. ——— *xv. 22-24. Near Sarepta. [and Northward.*
 119. ——— *xv. 25-28. ——— vii. 24-30. Ditto.*

MATT. xv. 21-28.		MARK vii. 24-30.	
21	Then Jesus went thence, and-departed into the coasts of-Tyre and Sidon.	And from-thence he-arose, and-went into the borders of-Tyre and Sidon,	24
22	And, behold, a-woman of-Canaan came-out of the same-coasts, and- cried unto-him, saying, Have- mercy-on me, O-Lord, <i>thou</i> son of-David ; my daughter is-grie- vously (<i>κακῶς</i>) vexed-with-a-devil.		
23	But he answered her not a-word. (<i>λογον.</i>) And his disciples came and-besought him, saying, Send her-away ; for she-crieth after us.		
24	But he answered and-said, I-am- not sent but unto the lost sheep of-the house of-Israel.		

and entered into an house, and
would-have no-man know *it* : but
he-could not be-hid. For a cer- 25
tain woman, whose young-daugh-

Luke ix. 18, § viii. John vii. 1, § xii.

MATT. xv.

MARK vii.

25 Then came she &-worshipped him,

saying,
Lord, help (βοηθει) me.

26 But he answered and-said,

it-is not meet to-take
the children's bread, & to-cast *it*
to-dogs.

27 And she said,
Truth, Lord: yet the dogs

eat of the crumbs which fall
from their master's table.

28 Then Jesus answered and-said
unto-her, O woman, great *is* thy
faith: be-it (γενηθης) unto-thee
even-as thou-wilt.

And her daughter was-made-
whole (ιαθη) from that very hour.

ter had an-unclean spirit, heard
of him, and-came and-fell at his
feet:

The woman was a-Greek, a-Syro- 26
phenician by-nation; and she-

besought him
that he-would-cast-forth
the devil out-of her daughter.

But Jesus said unto-her, 27
Let the children first be-filled:

for-it-is not meet to-take
the children's bread, & to-cast *it*
unto-the dogs.

And she answered & said unto-him, 28
Yes, Lord: yet the dogs

under the table
eat of the children's crumbs.

And he-said unto-her, For (δια) 29
this saying go-thy-way; the devil
is-gone-out of thy daughter.

And when-she-was-come to her 30
house, she-found the devil gone-
out, and *her* daughter laid upon
the bed.

SECTION III.

JESUS RETURNS TO THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF BETHSAIDA⁽¹⁾ ON THE LAKE OF GALILEE, THROUGH THE COASTS OF DECAPOLIS: HE HEALS A DEAF MAN; WHO HAD AN IMPEDIMENT IN HIS SPEECH: AND PERFORMS MIRACLES OF SUNDRY KINDS.

No. 120. *Matt.* xv. 29. *Mark* vii. 31. *Desert of Bethsaida.*

121. ——— vii. 32-37. *Same Locality.*

122. ——— xv. 29-31. *Same Locality.*

MATT. xv. 29-31.

MARK vii. 31-37.

29 And Jesus departed from-
thence, and came nigh-unto
the sea of-Galilee;

And again, departing from the 31
coasts of-Tyre and Sidon, he-
came unto the sea of-Galilee,

(1) Diss. viii. 323, 4, Vol. II.

Luke ix. 18, § VIII. John vii. 1, § XII.

MATT. xv.

MARK vii.

through the-midst of-the coasts
of-Decapolis.

And they-bring unto-him *one* 32
that was deaf,⁽²⁾ and had-an-im-
pediment-in-his-speech ; (*μογιλα-*
λον) and they-beseech him to put
his hand upon-him. And he-took 33
him aside from the multitude, &-
put his fingers into his ears, and
he-spit, and-touched his tongue ;
and looking-up to heaven, he- 34
sighed, and saith unto-him, Eph-
phatha, that is, Be-opened.⁽³⁾
And straightway his ears were- 35
opened, and the string of-his ton-
gue was-loosed, and he-spake
plain. And he-charged them that 36
they-should-tell no-man : but the-
more he charged them, so-much-
the-more a-great-deal (*μαλλον πε-*
ρισσοτερον) they-published *it* ; & 37
were-beyond-measure (*υπερπερισ-*
σως) astonished, saying, He-hath-
done all-things well : he-maketh
both the deaf to-hear, and the
dumb to-speak.

And went-up into a mountain,
30 and-sat-down there. And great
multitudes came-unto him, hav-
ing with them *those that were*
lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and
many others, and cast them-down
at Jesus' feet ; and he-healed
31 them : insomuch-that the multi-
tude wondered, when-they-saw
the-dumb to-speak, the-maimed
to be whole, the-lame to-walk, &
the-blind to-see : and they-glori-
fied the God of-Israel.

(2) Diss. i. p. 24, Vol. I. On Supplemental Relations. (3) Ibid.

Luke ix. 18, § XIII. John vii. 1, § XII.

SECTION IV.

FOUR THOUSAND MEN, BESIDES WOMEN AND CHILDREN, ARE FED WITH SEVEN LOAVES OF BREAD AND A FEW SMALL FISHES. (1)

No. 123, on the same locality as the preceding, and where the former instance of miraculous feeding took place.

MATTHEW xv. 32-38.

32 Then Jesus called his disciples-
unto him, and-said,
I-have-compassion on
the multitude, because
they-continue-with (προσμενουσι)
me now three days,
and have nothing to-eat :
and I-will not send
them-away fasting,
lest they-faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto-him,
Whence *should* we have so-much
bread in the-wilderness, as to-fill
so-great a-multitude ?

34 And Jesus saith unto-them,
how-many loaves have-ye ?
And they said, Seven,
and a-few little-fishes.

35 And he-commanded the multitude
to-sit-down on the ground.

36 And he-took the seven loaves
and the fishes,
and-gave-thanks, and-brake them,
and gave to-his disciples,

and the disciples
to-the multitude.

37 And they-did-all eat, and were-
filled : and they-took-up

MARK viii. 1-9.

IN those days the-multitude being 1
very-great, and having nothing
to-eat,

Jesus called his disciples-
unto him, and saith unto-them,
I-have-compassion on 2
the multitude, because
they-have-now been-with * me
three days,
and have nothing to-eat :
and if I-send them-away
fasting, to their-own houses,
they-will-faint by the way :

for divers of-them come from-far.
And his disciples answered him, 4
From whence can a-man satisfy
these men with-bread here in the-
wilderness ?

And he-asked them, 5
How-many loaves have-ye ?
and they said, Seven.

And he-commanded the people 6
to-sit-down on the ground :

And he-took the seven loaves,

and-gave-thanks, and-brake,
and gave to-his disciples
to-set-before them ;
and they-did-set them-before
the people.

And they-had a-few small- 7
fishes : and he-blessed, and-com-
manded to-set them also-before
them.

So they-did-eat, and were- 8
filled : and they-took-up

(1) Diss. viii. 324, Vol. II.

Luke ix. 18. § VIII. John vii. 1. § XII.

MATT. xv.

of-the broken *meat* that was-
left (*το περισσευον*)
seven baskets⁽²⁾ full.
38 And they that-did-eat
were four-thousand men,
beside women and children.

MARK viii.

of-the-broken-meat that-was-
left (*περισσευματα*).
seven baskets
And they that-had-eaten 9
were about four-thousand :

and he-sent them-away.

(2) See note, Diss viii. 325, Vol. II.

SECTION V.

JESUS COMES BY SEA TO DALMANUTHA, OR MAGDALA, AND MAKES ANSWER TO
THE PHARISEES THERE, WHO DEMANDED OF HIM A SIGN FROM HEAVEN.⁽¹⁾

*No. 124. Matt. xv. 39. Mark viii. 10. See line crossing the Lake
westward to Magdala*

125. Matt. xv. 39. xvi. 1-4. Mark viii. 10-12. At Magdala.

MATTHEW xv. 39, xvi. 1-4.

39 And he-sent-away the multitude,

and-took ship,
and came into
the coasts of-Magdala.
1 THE Pharisees also
with the-Sadducees
came,

and-tempting, desired him that-
he-would-show them a-sign
from (*εκ*) heaven.

2 He answered and-said unto-them,
When-it-is evening, ye-say, *It will
be fair-weather* : (*ευδια*) for the sky
3 is-red. And in-the-morning, *It
will be foul-weather* (*χεμων*) to-
day : for the sky is-red and-lowr-
ing. (*στυγναζων*). *O ye hypocrites,*
ye-can (*γνωσκετε*) discern the face
4 the signs of-the times ? A-wicked
and adulterous generation seeketh

MARK viii. 10-12

And straightway he-entered 10
into a ship with his disciples,
and came into
the parts of-Dalmanutha.
And the Pharisees 11

came-forth,
and began to-question-with him,
seeking of him
a-sign
from (*απο*) heaven, tempting him.

(1) Diss. viii. part 4, p. 327, Vol. II.

Luke xi. 18, § VIII. John vii. 1, § XII.

MATT. xv.

-after a-sign; and there-shall-no
sign be-given unto-it, but the sign
of-the prophet Jonas.

MARK viii.

And he-sighed-deeply (*αυαστευα- 12*
ξας) in-his spirit, and-saith, Why
doth-this generation seek-after a-
sign? verily I-say unto-you, There
-shall-no sign be-given unto-this
generation.

SECTION VI.

JESUS RETURNS TO BETHSAIDA;⁽¹⁾ AND ON THE WAY, CAUTIONS HIS
DISCIPLES AGAINST THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES, AND
CERTAIN OTHER SECTS.⁽²⁾

No. 126. *Line from Dalmanutha across the Lake to Bethsaida in Decapolis.*

MATT. xvi. 4-12.

- 4 And he-left them,
and-
departed.
5 And when-his disciples
were-come to the other-side,
they-had-forgotten to-take
bread.

6 Then Jesus said unto-them,

Take-heed and beware of
the leaven of-the Pharisees
and of-the-Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among
themselves, saying, *It is*
because we-have-taken no
bread.

8 *Which* when-Jesus per-
ceived, (*γινως*)

MARK viii. 13-21.

And he-left them 13
and entering into the ship
again
departed to the other-side.
Now *the disciples* 14

had-forgotten to-take
bread,
neither had-they in the
ship with them more-than
one loaf.

And he-charged them, 15
saying,

Take-heed, beware of
the leaven of-the Pharisees,

and *of* the leaven of-Herod.

And they-reasoned among 16
themselves, saying, *It is*
because we-have no
bread.

And when-Jesus knew* *it*, 17

(1) Diss. viii. part 4. p. 327, Vol. II.

(2) Ib. 329.

Luke ix. 18, § VIII. John vii. 1, § XII.

MATT. xvi.

he-said unto-them,
 O-ye-of-little-faith,
 Why reason-ye among
 yourselves,
 because ye-have-brought
 no bread?
 9 Do-ye-not-yet understand,

 neither remember
 the five loaves-of-the five-
 thousand, and how-many
 10 baskets ye-took-up? Nei-
 ther the seven loaves-of-the
 four - thousand, and how-
 many baskets ye-took-up?

11 *How is it that ye-do-not*
 understand (*νοεῖτε*)
 that I-spake *it* not to-you
 concerning bread, that-ye-
 should-beware of the lea-
 ven-of-the Pharisees and
 12 of-the-Sadducees? Then
 understood-they *how* that
 he-bade *them* not beware
 of the leaven-of-bread, but
 of the doctrine-of-the Pha-
 risees and of-the-Saddu-
 cees

MARK viii.

he-saith, unto-them,

 Why reason-ye,
 because ye-have no bread?

 Perceive-ye not-yet,
 neither understand?
 have-ye your heart yet har-
 dened? (*πεπωρωμένην*)
 Having eyes, see-ye not? 18
 and having ears, hear-ye
 not?
 and do-ye-not remember?

When I-brake the five 19
 loaves among five - thou-
 sand, how-many baskets
 full of-fragments took-ye-
 up? They-say unto-him,
 Twelve. And when the 20
 seven among four-thou-
 sand, how-many baskets
 full of-fragments took-ye-
 up? And they said, Se-
 ven. And he-said unto- 21
 them,
 How *is it that* ye-do-not
 understand? (*συνερε*)

Matt. xvi. 13. *Luke* ix. 18, § viii. *John* vii. 1, § xii.

SECTION VII.

HE HEALS A BLIND MAN AT BETHSAIDA.⁽¹⁾

No. 127. *At Bethsaida, in Decapolis.*

MARK viii. 22-26.

22 And he-cometh to Bethsaida; said, I-see men as trees, walking.
 and they-bring a-blind-man unto- After-that he-put *his* hands again 25
 him, and besought him to touch upon his eyes, and made him
 23 him. And he-took the blind-man look-up: and he-was-restored,
 by-the hand, and-led him out-of (αποκατεστραθη) and saw every-
 the town; and when-he-had-spit man clearly. (τη λανγως) And he- 26
 on his eyes, and-put *his* hands sent him-away to his house, say-
 upon-him, he-asked him if he-saw ing, Neither go into the town, nor
 24 ought. And he-looked-up, and- tell *it* to-any in the town.

(1) Diss. viii. Part 4. p. 329-332. Vol. II.

SECTION VIII.

JESUS VISITS THE VICINITY OF CÆSAREA PHILIPPI; HE ENQUIRES OF HIS DISCIPLES, FIRST, WHOM THE PEOPLE AT LARGE, AND THEN, WHOM THEY THEMSELVES, CONSIDERED HIM TO BE; PETER ANSWERS IN THE NAME OF THE REST: AND IS BLESSED BY JESUS.⁽¹⁾

No. 128. *Line going Northward from Bethsaida.*

MATT. xvi. 13-20.
 (ch. xvi. 12. § vi.)

13 When-Jesus came
 into the
 coasts
 of-Cæsarea Philippi,

MARK viii. 27. 30.

27 And Jesus went-out,
 & his disciples, into the
 towns
 of-Cæsarea Philippi:

LUKE ix. 18-21.
 (ch. ix. 17. § xxviii. p. 3.)

And it-came-to-pass, 18
 as he was alone pray-
 ing, *his* disciples were-
 with him:

he-asked his disciples,
 saying,
 whom
 do-men say that-I
 the Son of-man am?

and by the way
 he-asked his disciples,
 saying
 unto-them, whom
 do-men say that-I
 am?

and he-asked them,
 saying,
 whom
 say the people that-I
 am?

(1) Diss. viii. Part iv. p. 332. Vol. II.

John vii. 1. § XII.

MATT. xvi.	MARK viii.	LUKE ix.
14 And they said, some <i>say that thou art</i> John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.	28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some <i>say</i> , Elias; and others, one of the prophets.	They answering said, 19 John the Baptist; but some <i>say</i> , Elias; and others <i>say</i> , that one of the old prophets is-risen-again.
15 He-saith unto- them, But whom say ye that-I am?	29 And he saith unto- them, But whom say ye that-I am?	He-said unto- 20 them, But whom say ye that-I am?
16 And Simon Peter answered and-said, Thou art the Christ, The Son of the living God.	And Peter answereth and-saith unto-him, Thou art the Christ.	Peter answering said, The Christ of-God.
17 And Jesus answered and-said unto-him, Blessed art-thou, Si- mon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath- not revealed <i>it</i> unto- thee, but my Father which <i>is</i> in heaven.		
18 And I say also unto- thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock (<i>ταυτη τη πετρα</i>) I - will - build my church, (<i>την εκκλη- σιαν</i>), and the-gates of-hell shall-not pre- vail - against (<i>κατις- χυσουσιν</i>) it.		
19 And I- will - give unto-thee the keys of the king- dom of-heaven: and whatsoever thou - shalt-bind on earth shall - be bound in heaven: and what- soever thou shalt- loose on earth shall- be loosed in heaven.		

John vii. 1. § XII.

MATT. xvi.	MARK viii.	LUKE ix.
20 Then charged-he (δυσειλατο) his disciples	30 And he-charged (επιτιμησεν) them	And he-straightly- 21 charged (επιτιμησας) them, and-com- manded(παρηγγειλε) them to-tell no-man that-thing :
that they-should-tell no-man that he was Jesus the Christ.	that they-should-tell no-man of him.	

SECTION IX.

FROM THIS TIME FORWARD, JESUS BEGINS TO FORETELL HIS SUFFERINGS AND DEATH, CIRCUMSTANTIALLY, TO THE DISCIPLES: PETER EXPOSTULATES WITH HIM; AND IS SHARPLY REBUKED: JESUS TAKES OCCASION FROM THENCE TO DISCOURSE BOTH TO HIS DISCIPLES AND THE PEOPLE ON THE DUTY OF SELF-DENIAL AND TAKING UP THE CROSS.

No. 129. Going Northward.

MATT. xvi. 21-28.	MARK viii. 31-ix. 1.	LUKE ix. 22-27.
21 From that-time- forth began Jesus to-shew unto-his disciples, <i>how</i> that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many-things of the elders and chief-priests and scribes, and be-killed, and be-raised-again the third day.	31 And he-began to-teach them, that the Son of-man must suffer many-things, and be-rejected (αποδοκιμασθηναι) of the elders, & of the chief-priests, and scribes, and be-killed, and after three days rise-again. (αναστηναι.) 32 And he-spake that saying openly. (παρηρσια.) And Peter took him, and began to-rebuke * him.	saying, 22 the Son of-man must suffer many-things, and be-rejected * of the elders and chief-priests and scribes, and be-slain, and be-raised the third day.
22 Then Peter took him, and-began to-rebuke (επιτιμαν) him, saying,		

John vii. 1. § XII.

MATT. xvi.	MARK viii.	LUKE ix.
Be-it-far-from thee, (Ιλεως σοι) Lord: this shall-not be unto-thee.		
23 But he turned,	33 But when- he had-turned-about and looked-on his disciples, he-rebuked Peter, saying, Get-thee behind me, Satan:	
and-said unto-Peter, Get-thee behind me, Satan: thou-art an-offence unto-me: (σκανδαλον μου) for thou-savourest (φρονεις) not the <i>things that be</i> of-God, but those <i>that be</i> of-men.	for thou-savourest * not the <i>things that be</i> of-God, but the things <i>that be</i> of-men.	
24 Then	34 And when- he-had-called the people-unto <i>him</i> with his disciples <i>also</i> , he-said unto-them, Whosoever will come after me, let- him-deny himself, & take-up his cross,	And 23 he-said to <i>them</i> all, If any <i>man</i> will come after me, let- him-deny himself, & take-up his cross daily,
and follow me.	and follow me.	and follow me.
25 For whosoever will save his life shall-lose it: and whosoever will-lose his life for my-sake	35 For whosoever will save his life shall-lose it; but whosoever shall-lose his life for my-sake and the gospel's, the-same shall-save it.	For whosoever 24 will save his life shall-lose it: But whosoever will-lose his life for my-sake,
shall-find it.		the-same shall-save it.
26 For what is-a-man profited, if he-shall-gain the whole world, and lose (ζημωθη) his-own soul?	36 For what shall- it-profit a-man, if he-shall-gain the whole world, and lose (ζημωθη) his-own soul?	For what 25 is-a-man advantaged, if-he-gain the whole world, and lose (απολεσας) himself, or be-cast-away. (ζημωθεις)

John vii. 1. § XII.

MATT. xvi.

or what shall-
a-man give in-
exchange-for
(*ανταλλαγμα*)
his soul?

27 For the Son of-man
shall (*μελλει*) come
in the glory of-his
Father with his an-
gels; and then he-
shall-reward every-
man according-to
his works. (*την πρα-
ξιν*)

MARK viii.

37 Or what shall-
a-man give in-
exchange-for
*
his soul?

LUKE. ix.

38 Whosoever therefore
shall-be-ashamed of-
me and of-my-words
in this adulterous
and sinful generation;
of-him also shall-
the son of-man
be-ashamed, when he
-cometh
in the glory
of-his Father
with the holy angels.

1 AND he-said
unto-them,
Verily I-say unto-you,
That there-be some
of-them that-stand here,
which shall-not
taste of-death,
till they-have-seen*

the kingdom of-God
come (*ελθουσαν*)
with (*εν*) power.

For whosoever 26
shall-be-ashamed of-
me and of-my words,

of-him shall-
the son of-man
be-ashamed, when he
-shall-come
in his-own glory,
and in his Father's,
& of-the holy angels.

But I-tell you 27

of-a-truth, (*αληθως*)
there-be some
standing here,
which shall-not
taste of-death,
till they-see*

the kingdom of-God.

28 Verily I-say unto-you,
There-be some
standing here,
which shall-not
taste of-death,
till they-see (*εως αν
ιδωσι*)
the Son of-man
coming (*ερχομενον*)
in his kingdom.

John vii. 1, § XII.

SECTION X.

SEVEN DAYS AFTERWARDS, JESUS IS TRANSFIGURED ON A CERTAIN MOUNTAIN, IN THE PRESENCE OF PETER, JAMES, AND JOHN, ALONE. (1)

No. 130. Going Southward and Westward of Cæsarea Philippi, to Mount Tabor, in Lower Galilee.

MATT. xvii. 1-8.

MARK ix. 2-8.

LUKE ix. 28-36.

1 AND after six days

2 And after six days

And it-came-to-pass 28
about

Jesus taketh
Peter, James,
and John his brother,
and bringeth them-
up into an-high
mountain apart,

Jesus taketh *with him*
Peter, and James,
and John,
and leadeth them-
up into an-high
mountain apart
by-themselves :

an-eight days after
these sayings,
he-took
Peter and John
and James,
and-went-
up into a-
mountain

to-pray.

And as he prayed, 29
the fashion (*ειδος*) of-
his countenance was
altered, (*επερον*)

2 and was-transfigured
(*μετεμορφωθη*)
before them :

& he-was-transfigured
*
before them.

and his face did-shine
as the sun,
and his raiment (*ιματια*)
was white as the light.

3 And his raiment*
became shining,
(*στεινοντα*)
exceeding white as
snow; so-as no fuller
on earth can white *them*.

& his raiment (*ιματισμος*)
was white and glistening
(*εξαστραπτων*.)

3 And, behold, there-
appeared unto-them

4 And there-
appeared unto-them

And, behold, there- 30
talked-with him
two men, which were
Moses and Elias :

Moses and Elias
talking with him.

Elias with Moses:
and they-were
talking-with Jesus.

who appeared in glo-31
ry, and-spake-of his
decease (*την εξοδον*)
which he-should ac-
complish (*εμελλε πλην-*

(1) Diss. viii. p. 333-6, Vol. II.

John vii. 1, § XII.

MATTHEW xvii.

MARK ix.

LUKE ix.

ρουν) at Jerusalem.
But Peter and they ³²
that were with him
were heavy (*βεβαρη-
μενοι*) with-sleep: &
when - they - were - a-
wake, (*διαγρηγορησαν-
τες*) they-saw his glo-
ry, and the two men
that stood-with him.
And it-came-to-pass, ³³
as they departed from

4 Then answered Peter,
and-said unto-Jesus,
Lord, it-is good
for-us to-be here :
if thou-wilt,
let-us-make
here three tabernacles;
one for-thee,
and one for-Moses,
and one for-Elias.

5 And Peter answered
and-said to-Jesus,
Master, it-is good
for-us to-be here :

and let-us-make
three tabernacles;
one for-thee,
and one for-Moses,
and one for-Elias.

6 For he-wist not
what to-say ; for they
-were sore-afraid.

5 While-
he yet spake,
behold, a-bright cloud
overshadowed them :

7 And
there-was a-cloud that
-overshadowed them :

and behold
a-voice out-of the
cloud, which-said,
This is my
beloved Son,
in whom I-am-well-
pleased ;
hear-ye him.

and
a-voice came out-of
the cloud, saying,
This is my
beloved Son :

hear him.

6 And when-the disci-
ples heard *it*, they-fell
on their face, and
7 were-sore afraid. And
Jesus came and -
touched them, and
said, Arise, and be-
not afraid.

him, Peter
said unto Jesus,
Master, it-is good
for-us to-be here :

and let-us-make
three tabernacles;
one for-thee,
and one for-Moses,
and one for-Elias :
not knowing
what he-said.

While- ³⁴
he thus spake,
there-came a-cloud,
&overshadowed them:
and they-feared
as they entered
into the cloud.
And there-came ³⁵
a-voice out-of the
cloud, saying,
This is my
beloved Son :

hear him.

John vii. 1. § XII.

MATT. xvii.	MARK ix.	LUKE ix.
8 And when-they-had- lifted-up their eyes,	8 And suddenly, when-they-had looked	And when the 36 voice was-past, (εν τῷ γενεσθαι τῇν φωνῇν)
they-saw no-man,	-round-about, they-saw no-man	Jesus was-found alone.
save Jesus only.	any-more, save Jesus only with themselves.	and they kept-it-close, (εσιγησαν) and told no-man in those days any of those things which they-had-seen.

SECTION XI.

THE NEXT DAY, AS THEY WERE COMING DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN, JESUS DISCOURSES WITH THE THREE DISCIPLES ON THE COMING OF ELIAS: HE HEALS A DEMONIAIC, WHICH HIS DISCIPLES IN HIS ABSENCE HAD NOT BEEN ABLE TO DO: AND AFTERWARDS IN PRIVATE EXPLAINS TO THEM THE REASON WHY THEY COULD NOT DO THE SAME.⁽¹⁾

No. 131, <i>Matt.</i> xvii. 9-13.	<i>Mark</i> ix. 9-13.	<i>Luke</i> ix. 37.
	<i>Descending Mount Tabor.</i>	
132, — xvii. 14-18.	<i>Mark</i> ix. 14-27.	— ix. 37-42.
	<i>In the Plain near Tabor.</i>	
133, — xvii. 19-21.	<i>Mark</i> ix. 28-29.	
	<i>Near the same.</i>	

MATT. xvii. 9-21.	MARK ix. 9-29.	LUKE ix. 37-42.
9 And as-they came-down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, tell the vision to no-man, until (ἕως ου) the Son of-man	9 And as-they came-down from the mountain, he-charged them that they-should- tell no-man what things they-had-seen, till (ἕι μη ὀραν) the Son of-man	And it-came-to- 37 pass, that on the next day, ⁽¹⁾

(1) Diss. viii. part 4, p. 336-8, Vol. II.

John vii. 1. § xii.

MATT. xvii.	MARK ix.	LUKE ix.
be-risen-again from the-dead.	were-risen from the- dead.	
	10 And they-kept (ερα- τησαν) that saying with them- selves, questioning- one-with-another (συζητουντες) what the rising from the-dead should-mean.	
10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must* first come?	11 And they- asked him, saying, why say the scribes that Elias must (δει) first come?	
11 And Jesus answered and-said unto-them, Elias truly shall-first come, (ερχεται) and restore (αποκατασ- τησει) all-things.	12 And he answered and-told them, Elias verily cometh (ελθων) first, and-restoreth (αποκα- θιστα) all-things; and how it-is-written of the Son of-man, that he-must-suffer many-things, and be -set-at-nought. (εξου- δενωθη.)	
12 But I-say unto-you, That Elias is- come already, (ηδη ηλθε) and they-knew him not, (επεγνωσαν) but have-done unto (εν) him what -soever they-listed.	13 But I-say unto-you, That Elias is- indeed come, (εληλυθε) and they-have-done unto-him what- -soever they-listed, as it-is-written of him.	
Likewise shall (μελ- λει) also the Son of- man suffer of them.		
13 Then the disciples understood that he- spake unto-them of John the Baptist.		

when-they were-come

John vii. 1. § XII.

MATT. xvii.	MARK ix.	LUKE ix.
		down from the hill, much people met him.
14 And when-they were -come to the multi- tude,	14 And when-he-came to <i>his</i> disciples, he- saw a-great multi- tude about them, and the-scribes question- 15 ing-with them. And straightway all the people, when-they- beheld him, were- greatly-amazed, and running-to <i>him</i> sa- luted him.	
	16 And he-asked the scribes, What ques- tion-ye with them?	
there-came to-him a-certain-man, kneeling-down to- him, and saying, 15 Lord, have- mercy-on my son : for	17 And one of the multitude answered	And, behold, a-man 38 of the company cried-
	and-said, Master,	out, saying, Master, I-beseech thee, look upon my son : for he-is mine only-child.
he-is-lunatick, and sore vexed : for oft- times he-falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.	I-have-brought unto thee my son, which-hath a- dumb spirit ;	And, lo, 39 a-spirit taketh him, & he-suddenly crieth -out ;
	18 and-wheresoever he-taketh him, he teareth (<i>ρησσει</i>) him : and he-foameth, and gnasheth (<i>τριζει</i>) with-his teeth, and pineth-away : (<i>ξηραίνεται</i>)	and it-teareth (<i>σπα- ρασσει</i>) him that-he foameth- again, and bruising (<i>συντρι- βει</i>)

John vii. 1. § XII.

MATT. xvii.	MARK ix.	LUKE ix.
		<i>(βον)</i> him hardly departeth from him.
16 And I-brought him to-thy disciples,	and I-spake to-thy disciples that they- should-cast him-out;	And I-besought thy disciples 40 to cast him-out ; and they- could not.
and they- could not cure him.	and they- could not.	
17 Then Jesus answered and-said, O faithless & perverse (<i>δυστραμμενη</i>) generation, how long shall- I-be with you? how long shall-I- suffer(<i>ανεξουμαι</i>) you? Bring him hither to-me.	19 He answereth him, and-saith, O faithless generation, how long shall- I-be with you? how long shall-I- suffer* you? Bring him unto me.	And Jesus 41 answering said, O faithless & perverse * generation, how long shall- I-be with you, and suffer* you? Bring thy son hither.
	20 And they - brought him unto him: and when - he - saw him, straightway the spi- rit tare him; and he -fell on the ground, and-wallowed foam- ing. And he-asked his father, How long is-it-ago since this came unto - him? And he said, Of-a- child. And oft-times it-hath-cast him into the-fire, and into the- waters, to destroy him: but if thou- canst <i>do</i> any-thing, (<i>ει τι δυνασαι</i>) have- compassion on us, and-help us. Jesus said unto him, If thou -canst(<i>ει δυνασαι</i>) be- lieve all things are- possible (<i>δυνατα</i>) to- him that -believeth.	And as-he-was-yet 42 a-coming, the devil threw him-down, and tare him.
	23 and-help us. Jesus said unto him, If thou -canst(<i>ει δυνασαι</i>) be- lieve all things are- possible (<i>δυνατα</i>) to- him that -believeth. And straightway the	

John vii. 1. § XII.

MATT. xvii.

MARK ix.

LUKE ix.

- 18 And Jesus rebuked the devil ;
- and he departed out of him :
- and the child was cured from that very hour.
- 19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him-out ?
- 20 And Jesus said unto them, Because - of your unbelief : for verily I - say unto you, If ye have faith as a - grain of - mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder-place ; and it shall remove : and
- father of the child cried-out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe ; help - thou mine unbelief.
- 25 When - Jesus saw that the-people came - running - together, he-rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb & deaf spirit, I charge thee, come - out of him, and enter no more into him. And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came-out of him : and he was as one dead ; insomuch - that many said, He-
27 is-dead. But Jesus took him by - the hand, and-lifted him up ; and he-arose.
- and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit,
- and healed the child,
- and delivered him-again to-his father.
- 28 And when-he was-come into the-house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him-out ?
- 29 And he-said unto them,

John vii. 1, § XII.

MATT. xvii.	MARK ix.	LUKE ix
nothing shall-be-im-possible unto - you.		
21 Howbeit this kind goeth not-out	This kind can come-forth by nothing	
but by prayer and fasting.	but by prayer and fasting.	

SECTION XII.

AFTER THIS, JESUS JOURNIES, AND RESIDES IN GALILEE : AND AGAIN PLAINLY FORETELLS HIS SUFFERINGS, DEATH, AND RESURRECTION.(1)

No. 134. *Line going South from Mount Tabor to Capernaum.*

Matt.xvii.22-23.	Mark ix. 30-32.	Luke ix. 43-45.	John vii. 1. (ch.vi.§ xxxi.p.3.)
	30 And they-departed thence, and-passed through Galilee; and he-would not that any-man should-know <i>it</i> .		AFTER these-1 things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he - would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to-kill him. (ch.vii.2.§ xvi.)
		And they-were 43 -all amazed at the mighty-power (μεγαλειοτητι) of-God. But while-they-wondered every - one at all-things which Jesus did, he-said unto his disciples, Let-these say-44 ings (Θεσθε) sink-down into your ears :	
Jesus said unto-them,	31 For he-taught his disciples, and said unto-them,		

(1) Diss. viii. 339. Vol. II.

John vii. 2, § xvi.

MATT. xvii.	MARK ix.	LUKE ix.	JOHN vii.
The Son of- man shall (<i>μελλει</i>) be-betrayed into the-hands of-men :	The Son of- man is-delivered into the-hands of-men,	For the Son of- man shall * be-delivered into the-hands of-men.	
23 and they- shall-kill him, and the third day he-shall- be-raised- again.	and they- shall-kill him ; and after-that- he-is-killed, he-shall- rise the third day.		
	32 But they un- derstood-not (<i>ηγνοουν</i>) that saying, and were-	But they un- 45 derstood-not * this saying, and it-was hid (<i>παρεκεκαλυμμενον</i>) from them,that they-perceived (<i>αισθωνται</i>) itnot: and they -feared to-ask him of that saying. (ch.ix.46. §xiv.)	
and they-were- exceeding sorry.	afraid to-ask him.		

SECTION XIII.

ON THEIR WAY BACK TO CAPERNAUM, THE DISCIPLES DISPUTE AMONG THEMSELVES, WHICH WAS THE GREATEST: THE COLLECTORS OF THE TRIBUTE MONEY MAKE APPLICATION TO PETER: JESUS QUESTIONS PETER ON THIS SUBJECT; AND THEN SENDS HIM TO THE LAKE.

No. 135. Capernaum.

MATT. xvii. 24-27.	MARK ix. 33.
24 And when-they were-come to Capernaum, they that-received tribute-money came to-Peter, and said, Doth-not your master pay 25 (<i>τελει</i>) tribute ? ⁽¹⁾ He-saith, Yes.	And he-came to Capernaum :

(1) Diss. viii. 339. Vol. II.

Matt. xviii. 1. § xv. *Luke* ix. 46. § xiv. *John* vii. 2. § xvi.

MATT. xvii.

MARK ix.

And when he-was-come into the house, Jesus prevented (*προεφθασεν*) him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of-the earth take custom or tribute? (*τελεη η κηνσον*) of their own children, or of strangers?

26 (*αλλοτριων*) Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children 27 free. Notwithstanding, lest we should-offend them, go-thou to the sea, and-cast an-hook, and take-up the fish that-first cometh-up; and when-thou-hast-opened his mouth, thou-shalt-find a-piece -of-money: (*στατηρα*) that take, and-give unto-them for me and thee. (ch. xviii. 1. § xv.)

SECTION XIV.

JESUS QUESTIONS THE DISCIPLES ABOUT THEIR DISPUTE: AND, UPON THEIR MAKING NO ANSWER, HE PROCEEDS TO REPROVE IT, BOTH BY A SIGNIFICANT ACTION, AND BY WORD OF MOUTH.

No. 136. *Capernaum*.

MARK ix. 33-50.

LUKE ix. 46-50.
(ch. ix. 45. § xii.)

Then there-arose (*εισηλθε*) a-rea- 46 soning among them, which of them should-be greatest.⁽¹⁾

33 And being in the house he-asked them, What *was it that* ye-disputed among yourselves by the 34 way? But they held-their-peace: for by the way they-had-disputed among themselves, who *should be* the-greatest.

And Jesus, perceiving the thought 47 (*διαλογισμων*) of-their heart,

(1) On the first instance of dispute among the disciples, concerning precedence, see Diss. xiv. p. 414. Vol. II.

Matt. xviii. 1. § xv. *Luke* ix. 51. § xxv. *John* vii. 2. § xvi.

MARK ix.

LUKE ix.

35 And he-sat-down, and-called the twelve, and saith unto-them, If any-man desire to-be first, *the same* shall-be last of-all, and servant of-all.

36 And he-took a-child, and-set him in the-midst of-them: and when-he-had-taken him-in-his-arms,

(εναγκαλισαμενος)

he-said unto-them,

37 Whosoever shall-receive one of-such children in (επι) my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall-receive me, receiveth not me, but him that-sent me.

38 And John answered him, saying, Master,

we-saw one casting-out devils in-thy name,

and-he followeth not us:

and we-forbad him, (εκωλυσαμεν) because he-followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not:

For there-is no-man which shall-do a-miracle in (επι) my name, that can lightly speak-evil-of me.

(ταχυν κακολογησαι.)

40 For he-that is not against us is

on our-part. (υπερ ημων)

41 For whosoever shall-give you a-cup of-water-to-drink in my name, because ye-belong-to Christ, verily I-say unto

42 -you, he-shall-not lose his reward. And whosoever shall-offend one of *these*-little-ones that-believe in me, it-is better for-him that a-milstone were-hanged about his neck,

43 and he-were-cast into the sea. And if thy hand offend thee, cut it-off: it-is better for-thee to-enter into life maimed, than having two hands to-go into hell, into the

44 fire that never-shall-be-quenched: Where their worm

45 dieth not, and the fire is-not quenched. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it-off: it-is better for-thee to-enter halt

46 the fire that never-shall-be-quenched: Where their worm

took a-child, and-set him by him,

And said unto-them,

48

Whosoever shall-receive this child in *

my name

receiveth me: and whosoever shall-receive me receiveth

him that-sent me:

for he that-is least among you all, the-same shall-be great.

And John answered, and-said, 49

Master,

we-saw one casting-out devils in thy name;

and we-forbad him,*

because-he followeth not with us.

And Jesus said unto him, 50

Forbid *him* not:

For he-that is not against us

is for us.*

Mark. x. 1. § XLVI. Luke ix. 51. § XXV. John vii. 2. § XVI.

MARK ix.

LUKE ix.

47 dieth not, and the fire is-not quenched. And if thine eye
offend thee, pluck it-out: it-is better for-thee to-enter into
the kingdom of-God with-one-eye, than having two eyes
48 to-be-cast into hell fire (*την γενναν του πυρος*): Where
49 their worm dieth not, and the fire is-not quenched. For
every-one shall-be-salted with-fire, and every sacrifice
50 shall-be-salted with-salt. Salt is good: but if the salt
have lost-his-saltiness, wherewith will-ye-season it? Have
salt in yourselves, and have-peace one-with another.
(ch. x. 1. § XLVI.)

SECTION XV.

THE DISCIPLES AGREE TO REFER THEIR DISPUTE TO JESUS; HE DISCOURSES
TO THEM UPON THAT SUBJECT AS BEFORE, BUT AT GREATER LENGTH;
AND TAKES OCCASION TO DELIVER THE FIRST OF HIS MORAL PARABLES,
WHICH REPRESENTS A KING, HOLDING ACCOUNT WITH HIS DEBTORS.

No. 137, *Matt. xviii. Capernaum.*
138, — *xviii. 23-35, ditto.*

MATT. xviii.

(ch. xvii. 27. § XIII.)

1 AT the same time (*εν εκεινη τη*
ωρα) came the disciples unto-Je-
sus, saying, Who is the-greatest
2 in the kingdom of-heaven? And-
Jesus called a-little-child-unto
him, and-set him in the-midst of
3 -them, and said, Verily I-say
unto-you, Except ye-be-converted,
and become as little-children, ye-
shall-not enter into the kingdom
4 of-heaven. Whosoever therefore
shall-humble himself as this little
-child, the-same is greatest in the
5 kingdom of-heaven. And whoso
shall-receive one such little-child
in (*επι*) my name receiveth me.
6 But whoso shall-offend one of
these little-ones which believe in
me, it-were-better for-him that a-

milstone were-hanged about his
neck, and *that* he-were-drowned
in the depth of-the sea.

Woe unto-the world because- 7
of offences! for it-must-needs be
(*αναγκη εστιν*) that-offences come;
but woe to-that man by whom the
offence cometh! Wherefore if 8
thy hand or thy foot offend thee,
cut them-off, and cast *them* from
thee: it-is better for-thee to-enter
into life halt or maimed, rather-
than having two hands or two
feet to-be-cast into everlasting fire.
(*το πυρ το αιωνιον.*) And if thine 9
eye offend thee, pluck it-out, and
cast *it* from thee: it-is better for-
thee to-enter into life with-one-
eye, rather-than having two eyes
to-be-cast into hell fire.

Mark x. 1, § XLVI. *Luke* ix. 51, XXV. *John* vii. 2, § XVI.

MATT. xviii.

- 10 Take heed *that* ye-despise (καταφρονήσητε) not one of these little-ones; for I-say unto-you, That in heaven their angels do-always (δια παντος) behold the face of-my
 11 Father which *is* in heaven. For the Son of-man is-come to-save
 12 that which-was-lost. How think ye? if a man have an-hundred sheep, and one of them be-gone-astray, doth-he-not leave the ninety-and-nine, and-goeth into the mountains, and-seeketh that which
 13 -is-gone-astray? And if so-be that-he-find it, verily I-say unto-you, he-rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety-and-nine
 14 which went not-astray. Even-so it-is not the-will of (θελημα εμπροσθεν) your Father which *is* in heaven, that one of these little-ones should-perish.
 15 Moreover if thy brother shall -trespass against thee, (αμαρτηση εις σε) go and tell him-his-fault, (ελεγξον) between thee and him alone: if he-shall-hear thee, thou hast-gained (εκερδησας) thy brother. But if he-will-not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the-mouth of-two or three witnesses every word may-
 17 be-established. (σταθη.) And if he-shall-neglect-to-hear (παρακουση) them, tell *it* unto-the church: but if he-neglect-to-hear the church, let-him-be unto-thee as an heathen *man* and a publican.
 18 Verily I-say unto-you, Whatsoever ye-shall-bind on earth shall-be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye-shall-loose on earth shall-be
 19 loosed in heaven. Again I-say unto-you, That if two of-you shall -agree (συμφωνησωσιν) on earth as-touching any thing (περι παντος) *πραγματος* that they-shall-ask, it shall-be-done for-them of (para) my Father which *is* in heaven. For 20 where two or three are gathered-together in my name, there am-I in the-midst of-them.
 Then came Peter to-him, and- 21 said, Lord, how-oft shall-my brother sin against me, and I-forgive him? till seven-times? (2) Jesus 22 saith unto-him, I-say not unto-thee, Until seven-times: but, Until seventy-times seven.
 Therefore is-the kingdom of- 23 heaven likened unto-a-certain king, which would take account of his servants. And when-he had 24 -begun-to-reckon, one was-brought unto-him, which-owed (οφειλετης) *him* ten-thousand talents. But 25 forasmuch-as-he had not to-pay, his lord commanded him to-be-sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he-had, and payment -to-be-made. The servant there- 26 fore fell-down, and-worshipped him, saying, Lord, have-patience with me, (μακροθυμησον επ' εμοι) and I-will-pay thee all. Then 27 the lord of-that servant was-moved-with-compassion, and-loosed him, and forgave him the debt. But the same servant went- 28 out, and-found one of-his fellow-servants, which owed him an-hundred pence: and he-laid-hands-on him, and-took-him-by-the throat, (επνιγε) saying, Pay me that thou-owest. And his fellow- 29 servant fell-down at his feet, and-besought him, saying, Have-patience with me, and I-will-pay thee all. And he would not: but 30 went and-cast him into prison, till he-should-pay the debt. So when 31 -his fellow-servants saw what was-

(2) Alluded to in *Luke* xvii. 4. See, 44, p. 4. Six months after Diss. i. p. 20, Vol. I.

Mark x. 1. § XLVI. *Luke* ix. 51. § XXV. *John* vii. 2. § XVI.

MATT. xviii.

done, they-were very-sorry, and
 32 came and-told (διασαφησαν) unto-
 their lord all that was-done. Then
 his lord, after-that-he-had-called
 him,said unto-him,O-thou-wicked
 servant, I-forgave thee all that
 debt, because thou-desiredst me :
 33 shouldst not thou also have-had-
 compassion-on(ελεησαι) thy fellow-
 servant,even as I had-pity-on thee?

And his lord was-wroth, (οργισ- 34
 θες) and-delivered him to-the
 tormentors, till he-should-pay all
 that was-due unto-him.

So-likewise shall-my heavenly 35
 Father do also unto-you, if ye-from
 your hearts forgive not every-one
 his brother their trespasses.

(ch. xix. 1. § XLVI.)

See Diss. viii. p. 342-5, on the completion of two years and a half of the ministry.

SECTION XVI.

UPON THE APPROACH OF THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES, THE BRETHREN OF
 JESUS ADVISE HIM TO SHEW HIMSELF IN JERUSALEM.(1)

No. 139, Capernaum.

JOHN vii. 2-9.

(ch. vii. 1. § XII.)

2 Now the Jews' feast of-taberna-
 cles (ή σκηνοπηγια) was at-hand.
 3 His brethren therefore said unto
 him, Depart hence, and go into
 Judea, that thy disciples also may
 -see (θεωρησωσι) the works that
 4 thou-doest. For *there is* no-man
that doeth any-thing in secret, and
 he-himself seeketh to-be *known*
 openly. If thou-do these-things,
 5 shew thyself to-the world. For

neither did-his brethren believe
 in him. Then Jesus said unto- 6
 them, My time is-not-yet come :
 but your time is alway ready.
 The world cannot hate you ; but 7
 me it-hateth, because I testify of
 it, that the works thereof are evil.
 Go ye-up unto this feast: I go 8
 not-up-yet unto this feast ; for my
 time is-not-yet full-come. When 9
 -he-had-said these words unto-
 them, he-abode *still* in Galilee.

(1) Diss. xv. 428. Vol. II. on the supplemental relation of John vii.-xi. 54. to the three first gospels.

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1. § XLVI. Luke ix. 51. § XXV.

SECTION XVII.

AFTER THE DEPARTURE OF HIS BRETHREN, JESUS HIMSELF SETS OUT TO GO TO JERUSALEM: OPINIONS OF THE JEWS, AS TO THE CHARACTER OF JESUS, AND AS TO THE PROBABILITY OF HIS COMING TO THE FEAST.

No. 140. Line from Capernaum to Jerusalem.

JOHN vii. 10-13.

- 10 But when his brethren were-gone-up, then went he also-up
 11 -it-were in secret. Then the
 12 said, Where is he?⁽¹⁾ And there-
 was much murmuring among the
 people concerning him: for some
 said, He is a-good *man*: others
 said, Nay; but he-deceiveth (*πλανάω*) the people. Howbeit no-man
 spake openly of him for fear of-
 the Jews.

(1) Diss. viii. 234. Vol. II. for proof that this is the first attendance of our Saviour at Jerusalem since the Passover, John v. 1.

SECTION XVIII.

ABOUT THE MIDDLE OF THE FEAST, JESUS APPEARS IN THE TEMPLE AND TEACHES.

No. 141. Jerusalem.

JOHN vii. 14-30.

- 14 Nowabout-the-midst-of-the-feast
 Jesus went-up into the temple,
 15 and taught.⁽¹⁾ And the Jews mar-
 velled, saying, How knoweth
 this-man letters, having-never
 16 learned? Jesus answered them,
 and said, My doctrine is not
 17 mine, but his that-sent me. If
 any-man will do his will, he-shall-
 know of the doctrine, whether it-
 be of God, or *whether* I-speak of
 18 myself. He that-speaketh of him-
 self, seeketh his-own glory: but
 he that-seeketh his glory that-sent
 him, the-same is true, and no un-
 righteousness (*ἀδικία*) is in him.
 Did-not Moses give you the
 law, and yet none of you keepeth
 (*ποιεῖ*) the law? Why go-ye-
 about to-kill me? The people
 answered and said, Thou-hast a-
 devil: who goeth-about to-kill
 thee? Jesus answered and said 21
 unto-them, I-have-done one work,
 and ye-all marvel.⁽²⁾ Moses there- 22
 fore gave unto-you circumcision;
 (not because it-is of Moses, but of
 the fathers;) and ye on the-sab-
 bath-day circumcise a-man. If 23
 a-man on the-sabbath-day receive
 circumcision, that the law of-Mo-
 ses should-not be-broken; are-ye-

(1) Diss. xv. 430. Vol. II. and 242 *ibid.*

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1. § XLVI. Luke ix. 51. § XXV.

JOHN vii.

angry at-me, because I-have-made a-man every-whit whole on
 24 the-sabbath-day? Judge not according-to the-appearance, (*κατ' οψιν*) but judge righteous judgment.
 25 Then said some of them of-Jerusalem, Is not this-he, whom
 26 they-seek to-kill? But, lo, he-speaketh boldly, and they-say nothing unto-him. Do-the rulers know indeed that this is the very
 27 Christ? Howbeit we-know this-man whence he-is: but when

Christ cometh, no-man knoweth whence he-is. Then cried Jesus 28 in the temple as-he-taught, saying Ye both know me, and ye-know whence I-am: and I-am-not come of myself, but he that-sent me is true, whom ye know not. But I know him: for I-am 29 from him, and-he hath-sent me. Then they-sought to-take him: 30 but no-man laid-hands on him, because his hour was-not-yet come.⁽³⁾

(3) Diss. xv. 431. Vol. II.

SECTION XIX.

PARTICULARS OF THE LAST DAY OF THE FEAST, THE TWENTY-FIRST OF THE JEWISH TISRI.⁽¹⁾

No. 142. *Jerusalem.*

JOHN vii. 31. to viii. 1.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will-he-do more miracles than-these which this man hath-done?
 32 The Pharisees heard that-the people murmured such - things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief-priests sent
 33 officers to take him. Then said Jesus unto-them, Yeta-little while am-I with you, and then I-go (*ὑπάγω*) unto him that-sent me.
 34 Ye-shall-seek me, and shall-not find me: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.
 35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall-not find him? will -he go unto the dispersed (*διασ-*

πορευ) among-the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? What man- 36 *ner of saying* is this that he-said, Ye-shall-seek me, and shall-not find me: and where I am, *thither* ye can not come?

In the last day, that great day 37 of-the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any-man thirst, let-him-come unto me and drink. He 38 that-believeth on me, as the scripture hath-said, out-of his belly shall-flow rivers of-living water. (But this spake-he of the Spirit, 39 which they that-believe on him should (*εμελλον*) receive: for the Holy Ghost was not-yet *given*; because-that Jesus was-not-yet glorified.) Many of the people 40 therefore, when-they-heard this

(1) Diss. xv. p. 434-6. Vol. II.

Matt. xix. 1. *Mark* x. 1. § XLVI. *Luke* ix. 1. § XXV.

JOHN vii. viii.

- saying, said, Of-a-truth this is the
 41 Prophet. Others said, this is the
 Christ. But some said, Shall
 Christ come out - of Galilee?
 42 Hath-not the scripture said, That
 Christ cometh of the seed of
 David, and out-of the town of
 Bethlehem, where David was?
 43 So there-was a-division (*σχίσμα*)
 among the people because-of him.
 44 And some of them would have-
 taken him: but no - man laid
 hands on him.
 45 Then came the officers to the
 chief-priests and Pharisees; and
 they said unto-them, Why have-
 46 ye-not brought him? The offi-
 cers answered, Never man spake
 like this man. Then answered 47
 them the Pharisees, Are-ye also
 deceived? Have-any of the rulers 48
 or of the Pharisees believed on
 him? But this people who know- 49
 eth not the law are cursed. Ni- 50
 codemus saith unto them, (he that-
 came to Jesus by-night, being
 one of them,) Doth-our law judge 51
 any man before it-hear him, and
 know what he-doeth? They-an- 52
 swered and said unto-him, Art
 thou also of Galilee? Search,
 and look: for out-of Galilee aris-
 eth no prophet. And every-man 53
 went unto his-own house.
 JESUS went unto the mount 1
 of- Olives.

SECTION XX.

PARTICULARS OF THE FOLLOWING DAY, TISRI THE TWENTY-SECOND, AFTER
 JESUS IN THE MORNING RETURNED TO THE TEMPLE.⁽¹⁾

-
- No. 143. *John* viii. 2-11. *Jerusalem.*
 144. — viii. 12-59. *Ditto.*
 145. — ix. *Ditto.*
 146. — x. 1-21. *Ditto.*
 147. *Line from Jerusalem to Capernaum.*
-

JOHN viii. 2. x. 1-21.

- 2 And early-in-the-morning (*Ὠρθρον*) he-came again into the
 temple, and all the people came
 unto him; and he-sat-down, and
 -taught them.
 3 And the scribes and Pharisees
 brought unto him a-woman taken
 in adultery; and when-they-had-
 4 set her in the-midst, They-say
 unto -him, Master, this woman
 was - taken in-adultery, in - the-
 very-act. Now Moses in the law 5
 commanded us, that-such should-
 be-stoned: but what sayest thou?
 This they-said, tempting him, 6
 that they-might - have to-accuse
 him. But Jesus stooped down,
 and-with-his-finger wrote on the
 ground, as though he heard them
 not.

(1) Diss. xv. p. 437, 441. Vol. II.

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 51. § XLVI. Luke ix. 51. § XXV.

JOHN viii.

- 7 So when they-continued (επε-
μενον) asking him, he-lifted-up-
himself, and-said unto them, He
that-is-without-sin among-you,
let-him-first cast a stone at her.
8 And again he-stooped down, and
9 -wrote on the ground. And they
which-heard *it*, being-convicted
(ελεγχόμενοι) by *their own* con-
science, went-out one by-one, be-
ginning at the eldest, *even* unto
the last: and Jesus was-left
alone, and the woman standing
10 in the-midst. When-Jesus had-
lifted-up himself, and saw none
but the woman, he-said unto-her,
Woman, where are those thine
accusers? hath-no-man con-
11 demned (κατεκρινεν) thee? She
said, No-man, Lord. And Jesus
said unto-her, Neither do-I con-
demn (κατακρινω) thee: go, and
sin no-more.
12 Then spake Jesus again unto-
them, saying, I am the light of-
the world: he that-followeth me
shall-not walk in darkness, but
13 shall-have the light of-life.(2) The
Pharisees therefore said unto-
him, Thou bearest-record of thy-
14 self; thy record is not true. Je-
sus answered and said unto-them,
Though I bear-record of myself,
yet my record is true: for I-know
whence I-came, and whither I-
go; but ye cannot tell whence I-
15 come, and whither I-go. Ye
judge after the flesh; I judge
16 no man. And yet if I judge, my
judgment is true: for I-am not
alone, but I and the Father that-
17 sent me. It-is-also written in
your law, that the testimony of-
18 two men is true. I am one that-
bear-witness of myself, and the
Father that-sent me beareth-wit-
ness of me. Then said-they unto 19
him, Where is thy Father? Je-
sus answered, Ye-neither know
me, nor my Father: if ye-had-
known me, ye-should-have-known
my Father also. These words 20
spake Jesus in the treasury, as-
he-taught in the temple: and no-
man laid-hands-on him; for his
hour was-not-yet come.
Then said Jesus again unto- 21
them, I go-my-way, (ὁπάγω) and
ye-shall-seek me, and shall-die in
your sins: (εν τη ἁμαρτιᾷ) whi-
ther I go, ye can not come. Then 22
said the Jews, Will-he-kill him-
self? because he-saith, Whither
I go, ye can not come. And he- 23
said unto-them, Ye are from be-
neath; (εκ των κάτω) I am from
above: (εκ των ανω) ye are of this
world; I am not of this world.
I-said therefore unto-you, that 24
ye-shall-die in your sins: for if
ye-believe not that I am *he*, ye-
shall-die in your sins. Then 25
said-they unto-him, Who art
thou? And Jesus saith unto-
them, *Even the same* that I-said
unto-you from-the-beginning.
(την αρχην ὅ τι και λαλῶ ὑμιν)
I-have many-things to-say and 26
to-judge of you: but he that-sent
me is true; and-I speak to the
world (εις τον κοσμον) those-things
which I-have-heard of him.
They-understood not that he- 27
spake to-them of the Father.
Then said Jesus unto-them, 28
When ye-have-lifted-up(ὑψωσῃτε)
the son of-man, then shall-ye-
know that I am *he*, and *that* I-
do nothing of myself; but as my
Father hath-taught me, I-speak

(2) Diss xv. p. 438, Vol 11.

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1. § XLVI. Luke ix. 51. § XXV.

JOHN viii.

- 29 these-things. And he that-sent me is with me: the Father hath-not left me alone; for I do always those-things that-please
 30 him. As-he spake these words, many believed on him.
- 31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which-believed on-him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are-
 32 ye my disciples indeed; and ye-shall-know the truth, and the
 33 truth shall-make you-free. They answered him, We-be Abraham's seed, and were-never in-bondage (*δεδονλευκαμεν*) to-any-man: how sayest thou, Ye-shall-be-made
 34 free? Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I-say unto-you, Whosoever committeth (*ποιων*) sin is
 35 the-servant of-sin. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: (*εις τον αιωνα*) but the Son abideth ever. (*εις τον αιωνα*.)
 36 If the Son therefore shall-make you-free, ye-shall-be free indeed.
- 37 I-know that ye-are Abraham's seed; but ye-seek to-kill me, because my word hath no-place
 38 (*ου χωρει*) in you. I speak that-which I-have-seen with (*παρα*) my Father: and ye do that-which ye-have-seen with (*παρα*) your
 39 father. They answered and said unto-him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto-them, If ye-were Abraham's children, ye-would-do
 40 the works of-Abraham. But now ye-seek to-kill me, a-man that hath-told you the truth, which I-have-heard of (*παρα*) God: this
 41 did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of-your father. Then said-they to-him, We be-not born of fornication; we-have one Father,
 42 *even* God. Jesus said unto-them, If God were your father, ye-would-love me: for I proceeded-forth (*εκ*
- του Θεου εξηλθον*) and came (*ήκω*) from God; neither came-I of myself, but he sent me. Why do-ye- 43 not understand my speech? *even* because ye can not hear my word. Ye are of *your* father the devil, 44 and the lusts of-your father ye-will do. He was a-murderer (*αυθροποκτονος*) from-the-beginning, and abode (*εστηκεν*) not in the truth, because there-is no truth in him. When he-speaketh a lie, he-speaketh of his-own: for he-is a-liar, and the father of-it. And 45 because I tell *you* the truth, ye-believe me not. Which of you 46 convinceth (*ελεγχει*) me of sin? And if I-say the truth, why do-ye not believe me? He that-is 47 of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye-are not of God. Then answer- 48 ed the Jews, and said unto-him, Say we not well that thou art a-Samaritan, and hast a-devil? Je- 49 sus answered, I have not a-devil; but I-honour my Father, and ye do-dishonour me. And I seek 50 not mine-own glory: there-is one that-seeketh and judgeth. Veri- 51 ly, verily, I-say unto-you, If a-man keep (*τηρησῃ*) my saying, he-shall-never see (*ου μη θεωρησῃ* *εις τον αιωνα*) death. Then said 52 the Jews unto-him, Now we-know that thou-hast a-devil. Abraham is-dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a-man keep my saying, he-shall-never (*εις τον αιωνα*) taste of-death. Art thou 53 greater than-our father Abraham, which is-dead? and the prophets are-dead: whom makest thou thyself? Jesus answered, 54 If I honour (*δοξαζω*) myself, my honour is nothing: it-is my Father that honoureth me; of-whom

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1. § XLVI. Luke ix. 51. § XXV.

JOHN viii. ix.

55 ye say, that he-is your God: yet
ye-have-not known him; but I
know him: and if I-should-say,
I-know him not, I-shall-be a-liar
like-unto you: but I-know him,
56 and keep his saying. Your father
Abraham rejoiced (*ηγαλλια-
σατο*) to see my day: (*ινα ιδη την
ημεραν την εμην*) and he-saw *it*,
57 and was-glad. (*εχαρη*) Then
said the Jews unto him, Thou-
art not-yet fifty-years-old, and
58 hast-thou-seen Abraham? Jesus
said unto-them, Verily, verily, I-
say unto-you, Before Abraham
59 was, I am. Then took-they-up
stones to cast at him: but Jesus
hid-himself, (*εκρυβη*) and went
out-of the temple, going through-
the midst-of-them, and so passed-
by. (*παρηγεν*.)

1 AND as-Jesus-passed-by (*πα-
ραγων*) he-saw a-man *which was*
2 blind from *his* birth.⁽³⁾ And his
disciples asked him, saying, Mas-
ter, who did-sin, this-man, or his
parents, that he-was-born blind?
3 Jesus answered, Neither hath-
this-man sinned, nor his parents:
but that the works-of-God should-
4 be-made-manifest in him. I must
work the works of-him that-sent
me, while it-is day: the-night
cometh, when no-man can work.
5 As-long-as I-am in the world,
(*οταν εν τη κοσμω*) I-am the-light
6 of-the world. When he-had-
thus spoken, he-spat on-the-
ground, and made clay of the
spittle, and he-anointed the eyes
of-the blind man with-the clay,
7 and said unto-him, Go, wash in
the pool of-Siloam, (which is-by-
interpretation, Sent.) (*απεσταλμε-
νος*.) He-went-his-way therefore,

and washed, and came seeing.

The neighbours therefore, and 8
they-which before had-seen him
that he-was blind, said, Is not
this he that-sat and begged?
Some said, This is *he*: others 9
said, He-is like him: but he said,
I am *he*. Therefore said-they 10
unto-him, How were-thine eyes
opened? He answered and said, 11
A-man that-is-called Jesus made
clay, and anointed mine eyes, and
said unto-me, Go to the pool of-
Siloam, and wash: and I-went
and washed, and-I-received-sight.
(*ανεβλεψα*.) Then said-they unto- 12
him, Where is he? He-said, I-
know not.

They-brought to the Pharisees 13
him *that* aforetime *was* blind.
And it-was the-sabbath-day when 14
Jesus made the clay, and opened
his eyes. Then again the Phari- 15
sees also asked him how he-had-
received-his-sight. He said unto-
them, He-put clay upon mine
eyes, and I-washed, and do-see.
Therefore said some of the Pha- 16
risees, This man is not of (*αρα*)
God, because he-keepeth not the
sabbath-day. Others said, How
can a-man *that is* a-sinner do
such miracles? And there-was
a-division (*σχισμα*) among them.
They-say unto-the blind-man 17
again, What sayest thou of him,
that he-hath-opened thine eyes?
He said, He-is a-prophet.

But (*ουν*) the Jews did-not be- 18
lieve concerning him, that he-
had-been blind, and received-his-
sight, until they-called the pa-
rents of-him that-had-received-
his-sight. And they-asked them, 19
saying, Is this your son, who ye

(3) Diss. xv. p. 439, Vol. II.

Matt. xix. 1. *Mark* x. 1. § XLVI. *Luke* ix. 51. § XXV.

JOHN ix. x.

say was-born blind? how then
 20 doth-he-now see? His parents
 answered them and said, We-
 know that this is our son, and
 21 that he-was-born blind: but by-
 what-means he-now seeth, we-
 know not; or who hath-opened
 his eyes, we know not: he is-of
 age; ask him: he shall-speak
 22 for himself. These *words* spake
 his parents, because they-feared
 the Jews: for the Jews had-agreed
 already, that if any-man did-con-
 fess *that he was* Christ, he-should
 -be put-out-of-the-synagogue.
 23 Therefore said his parents, He-
 is-of age; ask him.
 24 Then again called-they the
 man that was blind, and said
 unto-him, Give God the-praise:
 we know that this man is a-sin-
 25 ner. He answered and said,
 Whether he-be a-sinner *or no*,
 I-know not: one-thing I-know,
 that, whereas-I-was blind, now
 26 I-see. Then said-they to-him
 again, What did-he-to-thee? how
 27 opened-he thine eyes? He-an-
 swered them, I-have-told you al-
 ready, and ye-did-not hear:
 wherefore would-ye hear *it* again?
 will ye also be his disciples?
 28 Then they-reviled (*ελοιδόρησαν*)
 him, and said, Thou art his dis-
 ciple; but we are Moses' disci-
 29 ples. We know that God spake
 unto-Moses: *as for* this *fellow*,
 we-know not from-whence he-is.
 30 The man answered and said un-
 to-them, Why herein is a-mar-
 vellous-thing, that ye know not
 from-whence he-is, and *yet* he-
 31 hath-opened mine eyes. Now
 we-know that God heareth not
 sinners: but if any-man be a-
 worshipper-of-God (*θεοσεβης*)

and doeth his will, him he-hear-
 eth. Since-the-world-began (*εκ* 32
του αυου) was-it-not heard that
 any-man opened the eyes of-one-
 that-was-born blind. If this-man 33
 were not of (*παρα*) God, he-could
 do nothing.⁽⁴⁾ They-answered and 34
 said unto-him, Thou wast-alto-
 gether (*ολος*) born in sins, and
 dost-thou teach us? And they-
 cast him out.

Jesus heard that they-had-cast 35
 him out; and when-he-had-found
 him, he-said unto-him, Dost-thou
 believe on the Son-of-God? He 36
 answered and said, Who is *he*,
 Lord, that I-might-believe on
 him? And Jesus said unto-him, 37
 Thou-hast-both seen him, and it-
 is he that talketh with thee. And 38
 he said, Lord, I-believe. And he
 -worshipped him. And Jesus 39
 said, For judgment (*κριμα*) I am-
 come into this world, (*κοσμον*) that
 they which-see not might-see;
 and *that* they which-see might-
 be-made blind. And *some* of the 40
 Pharisees which were with him
 heard these *words*, and said unto-
 him, Are we blind also? Jesus 41
 said unto-them, If ye-were blind,
 ye-should-have no sin: but now
 ye-say, We-see; therefore your
 sin remaineth.

VERILY, verily, I-say unto- 1
 you, He that-entereth not by the
 door into the sheepfold, but climb-
 eth-up some-other-way, the-same
 is a-thief and a-robber. But he 2
 that-entereth-in by the door is
 the-shepherd of-the-sheep. To- 3
 him the porter openeth; and the
 sheep hear his voice: and he-call-
 eth *his* own sheep by name, and
 leadeth them-out. And when he 4
 -putteth-forth *his* own sheep, he-

(4) Diss. xviii. p. 517, Vol. II.

Matt. xix. 1. *Mark* ix. 1. § XLVI. *Luke* ix. 51. § XXV.

JOHN x.

goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they-know his voice. And a-stranger will-they-not follow, but will-flee from him: for they-know not the voice of-strangers. This parable(*παροιμιαν*) spake Jesus unto-them: but they understood not what-things they-were which he-spake unto-them.

7 Then said Jesus unto-them again, Verily, verily, I-say unto-you, I am the door of-the sheep.

8 All that-ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did-not hear them. I am the door: by me if any-man enter-in, he-shall-be-saved, and shall-go-in

10 and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for-to steal, and to-kill, and to-destroy: I am-come that they-might-have life, and that-they-might-have *it* more

11 -abundantly. (*περισσόν*.) I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. But

12 he that is an-hireling, and not the-shepherd, whose own (*ἑαυτοῦ*) the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because he-is 13 an-hireling, and careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd, 14 and know my *sheep*, and am-known of mine. As the Father knoweth 15 me, even-so know I the Father: and I-lay-down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I-have, 16 which are not of this fold: them -also I must bring, and they-shall -hear my voice; and there-shall-be one fold, *and* one shepherd. Therefore doth-*my*-Father love 17 me, because I lay-down my life, that I-might-take it again. No- 18 man taketh it from me, but I lay it-down of myself. I-have power to-lay it down, and I-have power to-take it again. This commandment have-I-received of my Father.

There-was a-division therefore 19 again among the Jews for these sayings. And many of them said, 20 He-hath a-devil, and is-mad; why hear-ye him? Others said, 21 These are not the words of-him-that-hath-a-devil. Can a-devil open the-eyes of-the-blind?

SECTION XXI.

AT THE FEAST OF DEDICATION,⁽¹⁾ JESUS REVISITS JERUSALEM:
PARTICULARS WHICH THEN TOOK PLACE.

No. 148. *Line from Capernaum to Jerusalem.*

149. *In the temple at Jerusalem.*

JOHN x. 22-39.

22 And it-was at Jerusalem the feast-of-the-dedication, (*τα ἐγ-* Solomon's porch.

23 *καινα*) and it-was winter. And Then came the Jews-round- 24

(1) Diss. xv. pp. 443-451, Vol. II.

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1. § XLVI. Luke ix. 51. § XXV.

JOHN x.

about him, (ἐκκλωσαν) and said (δια ποιον) of-these works do-ye unto-him, How long dost-thou stone me? The Jews answered make us-to-doubt? (την ψυχην—αυρις) If thou be the Christ, tell him, saying, For a-good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because-that thou, being a-man, makest thyself God. 25 us plainly. Jesus answered them, Jesus answered them, Is-it not 34 I-told you, and ye-believed not: written in your law, I said, Ye- the works that I do in my Father's are gods? If he-called them 35 name, they bear-witness of me. gods, unto whom the word of-God 26 But ye believe not, because ye- came, and the scripture can-not 27 unto-you. My sheep hear my be-broken; Say ye of him whom 36 voice, and-I know them, and they the Father hath-sanctified, and 28 -follow me: and-I give unto- sent into the world, Thou-blas- them eternal life; and they-shall phemest; because I-said, I-am 29 never perish, neither shall-any the-Son of-God? If I-do not the 37 *man* pluck them out-of my hand. works of-my Father, believe me 29 My Fathér, which gave *them* me, not. But if I-do, though ye-38 is greater than-all; and no *man* believe not me, believe the works: 30 is-able to-pluck *them* out-of my that ye-may-know, and believe, 30 Father's hand. I and *my* Father that the Father *is* in me, and-I 31 are one. (ἐν εσμεν.) Then the in him. Therefore they-sought 39 Jews took-up stones again to again to-take him: but he-es- 32 stone him. Jesus answered them, caped (ἐξηλθεν) out-of their hand. Many good works have-I-shewed you from my Father; for which

SECTION XXII.

JESUS DEPARTS FROM JERUSALEM TO THE QUARTER BEYOND JORDAN, WHERE JOHN AT FIRST WAS BAPTIZING: MANY BELIEVE ON HIM THERE.⁽¹⁾

No. 150. *Line from Jerusalem to the North of Bethshan. West of Jordan.*

JOHN x. 40-42.

40 And went-away again beyond him, and said, John did no mira- Jordan into the place where John cle: but all-things that John spake at-first baptized; and there he- of this-man were true. And many 41 abode. And many resorted unto believed on him there.

(1) About the end of December, Diss. xv. p. 452, Vol. II.

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1, § XLVI. Luke ix. 51, § XXV.

SECTION XXIII.

HISTORY OF LAZARUS: WHOM JESUS, ON THE FOURTH DAY AFTER HIS DEATH,
RAISES TO LIFE AGAIN. (1)

No. 151. *John xi. 1-16. North of Bethshan. West of Jordan.*

152. — xi. 17-34. *Line from Ditto to Bethany.*

153. — xi. 34-44. *At Bethany.*

JOHN xi, 1-44.

- 1 NOW (δε) a-certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of-Mary and her sister
2 Martha. (It-was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with-ointment, and wiped his feet with-her hair, whose brother Lazarus was-sick.)
3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, *he* whom
4 thou-lovest is-sick. When-Jesus heard *that*, he-said, This sickness (ασθενεια) is not unto death, but for the glory of-God, that the Son of-God might-be-glorified thereby.
5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When he-had-heard therefore that he-was-sick, he-abode two days still in-the-same-place where
7 he-was. Then after that saith-he to-his-disciples, Let-us-go into
8 Judea again. His disciples say unto-him, Master, the Jews of-late (νυν) sought to-stone thee; and
9 goest-thou thither again? Jesus answered, Are-there not twelve hours in-the day? if any - man walk in the day, he-stumbleth not, because he-seeth the light of-
10 this world. But if a-man walk in the night, he-stumbleth, because there-is no light (το φως) in
11 him. These-things said-he: and after that he-saith unto-them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; (κεκοιμηται) but I-go, that I-may-awake
him-out-of-sleep.(εξυπνισω.) Then 12 said his disciples, Lord, if he-sleep, he - shall - do - well. (σωθη-σεται.) Howbeit Jesus spake of 13 his death: but they thought that he-had-spoken of taking-of-rest in-sleep. (κοιμησεως του υπνου.)
Then said Jesus unto-them plain- 14 ly, (παρησα) Lazarus is-dead. And I-am-glad for your-sakes that 15 I-was not there, to-the-intent ye-may-believe; nevertheless let-us-go unto him. Then said Thomas, 16 which is-called Didymus, unto-his-fellow-disciples, Let-us also go, that we-may-die with him.
Then when-Jesus came, he-found 17 that-he had *lain* in the grave four days already. Now Bethany was 18 nigh-unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off: and many of 19 the Jews came to (προς τας περι) Martha and Mary, to comfort (παραμυθησονται) them concerning their brother. Then Martha, 20 as-soon-as she-heard that Jesus was-coming, went-and-met (υπηντησεν) him: but Mary sat *still* in the house. Then said Martha 21 unto Jesus, Lord, if thou-hadst-been here, my brother had-not died. But I-know, that even now, 22 whatsoever thou-wilt-ask-of God, God will-give *it* thee. Jesus saith 23 unto-her, Thy brother shall-rise-again. Martha saith unto-him, 24

(1) Diss. xv. p. 454, Vol. II.

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1, § XLVI. Luke ix. 51, § XXV.

JOHN xi.

I-know that he-shall-rise-again
in the resurrection at the last day.
25 Jesus said unto-her, I am the re-
surrection and the life: he that-
believeth in me, though he-were-
dead, (*καν αποθανη*) yet-shall-he-
26 live: and whosoever liveth and
believeth in me shall-never (*εις*
τον αιωνα) die. Believest-thou
27 this? She-saith unto-him, Yea,
Lord: I believe (*πεπιστευκα*) that
thou art the Christ, the Son of-
God, which should-come (*ο ερ-*
χομενος) into the world.
28 And when-she-had-so said, she-
went-her-way, and called Mary
her sister secretly, saying, The
Master is-come, and calleth-for
29 (*φωνει*) thee. As-soon-as she
heard *that*, she-arose quickly, and
30 came unto him. Now Jesus was-
not-yet come into the town, but
was in that place where Martha
31 met him. The Jews then which
were with her in the house, and
comforted her, when-they-saw
Mary, that-she-rose-up hastily and
went-out, followed her, saying,
She-goeth unto the grave to weep
32 there. Then when Mary was-
come where Jesus was, and-saw
him, she-fell-down at his feet, say-
ing unto-him, Lord, if thou-hadst-
been here, my-brother had-not
33 died. When Jesus therefore saw
her weeping, and the Jews *also*
weeping which-came-with her,
he-groaned (*ενεβριμησατο*) in-the
spirit, and was-troubled, (*εταραξε*

αυτον) and said, Where have-ye- 34
laid him? They-said unto-him,
Lord, come and see. Jesus wept. 35
(*εδακρυσεν*.) Then said the Jews, 36
Behold how he-loved him! And 37
some of them said, Could not this-
man, which opened the eyes of-
the blind, have-caused that even
this-man should-not have-died?

Jesus therefore again groaning 38
(*εμβριμωμενος*) in himself cometh
to the grave. It-was a-cave, and
a-stone lay upon it. Jesus said, 39
Take-ye-away the stone. Martha,
the sister of-him that-was-dead,
saith unto-him, Lord, by-this-time
he-stinketh: for he-hath-been
40 dead four-days. Jesus saith unto-
her, Said-I not unto-thee, that, if
thou-wouldest-believe, thou-
shouldst-see (*οψει*) the glory of-
God? Then they-took-away the 41
stone *from the place* where the
dead was laid. And Jesus lifted
up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I-
thank thee that thou-hast-heard
me. And I knew that thou-hear- 42
est me always: but because-of
the people which stand-by I-said
it, that they-may-believe that thou
hast-sent me. And when-he-thus 43
had-spoken, he-cried (*εκραγασει*)
with-a-loud voice, Lazarus, come
forth. (*δευρο εξω*.) And he that- 44
was-dead came-forth, bound hand
and foot with-grave-clothes: and
his face was-bound-about with-a-
napkin. Jesus saith unto-them,
Loose him, and let *him* go.

Matt. xix. 1. *Mark* x. 1, § XLVI. *Luke* ix. 51, § XXV. *John* xi. 55, § LXI.

SECTION XXIV.

THE TIDINGS OF THIS MIRACLE BEING BROUGHT TO THE PHARISEES, THEY ARE THE MORE DETERMINED THEREBY TO PUT JESUS TO DEATH: (1) JESUS WITHDRAWS TO EPHRAIM, WHERE HE STAYS SOME TIME. (2)

No. 154. *Line from Bethany to Ephraim.*

JOHN xi. 45-54.

- 45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had-seen *the things* which Jesus did, believed
 46 on him. But some of them went-their-ways to the Pharisees, and told them what *things* Jesus had-done.
 47 Then gathered the chief-priests and the Pharisees a-council, and said, What do-we? for this man
 48 doeth many miracles. If we-let him thus-alone, all *men* will-believe on him: and the Romans shall-come and take-away both
 49 our place and nation. And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the-high-priest that-same year, said unto-them, Ye know nothing
 50 at-all, nor consider (*διαλογιζεσθε*) that it-is-expedient (*συμφερει*) for-us, that one man should-die for the people, and *that* the whole nation perish not. And this spake- 51 he not of himself: but being high-priest that year, he-prophesied that Jesus should (*εμελλεν*) die for that nation; and not for that nation 52 only, but that also he-should-gather-together in one (*εις εν*) the children of-God that were-scattered-abroad. (*διασκορπισμενα*.) Then 53 from that day-forth they-took-counsel-together-for-to-put him-to-death.
 Jesus therefore walked no more 54 openly (*παρησια*) among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near-to the wilderness, into a-city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.
 (ch. xi. 55. § LXI.)

(1) Diss. xv. p. 455, Vol. II.

(2) About one month, Diss. xv. p. 467, Vol. II.

SECTION XXV.

WHEN THE FOURTH PASSOVER WAS DRAWING NIGH, JESUS DEPARTS FROM EPHRAIM, THROUGH SAMARIA TO CAPERNAUM; INTENDING TO COMMENCE HIS FOURTH AND LAST CIRCUIT OF GALILEE FROM THENCE.

- | | |
|--|--|
| No. 155. <i>Luke</i> ix. 51. <i>Ephraim.</i> | No. 159. <i>Luke</i> ix. 59. <i>Northward.</i> |
| 156. — ix. 52-56. <i>Line from ditto.</i> | 160. — ix. 60. <i>Ditto.</i> |
| 157. — ix. 57. <i>Northward.</i> | 161. — ix. 61. <i>Ditto.</i> |
| 158. — ix. 58. <i>Ditto.</i> | 162. — ix. 62. <i>Ditto.</i> |

LUKE ix. 51-62.

- (ch. ix. 50, § xiv.) time was-come that-he should-be-
 51 And it-came-to-pass, when the received-up (*εν τη συμπληρουσθαι*

(1) On the relation of *Luke* ix. 51—xviii. 14, to the two first Gospels, see Diss. xvi. p. 457, Vol. II.

Matt. xix. 1. *Mark* x. 1, § XLVI. *John* xi. 55, § LXI.

LUKE ix.

- 52 *τας ἡμέρας της αναληψεως αυτου* he stedfastly-set (*εστηριξε*) his face
 to-go to Jerusalem, and sent mes-
 sengers before his face: and they-
 went, and-entered into a-village
 of-the-Samaritans, to make-ready
 53 for-him. And they-did-not rece-
 ive him, because his face was
 as-though-he-would-go (*ην πορευ-*
 54 *ομενον*) to Jerusalem. And when-
 his disciples James and John saw
this, they-said, Lord, wilt-thou
that we-command fire to-come-
 down from heaven, and consume
 55 them, even as Elias did? But
 he-turned, and-rebuked them, &
 said, Ye-know not what-manner-
 56 of spirit ye are-of. For the Son
 of-man is-not come to-destroy
 men's lives, but to-save *them*. And
 they-went to another village.
 57 And it-came-to-pass, *that* as-
 they went in the way, a-certain

man said unto him, Lord, I-will-
 follow thee whithersoever thou-
 goest. (*απερχη*.) And Jesus said 58
 unto-him, Foxes have holes, and
 birds of-the air *have* nests; but
 the Son of-man hath not where
 to-lay *his* head.

And he-said unto another, Fol- 59
 low me. But he said, Lord, suf-
 fer me first to-go and-bury my
 father. Jesus said unto-him, Let 60
 the dead bury their dead: but
 go-thou and-preach the kingdom
 of-God.

And another also said, Lord, I- 61
 will-follow thee; but let me first
 go-bid them-farewell, (*αποταξασ-*
θαι) *which are* at home-at-my
 house. And Jesus said unto him, 62
 No-man, having-put his hand to
 the-plough, and looking back, is
 fit (*ευθετος*) for the kingdom of-
 God.

SECTION XXVI.

FROM CAPERNAUM HE SENDS SEVENTY OF HIS DISCIPLES IN COMPANIES OF
 TWO AND TWO, WHERESOEVER HE HIMSELF DESIGNED TO COME;
 AND WAITS AT CAPERNAUM FOR THEIR RETURN.(1)

No. 163. *Capernaum.*

LUKE x. 1-24.

- 1 AFTER these-things the Lord
 appointed (*ανεδειξεν*) other seventy
 also, and sent them two and-two
 before his face into every city
 and place, whither he-himself
 2 would (*εμελλεν*) come. There-
 fore said-he unto them, The har-
 vest truly *is* great, but the labour-
 ers *are* few: pray-ye therefore the
 Lord of-the harvest, that he-would

- send - forth (*εμβαλλη*) labourers
 into his harvest. Go-your-ways: 3
 behold, I send you forth as lambs
 among wolves. Carry neither 4
 purse nor scrip, nor shoes: and
 salute no-man by the way. And 5
 into whatsoever house ye-enter,
 first say, Peace *be* to-this house.
 And if the son of-peace be there, 6
 your peace shall-rest upon it: if

(1) Diss. xvi. 468. Vol. II.

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1, § XLVI. John xi. 55, § LXI.

LUKE x.

- not, it-shall - turn to you-again.
 7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such-things as-they-give: (*τα παρ' αυτων*) for the labourer is worthy of-his hire. Go (*μεταβαινετε*) not from house
 8 to house. And into whatsoever city ye-enter, and they-receive you, eat such-things as-are-set
 9 before you: and heal' the sick *that are* therein, and say unto-them, The kingdom of-God is-
 10 come-nigh unto you. But into whatsoever city ye-enter, and they-receive you not, go-your-ways-
 out into the streets of- the-
 11 same, and-say, Even the-very dust of your city, which cleaveth on-us, we-do-wipe-off against-you: notwithstanding be-ye-sure-of (*γινωσκειτε*) this, that the kingdom of-
 12 God is-come-nigh unto you. But I-say unto-you, that it-shall-be more-tolerable in that day for-So-
 dom, than for-that city.
 13 Woe unto-thee, Chorazin! woe unto-thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty-works had-been-done in Tyre and Sidon, which have-been-done in you, they-had-a-great-while-ago repented, sitting in
 14 sackcloth and ashes. But it-shall-be more-tolerable for-Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for-
 15 you. And thou, Capernaum, which art-exalted to heaven, shalt-be-thrust-down (*καταβιβασθησιν*) to hell. (*εις αδου.*)
 16 He that-heareth you heareth me; and he that-despiseth (*αθετων*) you despiseth me; and he that-despiseth me despiseth him that-sent me.

And the seventy returned-again 17 with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are-subject-unto us through thy name. And he-said unto- 18 them, I-beheld (*Εθεωρων*) Satan as lightning fall (*πεσοντα*) from heaven. Behold, I-give unto-19 you power to-tread on (*την εξουσιαν του πατειν επανω*) serpents and scorpions, and over (*επι*) all the power of-the enemy: and nothing shall-by-any-means hurt you. Notwithstanding in this re- 20-
 joice not, that the spirits are-subject-unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are-written in heaven.

In that hour Jesus rejoiced 21 (*ηγαλλιασατο*) in-spirit, and said, I-thank thee, (*Εξομολογουμεν σοι*) O-Father, Lord of-heaven and earth, that thou-hast-hid these-things from the-wise and prudent, and hast-revealed them unto-babes: even-so, Father; for so it-seemed good (*εγενετο ευδοκια*) in thy-sight. (*εμπροσθεν σου.*) All- 22-
 things are-delivered (*παρεδοθη*) to-me of my Father: and no-man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to-whom the Son will (*βουληται*) reveal *him*. And he-turned-him unto *his* dis- 23-
 ciples, and-said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see *the things* that ye-see: for I-tell you, that 24
 many prophets and kings have-desired to-see *those things* which ye see, and have-not seen *them*; and to-hear *those things* which ye-hear, and have-not heard *them*.

Matt. xix. 1. *Mark* x. 1, § XLVI. *John* xi. 55, § LXI.

SECTION XXVII.

JESUS ANSWERS THE ENQUIRY OF A CERTAIN LAWYER⁽¹⁾ CONCERNING ETERNAL LIFE; AND TAKES OCCASION THENCE TO DELIVER THE SECOND OF HIS MORAL PARABLES: WHICH SETS FORTH THE HUMANITY OF A CERTAIN SAMARITAN.

No. 164. *Capernaum.*

LUKE x. 25-27.

- 25 And, behold, a-certain lawyer saw him, he-passed-by-on-the stood-up, and-tempted him, say- other-side. (*αντιπαρηλθεν*) And 32 ing, Master, what shall-I-do to- likewise a-Levite, when-he-was 26 inherit eternal life? He said at the place, came and looked on *him*, and-passed-by-on-the-other- side. But a-certain Samaritan, 33 law? how readest-thou? And as-he-journeyed, came where-he- was: and when-he-saw him, he- 27 he answering said, Thou-shalt- love the-Lord thy God with (*ἐξ*) all thy heart, and with all thy had-compassion on *him*, and went- 34 soul, and with all thy strength, to *him*, and-bound-up his wounds, and with all thy mind; (*διανοίας*) pouring-in oil and wine, and set 28 And he -said unto -him, Thou- (*επιβιβασας*) him on his-own beast, and-brought him to an-inn, and 29 hast-answered right: this do, and took-care-of him. And on the 35 thou-shalt-live. morrow when - he - departed, he- took - out two pence, and -gave 30 But he, willing to-justify him- self, said unto Jesus, And who is *them* to-the host, and said unto- him, Take-care-of (*Επιμεληθητι*) 31 my neighbour? And Jesus an- him; and whatsoever thou-spend- est-more, when I come-again, I 32 swering (*υπολαβων*) said, A-cer- will-repay thee. Which now of- 36 tain *man* went-down from Jeru- these three, thinkest thou, was 37 salem to Jericho, and fell-among neighbour unto - him that -fell among the thieves? And he said, 38 thieves, which stripped him-of- these three, thinkest thou, was 39 his-raiment, and wounded *him*, neighbour unto - him that -fell 40 and-departed, leaving *him* half- among the thieves? And he said, 41 dead. And by chance (*κατα συγ- He that-shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto-him, Go, and do thou likewise.*

(1) Diss. xvi. 472. Vol. II.

Matt. xix. 1. *Mark* x. 1, § XLVI. *John* xi. 55, § LXI.

SECTION XXVIII.

JESUS IS ENTERTAINED IN THE HOUSE OF MARTHA ;⁽¹⁾ AND COMMENDS
THE CHOICE OF HER SISTER MARY.

No. 165. *North of Capernaum.*

LUKE x. 38-42.

- 38 Now it-came-to-pass, as they went, that he entered into a-certain village : and a-certain woman named Martha received him
39 into her house.⁽¹⁾ And she had a-sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and-heard his
40 word. But Martha was-cumbered (περιεσπᾶτο) about much serving, (διακονίαν) and came to him, and-said, Lord, dost-thou not care that my sister hath-left me to-serve alone ? bid her therefore that she-help (συναντιλαβῆται) me.
And Jesus answered and-said 41 unto-her, Martha, Martha, thou-art-careful (μεριμνᾷς) and troubled (τυρβαῖς) about many - things : but one-thing is needful : (ἐνός δε 42 ἐστὶ χρεία) and Mary hath-chosen that good part, (μερίδα) which shall-not be-taken-away from her.

(1) Diss. xvi. 472. Vol. II. The circuit was now begun. See Diss. xvii. 481. Vol. II. on the village of Martha and Mary.

SECTION XXIX.

JESUS PRESCRIBES FOR THE USE OF HIS DISCIPLES A FORM OF PRAYER : AND
ADDS A FURTHER DISCOURSE UPON THE EFFICIENCY OF PRAYER.

No. 166. *Northward.*

LUKE xi. 1-13.

- 1 AND it-came-to-pass, *that*, as he was praying in a-certain place, when he-ceased, one (τις) of-his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to-pray, as John also taught his disciples. And he-said unto-them, When ye-pray, say, Our Father which *art* in heaven, Hallowed - be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be-done, as in heaven, so in earth.
3 Give us day-by-day (το καθ' ἡμέραν) our daily bread. (τον ἄρτον 4 τον ἐπιούσιον.) And forgive us our sins : for we also forgive every-one that-is-indebted to-us. And lead us not into temptation ; but deliver us from evil. (τον πο- νηρον.)
And he-said unto them, Which 5 of you shall-have a-friend, and shall-go unto him at-midnight, and say unto-him, Friend, lend me three loaves ; for a-friend of-6 mine in his-journey is-come to me, and I-have nothing to-set-before him ? And-he from-within 7 shall-answer and-say, Trouble me not : the door is-now shut, and my children are with me in bed ;

Matt. xix, 1. *Mark* xi. 1. § XLVI. *John* xi. 55. § LXI.

LUKE xi.

- 8 I-cannot rise and-give thee. I-say unto-you, Though he-will-not rise and-give him, because he-is his friend, yet because-of his importunity (*αυαδειαν*) he-will-rise and-give him as-many-as he-needeth. And-I say unto-you, Ask, and-it-shall-be-given you; seek, and ye-shall-find; knock, and it-shall-be-opened unto-you.
- 10 For every one that-asketh receiveth; and he that-seeketh findeth; and to-him that-knocketh it-shall-be-opened. If a son shall-ask 11 bread of-any of-you *that is* a father, will-he-give him a-stone? or if *he ask* a-fish, will-he-for a-fish give him a-serpent? Or if 12 he-shall-ask an-egg, will-he-offer him a-scorpion? If ye then, 13 being evil, (*πονηροί*) know *how* to-give good gifts unto-your children: how-much more shall-your heavenly Father give the-Holy Spirit to-them that-ask him?

SECTION XXX.

JESUS CASTS OUT A DUMB SPIRIT: SOME MAKE LIGHT OF THE MIRACLE; OTHERS DEMAND A SIGN FROM HEAVEN. JESUS REPLIES TO BOTH IN THEIR ORDER.⁽¹⁾

No. 167. Northward.

LUKE xi. 14-36.

- 14 And he-was casting-out a-devil, and it-was dumb. And it-came-to-pass, when-the devil was-gone-out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered. But some of them said, He-casteth-out devils through Beelzebub the-chief of-the devils. And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a-sign from heaven.
- 17 But he, knowing their thoughts, (*διανοηματα*) said unto-them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is-brought-to-desolation; (*ερημουνται*) and a-house divided 22 against a-house falleth. If Satan also be-divided against himself, how shall-his kingdom stand? (*σταθησεται*) because ye-say that-I cast-out devils through Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub 19 cast-out devils, by whom do-your sons cast-*them*-out? therefore shall-they be your judges. But 20 if I with the-finger of-God cast-out devils, no-doubt the kingdom of-God is-come (*εφθασεν*) upon you. When a strong-man (*ο ισχυρος*) armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace; But when a stronger than-he shall 22 -come-upon him, and-overcome him, he-taketh *from him* all-his armour, (*την πανοπλιαν*) wherein he-trusted, and divideth his spoils. (*σκυλα*) He that-is not with me 23 is against me: and he that-gathereth not with me scattereth.
- When the unclean spirit is- 24 gone-out of a man, he-walketh

(1) See Diss. xviii. p. 518, Vol. II.; (*Matt.* xii. 22-45, compared with *Luke* xi. 14-36.)

Matt. xix. 1. *Mark* x. 1, § XLVI. *John* xi. 55, § LXI.

LUKE xi.

through dry places, seeking rest ;
(*αναπαύσιν*) and finding none, he
-saith, I -will -return unto my
25 house whence I -came -out. And
when -he -cometh, he -findeth *it*
26 swept and garnished. Then go-
eth -he, and taketh -to *him* seven
other spirits more -wicked than-
himself ; and they -enter -in, and
dwell there : and the last *state*
(*τα εσχατα*) of -that man is worse
than -the first.

27 And it -came -to -pass, as he
spake these *things*, a -certain wo-
man of the company lifted -up
her voice, and -said unto -him,
Blessed *is* the womb that bare
thee, and the -paps which thou-
28 hast -sucked. But he said, Yea,
rather (*Μενουν γε*) blessed *are*
they that -hear the word of -God,
and keep it.

29 And when -the people were-
gathered -thick -together, he -began
to -say, This is an evil generation :
they -seek a -sign ; and there -shall
no sign be -given it, but the sign
30 of Jonas the prophet. For as Jo-
nas was a -sign unto -the Nine-
vites, so shall -also the Son of-
31 man be to -this generation. The-
queen of -the -south shall -rise -up

in the judgment with the men of-
this generation, and condemn
them : for she -came from the ut-
most -parts of -the earth to -hear
the wisdom of -Solomon ; and,
behold, a -greater (*πλειον*) than-
Solomon *is* here. The -men of 32
Nineve shall -rise -up in the judg-
ment with this generation, and
shall -condemn it : for they -re-
pentent at the preaching of -Jonas ;
and, behold, a -greater (*πλειον*)
than -Jonas *is* here.

No -man, when -he -hath -lighted 33
a -candle, putteth *it* in a -secret-
place, neither under a bushel,
but on a candlestick, that they
which -come -in may -see the light.
The light of -the body is the 34
eye : therefore when thine eye is
single, thy whole body also is full
-of -light ; (*φωτεινον*) but when
thine eye is evil, thy body also *is*
full -of -darkness. (*σκοτεινον*) Take 35
-heed (*σκοπει*) therefore that the
light which -is in thee be not dark-
ness. If thy whole body there- 36
fore *be* full -of -light, having no
part dark, the -whole shall -be
full -of -light ; as when the bright-
shining -of a -candle doth -give-
thee light.

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1, § XLVI. John xi. 55, § LXI.

SECTION XXXI.

JESUS IS INVITED THE SAME DAY TO DINE WITH A CERTAIN PHARISEE. HE SITS DOWN WITHOUT FIRST WASHING HIS HANDS; THE PHARISEE BEING SECRETLY OFFENDED THEREBY, JESUS REBUKES THE HYPOCRISY AND CARNAL RIGHTEOUSNESS OF HIS SECT.

No. 168. Line going Westward and Southward.

LUKE xi. 37-54.

- 37 And as he-spake, a-certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he-went-in, and-sat-
 38 down-to-meat. And when-the Pharisee saw *it*, he-marvelled that he-had-not first washed before dinner. And the Lord said unto him, Now do-ye Pharisees make-clean the outside of-the cup and the platter; but your inward-part is-full of-ravening and wickedness.
 40 Ye fools, did-not he that-made that *which is* without make that
 41 *which is* within also? But-rather give alms of-such-things-as ye have; and, behold, all-things are
 42 clean unto-you. But woe unto-you, Pharisees! for ye-tithe mint and rue and all-manner-of herbs, and pass-over judgment and the love of-God: these ought-ye to-have-done, and not to-leave the-
 43 other-undone. Woe unto-you, Pharisees! for ye-love the upper-most-seats in the synagogues, and
 44 greetings in the markets. Woe unto-you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye-are as graves which appear-not, (*αδῆλα*) and the men that walk over *them* are-not aware of *them*.
 45 Then answered one of-the lawyers, and-said unto-him, Master, thus saying thou-reproachest (*ὀνειδίζεις*) us also. And he said, Woe unto-you also, ye-lawyers! for ye-lade (*φορτίζετε*) men with-bur-
 dens grievous-to-be-borne, and ye-yourselves touch (*προσψάτετε*) not the burdens with-one of-your fingers. Woe unto-you! for ye-build the sepulchres of-the prophets, & your fathers killed them. Truly ye-bear-witness that ye-allow (*συγγενδοκαίτε*) the deeds of-your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. Therefore also said the wisdom of-God, I-will-send them prophets and apostles and *some* of them they-shall-slay and persecute: that the blood of-all the prophets, which was-shed from the-foundation of-the world, may-be-required of this generation; from the blood of-Abel unto the blood of-Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: (*οὐκ οὐκ*) verily I-say unto-you, It-shall-be-required of this generation. Woe unto-you, lawyers! for ye-have-taken-away the key of-knowledge: ye-enter not-in yourselves, and them that-were-entering-in ye-hindered.
 And as-he-said these *things* unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to-urge (*ἐνεχείνουν*) him vehemently, and to-provoke (*ἀποστοματίζον*) him to speak of many *things*: laying-wait-for (*ἐνεδρέονον*) him, and seeking to-catch something out-of his mouth, that they-might-accuse him.

Matt. xix. 1. *Mark* x. 1, § XLVI. *John* xi. 55, § LXI.

SECTION XXXII.

AFTER THIS, JESUS ADDRESSES A DISCOURSE TO HIS DISCIPLES, AND TO THE PEOPLE, ON VARIOUS TOPICS; IN THE COURSE OF WHICH HE DELIVERS THREE PARABLES.⁽¹⁾

No. 169. *Below Events at Capernaum.*

LUKE xii. 1-59.

- 1 IN the-mean-time, (Εν οὗτῳ) when
- there - were - gathered - together
(ἐπισυναχθεισῶν) an-innumerable-
multitude (τῶν μυριάδων) of-peo-
ple, insomuch-that they-trode one-
upon-another, he-began to-say
unto his disciples first-of-all, Be-
ware ye of the leaven-of-the Pha-
risees, which is hypocrisy. For
2 there-is nothing covered, that
shall-not be-revealed; neither hid,
3 that shall-not be-known. There-
fore (αὐθ' ὧν) whatsoever ye-have
- spoken in darkness shall-be-heard
in the light; and that-which ye-
have-spoken in the ear in closets
shall - be - proclaimed upon the
4 house-tops. And I-say unto-you
my friends, Be-not afraid of them
that-kill the body, and after that
have no more that they-can-do.
5 But I-will-forewarn you whom
ye-shall-fear: Fear him, which-
after he-hath-killed hath power
to-cast into hell; yea, I-say unto-
you, Fear him. (τοῦτον.) Are-not
6 five sparrows sold for-two far-
things, and not one of them is for-
7 gotten before God? But even the-
very hairs of-your head are-all
numbered. Fear not therefore: ye-
are-of-more-value (διαφερετε) than-
8 many sparrows. Also I-say unto-
you, Whosoever shall-confess me
(πας ὃς ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν ἐμοί) before
men, him shall-the Son of-man
also confess (ὁμολογήσει ἐν αὐτῷ)
9 before the angels of-God: but he
that-denieth me before men shall-
be-denied before the angels of-
God. And whosoever shall-speak 10
a-word against (εἰς) the Son of-
man, it-shall-be-forgiven him:
but unto-him that-blasphemeth
against the Holy Ghost, it-shall-
not be-forgiven. And when they- 11
bring you unto the synagogues,
and unto magistrates, and pow-
ers, take-ye no-thought (μεριμνᾶτε)
how or what-thing ye-shall-an-
swer, or what ye-shall-say: (ἀπο-
λογησῃθε) for the Holy Ghost 12
shall-teach you in the same hour
what ye-ought to-say.
And one of the company said 13
unto-him, Master, speak to-my
brother, that-he-divide the inhe-
ritance with me. And he said 14
unto-him, Man, who made me a-
judge or a-divider over you? And 15
he-said unto-them, Take-heed,
and beware of covetousness: (πλε-
ονεξίας) for a-man's life consisteth
not in the abundance (ἐν τῷ πε-
ρισσεύειν) of the-things which-he
possesseth. And he-spake a-pa- 16
rable unto them, saying, The
ground of-a-certain rich man
brought-forth-plentifully: (εὐφο-
ρησεν) and he-thought (δieleλογί- 17
το) within himself, saying, What
shall-I-do, because I - have no
room where to-bestow my fruits?
And he-said, This will-I-do: I- 18
will-pull-down my barns, & build
greater; and there will-I-bestow

(1) Diss. xix. p. 534, Vol. II, On the notices of time supplied by Luke xii.

Matt. xix. 1. *Mark* x. 1, § XLVI. *John* xi. 55, § LXI.

LUKE xii.

all my fruits and my goods. (*αγα-
19 θα.*) And I-will-say to-my soul,
Soul, thou-hast much goods laid-
up for many years; take-thine-
ease, (*αναπαυου*) eat, drink, and be-
20 merry. (*εὐφραυνου*.) But God said
unto-him, *Thou* fool, (*Αφρων*) this
night thy soul shall-be-required
(*απαρουν*) of thee: then whose
shall-those things-be, which thou-
21 hast-provided? So *is* he that-lay-
eth-up-treasure for-himself, and
is-not rich toward God.
22 And he-said unto his disciples,
Therefore I-say unto-you, Take
no-thought for-your-life, what ye-
shall-eat; neither for-the body,
23 what ye-shall-put-on. The life
is more than-meat, and the body
24 *is more* than-raiment. Consider
(*κατανοησατε*) the ravens: for they-
neither sow nor reap; which nei-
ther have storehouse nor barn; and
God feedeth them: how-much
more are-ye better than-the fowls?
25 And which of you with-taking-
thought can add to his stature
26 one cubit? If ye-then be-not able
to do that-thing-which-is-least,
why take-ye-thought for the rest?
27 Consider the lilies how they-grow:
they-toil not, they-spin not; and-
yet I-say unto-you, *that* Solomon
in all his glory was-not arrayed
28 like one of-these. If then God so
clothe the grass, which-is to-day
in the field, and to-morrow is-cast
into the-oven; how-much more
will he clothe you, O-ye-of-little-
29 faith? And seek not ye what ye-
shall-eat, or what ye-shall-drink,
neither be-ye-of-doubtful-mind.
30 (*μετρωριζεσθε.*) For all these-
things do-the nations-of-the world
seek-after: and your-Father-know-
eth that ye-have-need of-these

things. But-rather seek-ye the 31
kingdom of-God; and all these-
things shall-be-added unto-you.

Fear not, little flock; for it-is 32
your Father's good-pleasure to-
give you the kingdom. Sell that 33
ye have, and give alms; provide
yourselves bags which-wax not-
old, a-treasure in the heavens
that - faileth - not, (*ανεκλειπτον*)
where no thief approacheth, nei-
ther moth corrupteth. For where 34
your treasure is, there will-your
heart be also.

Let-your loins be girded about, 35
and *your* lights burning; and ye 36
yourself like unto-men that-
wait-for their lord, when he-will-
return from the wedding; that,
when-he-cometh and knocketh,
they-may-open unto-him immedi-
ately. Blessed *are* those servants, 37
whom the lord, when-he-cometh,
shall-find watching: verily I-say
unto-you, that he-shall-gird-him-
self, and make them-to-sit-down-
to-meat, and will - come - forth
(*παρελθων*) and-serve them. And 38
if he-shall-come in the second
watch, or come in the third watch,
and find *them* so, blessed are those
servants. And this know, that if 39
the goodman-of-the-house had-
known what hour the thief would-
come, he-would-have - watched,
and not have-suffered his house
to - be - broken - through. Be ye 40
therefore ready also: for the Son
of-man cometh at-an-hour when
ye-think not.

Then Peter said unto-him, Lord, 41
speakest-thou this parable unto
us, or even to all?⁽¹⁾ And the 42
Lord said, Who then is that faith-
ful and wise steward, whom *his*
lord shall-make-ruler (*καταστησει*)

(1) Answered at Mark xiii. 37, p. 20, Vol. I.

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1, § XLVI. John xi. 55, § LXI.

LUKE xii.

over his houshold, (ἑραπειας) to-
give *them their* portion-of-meat
43 in due-season? Blessed *is* that
servant, whom his lord when-he-
44 cometh shall-find so doing. Of-a-
truth I-say unto-you, that he-will-
make him-ruler over all that-he-
45 hath. But and-if that servant
say in his heart, my lord delayeth
(χρονίζει) his-coming; (ερχεσθαι)
and shall-begin to-beat the men-
servants and maidens, and to-eat
and drink, and to-be-drunken;
46 the lord of-that servant will-come
in a day when he-looketh not-for
him, and at an-hour when he-is-
not aware, and will-cut him-in-
sunder, and will-appoint *him* his
portion(μερος)with the unbelievers.
47 And that servant, which knew
his lord's will, and prepared not
himself, neither did according-to
his will, shall-be-beaten with-
48 many *stripes*. But he that-knew
not, and did-commit things-wor-
thy of-stripes, shall-be-beaten
with-few *stripes*. For unto-whom-
soever much is-given, of him shall
-be-much required: and to-whom
men-have-committed much, of
him they-will-ask the-more.
49 I-am-come to-send (βαλειν) fire
on the earth; and what will-I, if
50 it-be-already kindled? But I-
have a-baptism to-be-baptized-
with; and how am-I-straightened
(συνεχομαι)till it-be-accomplished!
51 Suppose-ye that I-am-come to-

give peace on earth? I-tell you,
Nay; but rather division: for 52
from henceforth there-shall-be
five in one house divided, three
against two, and two against
three. The-father shall-be-di- 53
vided against the-son, and the-son
against the-father; the-mother
against the-daughter, and the-
daughter against the-mother; the-
mother-in-law against her daugh-
ter-in-law, and the-daughter-in-
law against her mother-in-law.

And he-said also to-the people, 54
When ye-see a cloud rise out-of
the - west, straightway ye - say,
There-cometh a-shower; and so
it-is. And when *ye see* the-south- 55
wind blow, ye-say, There-will-be
heat; and it-cometh-to-pass. *Ye* 56
hypocrites, ye-can discern (οιδετε
δοκιμαζειν) the face of-the sky
and of-the earth; but how *is it*
that ye-do-not discern this time?
(τον καιρον:)

Yea, and why even of your- 57
selves judge-ye not what *is* right?
When thou-goest with thine ad- 58
versary to the-magistrate, *as thou*
art in the way, give diligence
that-thou - mayest - be - delivered
(απηλλαχθαι) from him; lest he-
hale thee to the judge, and the
judge deliver thee to-the officer,
and the officer cast thee into pris-
son. I-tell thee, thou-shalt-not 59
depart thence, till thou-hast-paid
the very last mite.

Matt. xix. 1. *Mark* x. 1, § XLVI. *John* xi. 55, § LXI.

SECTION XXXIII.

AT THE SAME TIME, JESUS IS TOLD OF THE FATE OF THE GALILÆANS, WHOSE BLOOD PILATE HAD MINGLED WITH THEIR SACRIFICES :⁽¹⁾ BY WHOSE EXAMPLE, AND ALSO BY THE PARABLE OF A FIG TREE, PLANTED IN A VINEYARD, HE WARNS THE SURVIVORS TO REPENT; OR THEY LIKEWISE SHOULD PERISH.

No. 170. *Going Southward.*

LUKE xiii. 1-9.

- | | | |
|---|---|----------------------------------|
| <p>1 THERE-were-present at that season (<i>καρπῷ</i>) some that-told-him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had-mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering said unto-them, Suppose-ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they-suffered such-things? I-tell you, Nay: but, except ye-repent, ye-shall-all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think-ye that they were sinners (<i>οφειλῆται</i>) above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I-tell you, Nay: but, except ye-repent, ye-shall-all likewise perish.</p> | <p>He-spake also this parable; A certain <i>man</i> had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he-came and-sought fruit thereon, and found none.⁽²⁾ Then said-he unto the dresser-of-his-vineyard, Behold, these-three years I-come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it-down; why cumbereth - it (<i>καταργεῖ</i>) the ground? And he answering said unto-him, Lord, let it-alone this year also, till I-shall-dig about it, and dung <i>it</i>: and-if it-bear fruit, <i>well</i>: and if not, <i>then</i> after-that (<i>εἰς το μέλλον</i>) thou-shalt-cut it-down.</p> | <p>6
7
7
8
9</p> |
|---|---|----------------------------------|

(1) Diss. xx. p. 553, Vol. II, On the incident relating to the Galileans.

(2) Diss. i. p. 21, Vol. I. on this prospective allusion.

SECTION XXXIV.

JESUS HEALS A WOMAN WHO HAD A SPIRIT OF INFIRMITY EIGHTEEN YEARS, ON THE SABBATH DAY: AND JUSTIFIES THE ACT AGAINST THE RULER OF THE SYNAGOGUE.

No. 171. *Going Southward.*

LUKE xiii. 10-17.

- | | | |
|---|---|------------------|
| <p>10 And he-was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.
11 And, behold, there-was a-woman which-had a-spirit of-infirmary eighteen years, and was bowed-together, (<i>συγκυπτουσα</i>) and could</p> | <p>in no-wise lift-up (<i>ἀνακνῆσαι</i>) <i>her-self</i>. And when-Jesus saw her, he called <i>her to him</i>, and said unto-her, Woman, thou-art-loosed-from thine infirmity. And he-laid <i>his hands</i> on-her: and im-</p> | <p>12
13</p> |
|---|---|------------------|

Matt. xix. 1. *Mark* x. 1, § XLVI. *John* xi. 55, § LXI.

LUKE xiii.

- mediately she was made straight, (αὐροῦσθῆν) and glorified God.
- 14 And the ruler-of-the-synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which *men* ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.
- 15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each-one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things (ἐνδοξοῖς) that were done by him.

SECTION XXXV.

JESUS REPEATS THE PARABLE OF THE GRAIN OF MUSTARD SEED, AND ALSO THAT OF THE LEAVEN, BEFORE DELIVERED.

No. 172. Going Southward.

LUKE xiii. 18-21.

- 18 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and where-
19 unto shall I resemble it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.
- And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

SECTION XXXVI.

JESUS RETURNS ANSWER TO THE QUESTION, LORD, ARE THERE MANY THAT BE SAVED?

No. 173. Going Southward.

LUKE xiii. 22-30.

- 22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.
- 23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, Strive (ἀγωνίζεσθε) to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you,

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1. § XLVI. John xi. 55. § LXI.

LUKE xiii.

- will-seek to-enter-in, and shall
 25 not be-able. (ισχυροῦσιν.) When-
 once the master-of-the-house is-
 risen-up, and hath-shut-to the
 door, and ye-begin to-stand with-
 out, and to-knock-at the door, say-
 ing, Lord, Lord, open unto-us;
 and he - shall - answer and - say
 unto-you, I-know you not whence
 26 ye-are: then shall-ye-begin to-
 say, We-have-eaten and drunk in
 -thy presence, and thou - hast-
 27 taught in our streets. But he-
 shall-say, I-tell you, I-know you
 not whence ye-are; depart from
 me, all *ye* workers of-iniquity.
 (ἀδικίας.) There shall-be weeping 28
 and gnashing of-teeth, when ye-
 shall-see Abraham, and Isaac,
 and Jacob, and all the prophets,
 in the kingdom of-God, and you
yourselves thrust out. (εκβαλλόμε-
 νους ἐξω.) And they-shall-come 29
 from the-east, and *from* the-west,
 and from the-north, and *from* the-
 south, and shall-sit-down in the
 kingdom of-God. And, behold, 30
 there-are last which shall-be first,
 and there-are first which shall-be
 last.

SECTION XXXVII.

WHEN JESUS WAS WARNED BY CERTAIN OF THE PHARISEES TO DEPART OUT
 OF THE TERRITORIES OF HEROD; (1) WHAT ANSWER HE RETURNED.

No. 174. Southward.

LUKE xiii. 31-35.

- 31 The same day there-came cer-
 tain *of the* Pharisees, saying unto
 -him, Get-thee-out, and depart
 hence: for Herod will kill thee.
 32 And he-said unto-them, Go-ye,
 and-tell that fox, Behold, I-cast-
 out devils, and I-do cures (ιασεις
 επιτελῶ) to-day and to-morrow,
 and the third *day* I-shall-be-per-
 33 fected. (τελειοῦμαι.) Nevertheless
 I-must walk to-day, and to-mor-
 row, and the *day* following: for
 it-cannot-be that-a-prophet perish
 34 out-of Jerusalem. O-Jerusalem,
 Jerusalem, which killest the pro-
 phets, and stonest them that-are-
 sent unto thee; how-often would
 -I have-gathered thy children-
 together, as a -hen *doth gather*
 her brood under *her* wings, and
 ye - would not! Behold, your 35
 house is-left unto-you desolate:
 and verily I-say unto-you, Ye
 shall-not see me, until *the time*
 come when ye-shall-say, Blessed
is he that-cometh in the-name
 of-the-Lord.

(1) See Diss. xvi. 474. Vol. II.

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1. § XLVI. John xi. 55. § LXI.

SECTION XXXVIII.

JESUS, WHILE EATING BREAD ON THE SABBATH DAY IN THE HOUSE OF A CERTAIN RULER AND PHARISEE, HEALS A MAN WHO WAS DROPSICAL.

No. 175. Southward.

LUKE xiv. 1-6.

- 1 AND it-came-to-pass, as he went day? And they held-their-peace. 4
 into the-house of-one of-the chief And he-took (*επιλαβόμενος*) him,
 Pharisees to-eat bread on-the and-healed him, and let-him-go;
 sabbath-day, that they watched and answered them, saying, Which 5
 2 (*ἦσαν παρατηρούμενοι*) him. And, of-you *shall have* an-ass or an-ox
 behold, there-was a-certain man fallen into a-pit, and will-not
 before him which-had-the-dropsy. straightway pull him-out on the
 3 And Jesus answering spake unto sabbath day? And they-could not 6
 the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, answer him-again to these-things.
 Is-it-lawful to-heal on-the sabbath-

SECTION XXXIX.

AFTER THIS, HE ADDRESSES SUCH MORAL INSTRUCTIONS TO THE GUESTS, AND ALSO TO HIS HOST, AS THE OCCASION SUGGESTED: AND LASTLY, IN ANSWER TO AN OBSERVATION OF ONE OF THE GUESTS, HE DELIVERS A PARABLE RELATING TO THE MYSTERIES OF THE KINGDOM.

No. 176. Eastward.

LUKE xiv. 7-24.

- 7 And he-put-forth a-parable to may-say unto-thee, Friend, go-up
 those which-were-bidden, when- (*προσαναβηθι*) higher: (*ανωτερον*)
 he-marked (*επεχων*) how they- then shalt-thou have worship in-
 chose-out the chief-rooms; say- the-presence of-them that-sit-at-
 8 ing unto them, When thou-art- meat-with thee. For whosoever 11
 bidden of any *man* to a-wedding, exalteth himself shall-be-abased;
 sit not-down in the highest-room; and he that-humbleth himself
 lest a-more-honourable-man than shall-be-exalted.
 9 -thou be bidden of him; and he Then said-he also to-him that- 12
 that-bade thee and him come and bade him, When thou-makest a-
 -say to-thee, Give this-man place; dinner or a-supper, call not thy
 and thou-begin with shame to- friends, nor thy brethren, neither
 10 take the lowest room. But when thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neigh-
 thou-art-bidden, go and-sit-down bours; lest they also bid thee-
 in the lowest room; that when again, and a-recompence (*αντα-*
 he that-bade thee cometh, he- *ποδομα*) be-made thee. But when 13

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1. § XLVI. John xi. 55. § LXI.

LUKE xiv.

- thou-makest a-feast, (δοχην) call the-poor, the-maimed, the-lame, and I-go to-prove (δοκιμασαι) them: I-pray thee have me excused. And another said, I-have-married a-wife, and therefore I-can not come. So that servant came, and-shewed his lord these-things. Then the master-of-the-house being-angry said to-his servant, Go-out quickly into the streets and lanes of-the city, and bring-in hither the poor, and the-maimed, and the-halt, and the-blind. And the servant said, Lord, it-is-done as thou-hast-commanded, and yet there-is room. And the lord said unto the servant, Go-out into the highways and hedges, and compel (αναγκασον) them to-come-in, that my house may-be-filled. For I-say unto-you, That none-of-those men which were-bidden shall-taste of-my supper.
- 14 the-blind: and thou-shalt-be blessed; for they-can not recompense thee: for thou shalt-be-recompensed at the resurrection of-the just.
- 15 And when-one of-them that-sat-at-meat-with him heard these-things, he-said unto-him, Blessed is he-that shall-eat bread in the kingdom of-God. Then said he unto-him, A-certain man made a-great supper, and bade many:
- 16 And sent his servant at-supper time to-say to-them that-were-bidden, Come; for all-things are now ready. And they-all with-one consent (απο μιας) began to-make-excuse. (παραινεσθαι) The first said unto-him, I-have-bought a-piece-of-ground, and I-must needs (εχω αναγκην) go and see it: I-pray thee have me excused.
- 19 (παρητημενον.) And another said,

SECTION XL.

JESUS, WARNS THE MULTITUDES, WHO WERE FOLLOWING HIM IN HIS JOURNEYS, WHAT WAS NECESSARY, TO BECOME HIS DISCIPLES.

No 177. Eastward.

LUKE xiv. 25-35.

- 25 And there-went great multitudes with-him: and he-turned, and-said unto them, If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his-own life also, he-can not be my disciple. And whosoever doth-not bear (βασταζει) his cross, and come after me, can-not be my disciple. For which of you, intending to-build a-tower, sitteth not-down first, and-counteth the cost, whether he-have sufficient to finish it? Lest haply, after-he hath-laid the foundation, and is-not able to-finish it, all that behold it begin to-mock (εμψαζειν) him, saying, This man began to-build, and was-not able to-finish. Or what king, going to-make-war against-

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1. § XLVI. John xi. 55. § LXI.

LUKE xiv.

another king, sitteth not-down first, and-consulteth whether he-be able with ten thousand to-meet him that-cometh against
32 him with twenty thousand? Or else, while-the-other is yet a-great-way-off, he-sendeth an-ambas-sage, and-desireth conditions of
33 peace. (τα προς εισηγην.) So like-wise, whosoever *he* be of you that

forsaketh (αποτασσειται) not all that he hath, he-can not be my disciple.

Salt is good: but if the salt 34 have-lost-his-savour, wherewith shall-it-be-seasoned? It-is-neither 35 fit (ευθετον) for the-land, nor-yet for the-dunghill; *but men* cast it out. He that-hath ears to-hear, let-him-hear.

SECTION XLI.

JESUS DEFENDS HIMSELF AGAINST THE EXCEPTIONS OF THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, FOR RECEIVING AND EATING WITH PUBLICANS AND SINNERS.

No. 178. Eastward.

LUKE xv. 1-10.

1 THEN drew-near (ἤσαν δε εγγι-
ζοντες) unto-him all the publicans
2 and sinners for-to-hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes mur-mured, saying, This-man receiv-eth (προσδεχεται) sinners, and eateth-with them.
3 And he-spake this parable unto
4 them, saying, What man of you, having an-hundred sheep, if he-lose one of them, doth-not leave the ninety-and-nine in the wil-derness, and go after that (επι το) which-is-lost, until he-find it?
5 And when-he-hath-found *it*, he-layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoic-
6 ing. And when-he-cometh home, he-calleth-together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto-them, Rejoice-with me; for I-have-

found my sheep which was-lost. I-say unto-you, that likewise joy 7 shall-be in heaven over one sin-ner that-repenteth, (μετανοουντι) *more* than over ninety-and-nine just-persons, (δικαιους) which need no repentance. (ου χρειαν εχουσι μετανοιας.) Either what woman 8 having ten pieces-of-silver, if she-lose one piece, doth-not light a-candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she-find *it*?
9 And when-she-hath-found *it*, she-calleth *her* friends and *her* neigh-bours-together, saying, Rejoice-with me; for I-have-found the piece which I-had-lost. Likewise 10 I-say unto-you, there-is-joy in-the-presence-of the angels of-God over one sinner that-repenteth.

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1, § XLVI. John xi. 55, § LXI.

SECTION XLII.

JESUS TAKES OCCASION FROM THE SAME OCCURRENCE TO DELIVER THE PARABLE OF THE ELDER AND THE YOUNGER BROTHER; OR AS IT IS COMMONLY CALLED, THE PARABLE OF THE PRODIGAL SON.

No. 179. *Eastward.*

LUKE xv. 11-32.

- 11 And he said, a-certain man had
 12 two sons: and the younger of them said to-*his-father*, Father, give me the portion of-goods that-falleth to me. And he-divided (*διειλεν*) unto-them *his* living. (*τον βιον*.) And not many days after the younger son gathered all-together, and-took-his-journey into a-far country, and there wasted (*δυσκορπισε*) his substance with-riotous living. (*ζων ασωτως*.)
 14 And when-he had-spent all, there-
 15 arose a-mighty famine in that land; and he began to-be-in-
 16 want. (*υστερεισθαι*.) And he-went and-joined-himself to-a citizen of-that country; and he-sent him
 17 into his fields to-feed swine. And he-would-fain (*επεθυμει*) have-filled his belly with the husks that the swine did-eat: and no-man gave unto-him.
 18 And when-he-came to himself, he-said, How-many hired-ser-
 19 vants of-my father's have bread-enough-and-to spare, (*περισσεουσιν αρτων*) and I perish with-hun-
 20 ger! I-will-arise and-go to my father, and will-say unto-him, Father, I-have-sinned against
 21 heaven, and before thee, and am no-more worthy to-be-called thy son: make me as one of-thy hired
 22 servants. And he-arose, and-came to his father.
 23 But when-he was yet a-great-way-off, his father saw him, and
 24 had-compassion, and ran, and-fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto-him, Father, I-have-sinned against heaven, and in thy-sight, and am no-more worthy to-be-called thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring-forth the best robe, and put-*it*-on him; and put a-ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet: and bring-hither the fatted calf, and-kill *it*; and let-us-eat and-be-merry: (*ευφρανθωμεν*) for this my son was dead, and is-alive-again; he-was lost, and is-found. And they-began to-be-merry.
 25 Now his elder son was in the-field: and as he-came and-drew-nigh to-the house, he-heard music and dancing. And he-called one of-the servants, and-asked what these things meant. And he said unto-him, Thy brother is-come; and thy father hath-killed the fatted calf, because he-hath-received him safe-and-sound. And he-was-angry, (*ωργισθη*) and would not go-in:
 26 Therefore came his father-out, and-intreated him. And he answering said to-*his-father*, Lo, these-many years do-I-serve thee, neither transgressed-I at-any-time thy commandment: and yet thou-never gavest me a-kid, that I-might-make-merry (*ευφρανω*) with my friends: but

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1, § XLVI. John xi. 55, § LXI.

LUKE xv.

as-soon-as this thy son was-come, which hath-devoured thy living with harlots, thou-hast-killed for-
 31 him the fatted calf. And he said unto-him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I-have is thine. It-was-meet that-we-should-make 32 -merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is-alive-again; and was lost, and is-found.

SECTION XLIII.

JESUS SUBJOINS TWO MORE PARABLES, BOTH MORAL, OR RELATING TO THE RULE OF LIFE: THE PARABLE OF THE UNJUST STEWARD, AND THE PARABLE OF THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS.

No. 180. *Luke xvi. 1-18. Eastward.*

181. — *xvi. 19-31. Ditto.*

LUKE XVI. 1—31.

1 AND he-said also unto his disciples, There-was a-certain rich man, which had a-steward; and the-same-was-accused unto-him that he-had-wasted his goods.
 2 And he-called him, and-said unto-him, How-is-it-that I-hear this of thee? give an account of-thy stewardship; for thou-mayest-be
 3 (*ἐννησῇ*) no longer steward. Then the steward said within himself, What shall-I-do? for my lord taketh-away from me the stewardship: I-can (*σχω*) not dig; to
 4 beg I-am-ashamed. I-am-resolved (*ἐγνων*) what to-do, that, when I-am-put-out-of the stewardship, they-may-receive me
 5 into their houses. So he-called every one of-his lord's debtors unto him, and-said unto-the first, How-much owest-thou unto-my
 6 lord? And he said, An-hundred measures of - oil. And he - said unto-him, Take thy bill, and sit-down quickly, and-write fifty.
 Then said-he to-another, And 7 how-much owest thou? And he said, An-hundred measures of wheat. And he-said unto-him, Take thy bill, and write four-score. And the lord commended 8 (*ἐπηνείσεν*) the unjust (*της ἀδικίας*) steward, because he-had-done wisely: (*φρονιμῶς*) for the children of-this world (*αἰωνος*) are in their generation (*εἰς τὴν γενεάν τὴν ταύτων*) wiser than (*ὑπερ*) the children of-light. (*τοῦ φωτός*)
 And-I say unto-you, Make to- 9 yourselves friends of the mammon of-unrighteousness; that, when ye-fail, they-may-receive you into-everlasting habitations. (*σκηναίς*) He that is faithful in that 10 which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the-least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye-have-not been 11 faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will-commit to-your-trust the true riches? And if ye- 12

Matt. xix. 1. *Mark* x. 1, § XLVI. *John* xi. 55, § LXI.

LUKE xvi.

- have-not been faithful in that *which is* another-man's, who shall give you that *which is* your-own?
- 13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he-will-hate the one, and love the other; or else he-will-hold-to (*ανθεξεται*) the one, and despise the other. Ye can not serve God and mammon.
- 14 And the Pharisees also, who-were covetous, (*φιλαργυροι*) heard all these-things: and they-derided
- 15 (*εξεμυκτηριζον*) him. And he-said unto-them, Ye are they which-justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that *which is* highly-esteemed (*υψηλον*) among men is abomination in-the-sight-of-God.
- 16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that-time the kingdom of-God-is-preached, and every-man presseth (*βιαζεται*) into
- 17 it. (1) And it-is easier for-heaven and earth to-pass, than one tithe of-the law to-fail.
- 18 Whosoever putteth-away his wife, and marieth another, committeth-adultery: and whosoever marieth-her-that-is-put-away-from-her husband committeth-adultery.
- 19 There-was-a-certain rich man, which was-clothed in-purple and fine-linen, and-fared sumptuously (*ευφραινομενος λαμπρως*) every
- 20 day: and there-was-a-certain beggar named Lazarus, which was-laid at his gate, full-of-sores,
- 21 and desiring to-be-fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs
- 22 came and-licked his sores. And it-came-to-pass, that-the beggar died, and was-carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich-man also died, and was-buried; and in hell (*τω αδω*) he- 23 lift-up his eyes, being in torments, and-seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he 24 cried and-said, Father Abraham, have-mercy-on me, and send Lazarus, that he-may-dip the tip of-his finger in-water, and cool my tongue; for I-am-tormented (*οδυνομαι*) in this flame. But Abra- 25 hain said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivest (*απελαβες*) thy good-things, and likewise Lazarus evil-things: but now he is-comforted, and thou art-tormented. And beside all 26 this, between us and you there-is-a-great gulf fixed: (*εστηρικται*) so-that they which-would pass from-hence to you cannot; neither can-they pass to us, that *would* come from-thence. Then he-said, 27 I-pray (*ερωτω*) thee therefore, father, that thou-wouldest-send him to my father's house: for I- 28 have five brethren; that he-may-testify-unto (*διαμαρτυρηται*) them, lest they also come into this place of-torment. Abraham saith unto- 29 him, They-have Moses and the prophets; let-them-hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abra- 30 ham: but if one went unto them from the-dead, they-will-repent. And he-said unto-him, If they- 31 hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will-they-be-persuaded, though one rose from the-dead.

(1) Diss. iii. p. 179, Vol. I. the same declaration occurs *Matt.* xi. 12, 13.

Matt. xix. 1. Mark x. 1, § XLVI. John xi. 55, § LXI.

SECTION XLIV.

WHILE JESUS WAS DISCOURSING ON THE SUBJECT OF THE GIVING OF OFFENCE, AND ON THE DOCTRINE OF THE FORGIVENESS OF INJURIES; THE APOSTLES ASK FOR THE INCREASE OF FAITH; THAT IS OF THE POWER OF WORKING MIRACLES: JESUS' REPLY.

No. 182. *Eastward.*

LUKE xvii. 1—10.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>1 THEN said-he unto the disciples, It-is impossible (<i>Ανευδεκτον</i>) but that-offences will-come: but woe <i>unto him</i>, through whom they</p> <p>2 -come! It-were-better (<i>λυσίτελει</i>) for-him that a-milstone were-hanged about his neck, and he-cast into the sea, than that he-should-offend one of-these little-</p> <p>3 ones. Take-heed to-yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; (<i>επιτιμησον</i>) and if he-repent, forgive him.</p> <p>4 And if he-trespass against thee seven-times in-a day, and seven-times in-a day turn-again to thee, saying, I-repent; thou-shalt-forgive him. ⁽¹⁾</p> <p>5 And the apostles said unto-the Lord, Increase our (<i>Προσθεε ιμιν</i>)</p> <p>6 faith. And the Lord said, If ye-had faith as-a-grain of-mustard-seed, ye-might-say unto-this sycam-</p> | <p>ine-tree, Be-thou-plucked-up-by-the-root, and be-thou-planted in the sea; and-it-should-obey you. ⁽²⁾ But which of you, ⁷ having a-servant plowing or feeding-cattle, will-say <i>unto him</i> by-and-by, when -he -is - come from the field, Go and-sit-down-to-meat? And will-not <i>rather</i> say ⁸ unto-him, Make-ready where-with I-may-sup, and gird-thyself, and-serve me, till I-have-eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt-eat and drink? Doth he- ⁹ thank that servant because he-did the-things that-were-commanded him? I-trow not. So likewise ¹⁰ ye, when-ye-shall-have-done all those-things which-are-commanded you, say, We-are unprofitable servants: we -have -done that-which was-our-duty to-do.</p> |
|--|--|

(1) Alludes to the question of Peter at Matt. xviii. 21. Diss. i. p. 20, Vol. I.

(2) From this we may conclude our Lord was in Lower Galilee. Diss. xvi. p. 473, Vol. II.

SECTION XLV.

JESUS HEALS TEN LEPERS; ONE OF THEM BEING A SAMARITAN.

No. 183. *In Galilee before crossing into Peræa.*

LUKE xvii. 11—19.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>11 And it-came-to-pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed</p> | <p>through the-midst of-Samaria and Galilee. And as-he entered into ¹²</p> |
|--|---|

Matt. xix. 3. *Mark* x. 2, § L. *John* xi. 55, § LXI.

LUKE xvii.

- a-certain village, there-met him
 13 ten men that-were-lepers, which stood afar-off: and they lifted-up *their* voices, (*φωνην*) and-said, Jesus, Master, have-mercy-on us.
 14 And when-he-saw *them*, he-said unto-them, Go shew yourselves unto-the priests. And it-came-to-pass, *that*, as they went, they-
 15 were-cleansed. And one of them, when-he-saw that he-was-healed, turned-back, and - with a - loud voice glorified God, and fell-down 16 on *his* face at his feet, giving him-thanks: and he was a-Samaritan. And Jesus answering said, 17 Were-there-not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine? There-are- 18 not found that-returned to-give glory to-God, save this stranger. And he-said unto-him, Arise, go- 19 thy-way: thy faith hath-made thee-whole.
 (ch. xvii. 20, § XLVII.)

SECTION XLVI.

JESUS PASSES OUT OF GALILEE INTO PERÆA. (1)

No. 184. *Crossing Jordan at the ford opposite Scythopolis.*

MATT. xix. 1-2.

(ch. xviii. § xv.)

- 1 AND it-came-to-pass, *that* when Jesus had-finished these sayings, he-departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of-Judæa beyond Jordan;
 2 and great multitudes followed him; and he-healed them there.
 (ch. xix. 3, § L.)

MARK x. 1.

(ch. ix. 50. § xiv.)

- AND he-rose from-thence, 1 and-come-th into the coasts of-Judæa by (*ἐν*) the farther-side of-Jordan: and the-people resort (*συμπορευονται*) unto him again;
 and, as he-was-wont, he-taught them again.
 (ch. x. 2, § L.)

(1) Diss. xvi. p. 477, Vol. II.

Matt xix. 3. *Mark* x. 2. § L. *John* xi. 55. § LXI.

SECTION XLVII.

JESUS ANSWERS THE PHARISEES, ENQUIRING OF HIM WHEN THE KINGDOM OF GOD WOULD COME; AND THEN ADDRESSES HIS DISCIPLES IN A DISCOURSE WHICH SERVES AS A PRELUDE TO THE PROPHECY AFTERWARDS DELIVERED FROM MOUNT OLIVET.

No. 185, *In Peræa, East of Scythopolis.*

LUKE xvii. 20-37.

- (ch. xvii. 19. § XLV.)
- 20 And when he-was-demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of-God should-come, (*ερχεται*) he-answered them and said, The kingdom of-God cometh not with observation: (*μετα πασαν*) 29
 21 *ρησεως*) neither shall - they - say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of-God is within you. (*εντος υμων*)
- 22 And he-said unto the disciples, The-days will-come, when ye-shall-desire to-see one-of-the-days of-the Son of-man, and ye-shall 23
 23 -not see *it*. And they-shall-say to-you, See here; or, see there: go not-after *them*, nor follow *them*.
- 24 For as the lightning, that light-eneth out-of-the-one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the-other *part* under heaven; so shall-also the Son of-man be in his day.
- 25 But first must he suffer many-things, and be-rejected (*αποδοκιμασθηναι*) of this generation. And as it-was in the days of-Noe, so shall-it-be also in the days of-the 26
 27 Son of-man. They-did-eat, they-drunk, they-married-wives, they-were-given-in-marriage, until the-day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed *them* all. Likewise also 28
 as it-was in the days of-Lot; they-did-eat, they-drunk, they-bought, they-sold, they-planted, they-built; but the-same day-that 29
 Lot went-out of Sodom it-rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all. Even- 30
 thus (*κατα ταυτα*) shall-it-be in-the day-when the Son of-man is-revealed. In that day, he-which 31
 shall-be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let-him-not come-down to-take it-away: and he *that is* in the field, let-him-like-wise not return back. (*εις τα οπισω*.)
- Remember (*μνημονευετε*) Lot's 32
 wife. Whosoever shall-seek to- 33
 save his life shall-lose it; and whosoever shall-lose his-life shall-preserve (*ζωογονησει*) it. I-tell 34
 you, in-that night there-shall-be two *men* in one bed; the one shall-be-taken, (*παραληφθησεται*) and the other shall-be-left. (*αφεθησεται*.)
- Two *women* shall-be grinding 35
 together; the one shall-be-taken, and the other left. Two *men* 36
 shall-be in the field; the one shall-be-taken, and the other left.
- And they-answered and-said unto- 37
 him, Where, Lord? And he said unto-them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will-the eagles be-gathered-together.

Matt. xix. 3. *Mark* x. 2. § L. *John* xi. 55. § LXI.

SECTION XLVIII.

FOR THE SAME PURPOSE, AND IN BEHALF OF THE SAME PERSONS, HE SUBJOINS
THE PARABLE OF THE UNJUST JUDGE AND THE WIDOW.

No. 186. Southward.

LUKE xviii. 1-8.

- 1 AND he-spake a-parable unto them to this *end*, that-men-ought
always to-pray, and not to-faint;
2 saying, There-was in a city a judge, which-feared not God, neither re-
garded (*εντρεπομενος*) man: and there - was a - widow in that city;
and she-came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.
4 And he-would not for a-while: but afterward he-said within himself, Though I-fear not God, nor regard
5 man; Yet because this widow troubleth me, I-will-avenge her, lest by-her-continual coming she-
weary (*υπωπιαζη*) me. And the 6 Lord said, Hear what the unjust
(*της αδικιας*) judge saith. And shall 7 -not God avenge (*ποιησει την εκδικησιν*) his-own elect, which cry day
and night unto him, though he-bear-long with (*επ'*) them? I-tell 8
you that he - will - avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when-the
Son of-man cometh, shall-he-find
faith (*την πιστιν*) on the earth?

SECTION XLIX.

JESUS DELIVERS THE PARABLE OF THE PHARISEE AND THE PUBLICAN, WITH
REFERENCE TO CERTAIN, WHO ACCOUNTED THEMSELVES RIGHTEOUS,
AND DESPISED THE REST.

No. 187. Southward.

LUKE xviii. 9-14.

- 9 And he-spake this parable unto certain which trusted in them-
selves that they-were righteous, and despised others: (*εξουθενουν-*
10 *τας τους λαιπους*) Two men went-up into the temple to-pray; the one a-Pharisee, and the other a-
11 publican. The Pharisee stood and-prayed thus with himself, God, I-thank thee, that I-am not as other (*οι λαιποι των*) men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers,
12 or even as this publican. I-fast twice in-the-week, I-give--tithes of-all that I-possess. (*κτωμαι*)
And the publican, standing afar- 13 off, would not lift-up so-much-as
his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be-
merciful (*ιλασθητι*) to-me a sinner. I-tell you, this-man went-down 14
to his house justified *rather* than the-other: for every-one that-ex-
alteth himself shall-be-abased; and he that-humbleth himself shall-be-exalted.
(*ch. xviii. 15, § LI.*)

Luke xviii. 15. § XLI. John xi, 55. § LXI.

SECTION L.

THE PHARISEES QUESTION JESUS CONCERNING THE LAWFULNESS OF DIVORCE
FOR ANY CAUSE; HIS ANSWER TO THEM IN PUBLIC; AND LIKEWISE
TO HIS DISCIPLES IN PRIVATE.⁽¹⁾

No. 188. Southward.

MATT. xix. 3-12.

(ch. xix. 2, § XLVI.)

3 The Pharisees also came-unto him,
tempting him,
and saying unto-him,
Is-it-lawful for-a-man
to-put-away his wife
for every cause?

4 And he answered
and-said unto-them,

Have-ye-not read, that he which-
made *them* at the-beginning

made them male and female,
5 and said, For this-cause
shall-a-man leave father
and mother, and shall-cleave-
to his wife:

and they twain shall-be one flesh?
(*εἰς σάρκα μίαν.*)

6 Wherefore they-are no-more twain,
but one flesh.

What therefore God hath-joined-
together, (*συνεζευξεν*) let-not
man put-asunder. (*χωριζέτω.*)

7 They-say unto-him, Why-did-
Moses then command to-give a-
writing of-divorcement, and to-
put her-away?

8 He-saith unto-
them, Moses because-of (*προς*)

MARK x. 2-12.

(ch. x. 1. § XLVI.)

And the Pharisees came-to *him*, 2
and asked him,
Is-it-lawful for-a-man
to-pnt-away his wife?

tempting him.
And he answered and-said unto- 3
them, What did-Moses command
you? And they said, Moses suf- 4
fered to-write a-bill of-divorce-
ment, and to-put-*her*-away.

And Jesus answered 5
and-said unto-them,
For (*προς*) the hardness-of-your-
heart he-wrote you this precept.

But from the-beginning 6
of-the-creation (*κτισεως*)

God made them male and female.

For this-cause 7
shall-a-man leave his father
and mother, and cleave
to his wife;

And they twain shall-be one flesh: 8
*

so-then they-are no-more twain,
but one flesh.

What therefore God hath-joined- 9
together,* let-not
man put-asunder.*

(1) Diss. xvi. 479. Vol. II. and Diss. xxi. 563. *ibid.* On the question concerning divorce.

John xi. 55. § LXI.

MATT. xix.

the hardness-of-your-hearts suffered you to-put-away your wives: but from the - beginning it - was
 9 not so. And I - say unto - you, Whosoever shall - put - away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall-marry another, committeth - adultery: and whoso marrieth her-which-is-put-away doth-commit-adultery.

MARK x.

And in the house his disciples 10 asked him again of the same *matter*. And he-saith unto-them, 11 Whosoever shall - put - away his wife, and marry another, committeth-adultery against her. And 12 if a-woman shall-put-away her husband, and be-married to-another, she-committeth-adultery.

10 His disciples say unto-him, If the case (*ἡ αἰτία*) of-the man be so with *his* wife, it-is-not good
 11 (*συμφερεῖ*) to-marry. But he said unto-them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to-
 12 whom it-is-given. For there-are some eunuchs, which were-so born from *their* mother's womb: and there - are some eunuchs, which were-made-eunuchs of men: and there - be eunuchs, which have-made themselves-eunuchs for the kingdom of-heaven's-sake. He that-is-able to-receive (*χωρεῖν*) *it*, let-him-receive (*χωρεῖτω*) *it*.

John xi. 55. § LXI.

SECTION LI.

JESUS REPROVES HIS DISCIPLES FOR PREVENTING THE BRINGING OF
LITTLE CHILDREN TO HIM.

No. 189. Southward.

MATT. xix. 13-15.	MARK x. 13-16.	LUKE xviii. 15-17. (ch. xviii. 14. § XLIX.)
<p>13 Then were-there- brought- unto him little- children, that he-should-put <i>his</i> hands on-them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.</p>	<p>13 And they- brought young-children to - him, that he-should- touch them : and <i>his</i> disciples rebuked those that-brought <i>them</i>.</p>	<p>And they- 15 brought- unto him also infants, that he-would- touch them : but when-<i>his</i>-disciples saw <i>it</i>, they- rebuked them.</p>
<p>14 But Jesus said, Suffer little-children, and forbid them not, to-come unto me : for of-such is the kingdom of- Heaven.</p>	<p>14 But when-Jesus saw <i>it</i>, he-was- much-displeased, and said unto-them, Suffer the little-children to-come unto me, and forbid them not : for of-such is the kingdom of- God.</p>	<p>But Jesus 16 called them-unto <i>him</i>, and-said, Suffer little-children to-come unto me, and forbid them not : for of-such is the kingdom of- God.</p>
<p>15 And he-laid <i>his</i> hands on - them, and- departed thence.</p>	<p>15 Verily I-say unto- you, whosoever shall- not receive the king- dom of-God as a-little -child, he - shall - not enter therein. 16 And he-took them- up-in-his-arms, put-<i>his</i>-hands upon them, and- blessed (<i>ευλογει</i>) them.</p>	<p>Verily I-say unto- 17 you, whosoever shall- not receive the king- dom of-God as a-little -child, shall - in - no - wise enter therein.</p>

John xi. 55, § LXI.

SECTION LII.

JESUS ANSWERS THE QUESTION OF A CERTAIN RICH YOUNG RULER, WHAT HE SHOULD DO TO INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE. (1)

No. 190. *Southward and Westward.*

MATT. xix. 16-22.	MARK x. 17-22.	LUKE xviii. 18-23.
16 And, behold, one came	17 And when-he was-gone-forth into the-way, there-came-one running, and kneeled-to him,	And a-certain ruler 18 asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall-I-do to-inherit eternal life?
and-said unto-him, Good Master, what good <i>thing</i> shall-I-do, that I-may-have eternal life?	and-asked him, Good Master, what shall-I-do that I-may-inherit eternal life?	And Jesus said unto- 19 him,
17 And he said unto-him, Why callest-thou me good? <i>there is none good but one, that is, God:</i> but if thou-wilt enter into life, keep (<i>τηρησον</i>) the commandments.	18 And Jesus said unto-him, Why callest-thou me good? <i>there is none good but one, that is, God.</i>	Why callest-thou me good? none <i>is</i> good, save one, <i>that is, God.</i>
18 He-saith unto-him, Which? Jesus said,	19 Thou knowest the commandments,	Thou-knowest the 20 commandments,
Thou-shalt-do-no murder,	Do-not com-mit-adultery,	Do-not com-mit-adultery,
Thou-shalt-not com-mit-adultery,	Do-not kill,	Do-not kill,
Thou-shalt-not steal,	Do-not steal,	Do-not steal,
Thou-shalt-not bear-false-witness,	Do-not bear-false-witness,	Do-not bear-false-witness,
19 Honour thy Father and <i>thy</i> Mother, and, thou-shalt-love thy neighbour as thyself.	Defraud not, Honour thy Father and Mother.	Honour thy Father and thy Mother.
20 The young-man saith unto-him,	20 And he answered and-said unto-him, Master,	And he 21 said,

(1) Diss. xvi. p. 479, Vol. II.

John xi. 55, § LXI.

MATT. xix.

All these *things*
have-I-kept
from my youth-up:
What lack-I yet?
(τι ἐτι ὑστερῶ)

21

Jesus

said unto-him,

If thou-wilt be
perfect, (τελειος) go &
-sell that thou-
hast, and give
to-the-poor, and thou-
shalt-have treasure
in heaven: and come

and-follow me.

22

But when-the
young-man heard
that saying, he-
went-away sorrowful:
for he-had great
possessions.

MARK x.

All these
have-I-observed
from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding
him loved him,
and said unto-him,
one *thing* thou
lackest: (ἐν σοι ὑστερεῖ)

go-thy-way,
sell whatsoever thou-
hast, and give
to-the poor, and thou-
shalt-have treasure
in heaven: and come,
take-up *the* cross,
and-follow me.

22

And
he was-sad at
that saying, and-
went-away grieved:
for he-had great
possessions.

LUKE xviii.

All these
have-I-kept (εφύλαξα-
μην) from my youth-up.

Now when-Jesus 22
heard these-things,
he-said unto-him,
Yet lackest thou one
thing: (ἐν σοι λειπεί)

sell all that thou-
hast, and distribute
unto-the-poor, & thou-
shalt-have treasure
in heaven: and come,

follow me.

23

And
when-he heard
this, he-
was very-sorrowful:
for he-was very
rich.

SECTION LIII.

JESUS TAKES OCCASION, FROM THE EXAMPLE OF THIS YOUNG MAN, TO FORETELL
THAT THE RICH SHOULD HARDLY ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
PETER ENQUIRES IN THE NAME OF THE APOSTLES WHAT SHOULD BE THEIR
LOT WHO HAD ALREADY FORSAKEN ALL TO FOLLOW HIM.

No. 191. Westward.

MATT. xix. 23-30.

23

Then
said Jesus
unto-his disciples,
Verily I-say unto-you,
That a-rich *man* shall
-hardly (ὀυ σκολωγς)

MARK x. 23-31.

23 And Jesus looked-
round-about, &-saith
unto-his disciples,

How hardly* shall-
they that-have riches

LUKE xviii. 24-30.

And when-Jesus saw 24
that-he was very-
sorrowful,

he said,

How hardly* shall-
they that-have riches

John xi. 55, § LXI.

MATT. xix.	MARK x.	LUKE xviii.
enter into the kingdom of-Heaven.	enter into the kingdom of-God!	enter into the kingdom of-God!
24 And again I-say unto-you, It-is-easier-for-a-camel to-go(<i>διελθεῖν</i>) through the-eye-of-a-needle, than for-a-rich <i>man</i> to-enter into the kingdom of-God.	24 And the disciples were-astonished at his words. But Jesus an- swereth again, and- saith unto-them, Chil- dren, how hard is-it for-them that-trust in riches to-enter into the kingdom of-God!	For it-is easier for-a- 25 camel to-go* through a-needle's eye, than for-a-rich <i>man</i> to-enter into the kingdom of-God.
25 When-his disciples heard <i>it</i> , they-were-exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be-saved?	25 It-is-easier-for-a-camel to-go(<i>μισελθεῖν</i>) through the eye-of-a needle, than for-a-rich <i>man</i> to-enter into the kingdom of-God.	And they that- 26 heard <i>it</i> said, Who then can be-saved?
26 But Jesus beheld <i>them</i> , &-said unto-them, With men this is impossible; but with God all-things are possible.	26 And they were- astonished out-of-meas- ure, (<i>περισσως</i>) saying among themselves, Who then can be-saved?	And he 27 said, The-things <i>which are</i> impossible with men are possible with God.
27 Then answered Peter and-said unto-him, Behold, we have-forsaken all, & followed thee; what shall we-have-therefore?	28 Then Peter began to-say unto-him, Lo, we have-left all, and have-followed thee.	Then Peter 28 said, Lo, we have-left all, and followed thee.
28 And Jesus said unto-them, Verily I-say unto-you, That ye which have- followed me, in the regeneration (<i>παλιγ-</i>	22 And Jesus answered and-said, Verily I-say unto-you,	And he said 29 unto-them, Verily I-say unto-you,

Mark x. 32. Luke xviii. 31, § LV. John xi. 55, § LXI.

MATT. xix.	MARK x.	LUKE xviii.
γενεσις) when the Son of-man shall-sit in (επι) the-throne of-his glory, ye also shall-sit upon (επι) twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of-Israel.		
29 And every-one that hath-forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for-my name's-sake,	There-is no-man that hath-left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my-sake, and the gospel's,	There-is no-man that hath-left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for-the kingdom of-God's-sake,
shall-receive-an hundred-fold,	30 but he-shall-receive an-hundred-fold now in this time, (εν τω καιρω τουτω) houses, & brethren, & sisters, & mothers, & children, and lands, with persecutions ; and in the world to- come, (εν τω αιωνι τω ερχομενω) eternal life.	who shall-not receive 30 manifold-more in this present-time, *
and shall-inherit everlasting life.		and in the world to- come*
30 But many <i>that are</i> first shall-be last ; and the last <i>shall be</i> first.	31 But many <i>that are</i> first shall-be last ; and the last first. ⁽¹⁾ (ch. x. 32, § 55.)	life everlasting. (ch. xviii. 31, § LV.)

SECTION LIV.

JESUS TAKES OCCASION FROM HIS LAST WORDS TO PETER, TO SUBJOIN A PARABLE RELATING TO THE MYSTERIES OF THE KINGDOM ; NAMELY THAT OF THE LABOURERS IN THE VINEYARD.⁽¹⁾

No. 192. East of Jordan, near the ford opposite to Jericho.

MATT. xx. 1-16.

- 1 FOR the kingdom of-heaven is his vineyard. And when-he-had-2
like unto-a-man *that is* an-house- agreed with the labourers for a-
holder, which went-out early in- penny a day, he-sent them into his
the-morning to-hire labourers into vineyard. And he-went-out about 3

(1) In Peræa, and probably in the morning, Diss xvi. 479, Vol. II.

John xi. 55, § LXI.

MATT. xx

- the third hour, and-saw others standing idle in the market-place, and said unto-them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I-will-give you. And they went-their-way. Again he-went-out about the-sixth and ninth hour, and-did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he-went-out, and -found others standing idle, and saith unto-them, Why stand-ye here all the day idle? They-say unto-him, Because no-man hath-hired us. He-saith unto-them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall-ye-receive. So when-even was-come, the lord of-the vineyard saith unto-his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when-they-came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they-received every-man a-penny. But when- the first came, they-supposed that they-should-have-received more; and they likewise received every-man a-penny. And when-they- had-received *it*, they-murmured against the good - man-of-the-house, saying, These last have- wrought *but* one hour, and thou- hast-made them equal unto-us, which have-borne the burden and heat of-the day. But he answer- ed one of-them, and-said, Friend, I-do thee no-wrong: didst-not thou-agree-with me for-a-penny? Take *that* thine *is*, and go-thy- way: I-will give unto-this last, even as unto-thee. Is-it not law- ful for-me to-do what I-will with mine-own? Is thine eye evil, (*πονηρος*) because I am good? So the last shall-be first, and the first last: for many be called, (*κλητοι*) but few chosen. (*εκλεκτοι*.)

SECTION LV.

JESUS ENTERS JUDÆA; AND A THIRD TIME PREDICTS TO HIS DISCIPLES, THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF HIS SUFFERINGS AND DEATH.⁽¹⁾

No. 193. West of Ford, opposite Jericho.

MATT. xx. 17-19.	MARK x. 32-34.	LUKE xviii. 31-34.
	(ch. x. 31, § LIII.)	(ch. xviii. 30. § LIV.)
17 And Jesus	32 And they-were	
going-up to-Jerusalem,	in the way	
	going-up to Jerusalem;	
	and Jesus went-before	
	them: and they-were-	
	amazed; and as-they-	
	followed, they-were-	
	afraid. And he-took	Then he-took-
took	again the twelve,	31
the twelve disciples		unto him the twelve,

(1) At the usual ford in the neighbourhood of Jericho, Diss. i. 10, Vol. III., and is the first indication that our Lord had now crossed the Jordan. Diss. xvi. p. 478, Vol. II.

John xi. 55, § LXI.

MATT. xx.	MARK x.	LUKE xviii.
apart in the way, and said unto-them,	&-began to-tell them what-things should happen unto-him,	and-said unto them,
18 Behold, we-go-up to Jerusalem;	33 <i>saying</i> , Behold, we- go-up to Jerusalem;	Behold, we-go-up to Jerusalem, and all-things that are-written by the prophets concerning- the Son of-man shall- be-accomplished.
and the Son of-man shall-be-betrayed unto-the chief-priests and <i>unto</i> the-scribes, and they-shall- condemn him to- death,	and the Son of-man shall-be-delivered unto-the chief-priests, and <i>unto</i> the-scribes; and-they-shall- condemn him to- death,	
19 and shall- deliver him to-the Gentiles	and shall- deliver him to-the Gentiles:	For he-shall- 32 be-delivered unto-the Gentiles,
to mock, and to-scourge,	34 and they- shall-mock him, & shall-scourge him,	and shall-be-mocked, & spitefully-entreated, (ὀβρισθήσεται)
	and shall- spit-upon him,	and spitted-on: and they-shall- 33 scourge <i>him</i> ,
and to-crucify <i>him</i> : and the third day he-shall-rise-again.	and shall-kill him: and the third day he-shall-rise-again.	&-put him-to-death: and the third day he-shall-rise-again. And they understood 34 none of-these-things: and this saying was hid from them, nei- ther knew-they the- things which - were- spoken. (ch. xviii. 35, § LVII.)

Luke xviii. 35, § LVII. John xi. 55, § LXI.

SECTION LVI.

JAMES AND JOHN, ALONG WITH SALOME THEIR MOTHER, PETITION JESUS FOR THE PRIVILEGE OF SITTING ON HIS RIGHT HAND AND ON HIS LEFT IN HIS KINGDOM: THE TEN BEING OFFENDED THEREBY, JESUS ADDRESSES A DISCOURSE TO THEM ALL IN COMMON.

No. 194. Same locality, West of Jordan.

MATT. xx, 20-28.

MARK x. 35-45.

20 Then came-to him the mother of
-Zebedee's children with her sons,
worshipping *him*, and desiring
a-certain-thing of him.

And James and John, the sons of- 35
Zebedee, come-unto him, saying,

21 And he-said unto-her,
what wilt-thou?

Master, we-would that thou-
shouldst-do for-us whatsoever
we-shall-desire.

And he said unto-them,
what would-ye
that-I should-do for-you?

She-saith unto-him, Grant (*εἰπε*)

They said unto-him, Grant (*εὖος*) 37
unto-us

that these my two sons
may-sit, the-one on thy
right-hand, and the-other
on the-left, in thy kingdom.
22 But Jesus answered and-said,
Ye-know not what ye-ask.
Are-ye-able to-drink-of the cup
that I-shall drink-of, and to-be-
baptized-with the-baptism
that I am-baptized-with?

that we-may-sit, one on thy
right-hand, and the-other
on thy left-hand, in thy glory.
But Jesus said unto-them, 38
Ye-know not what ye-ask:
can-ye drink-of the cup
that I drink-of? and be-
baptized-with the baptism
that I am-baptized-with?

They-say unto-him, We-are-able.

And they say unto-him, We-can. 39

23 And he-saith unto-them,
Ye-shall-drink indeed of-my cup,

And Jesus said unto-them,

and be-baptized-with the baptism
that I am-baptized-with:
but to-sit on my right-hand,
and on my left, is not mine
to-give,
but *it shall be given to them*
for-whom it-is-prepared
of my Father.

Ye-shall-indeed drink-of the cup
that I drink-of; and with-the
baptism that I am-baptized-withal
shall-ye-be-baptized:
but to-sit on my right-hand 40
and on my left-hand is not mine
to-give;
but *it shall be given to them*
for-whom it-is-prepared.

24 And when-
the ten heard *it*, they-were-

And when- 41
the ten heard *it*, they-began-

(1) St. Mark x. 35. compared with Matt. xx. 20. explains Matt. xx. 24. See Diss. i. 25. Vol. I.

Matt. xx. 29. Mark x. 46. § LVIII. John xi. 55. § LXI.

MATT. xx.

moved-with-indignation against
the two brethren.

- 25 But Jesus called them *unto him*,
and-said, Ye-know that
the princes
of-the Gentiles exercise
dominion

(κατακυριεύουσιν)

over them, and they *that are*
great exercise-authority-upon
them.

- 26 But it-shall-not be so among you :
but whosoever will be great
among you, let-him-be your
minister ;

- 27 and whosoever will be
chief
among you, let-him-be
your servant :

- 28 Even-as the Son of-man came
not to-be-ministered-unto, but to-
minister, and to-give his life
a-ransom (λυτρον) for many.
(ch. xx. 29. § LVIII.)

MARK x.

to-be-much-displeased with
James and John.

But Jesus called them-*to him*, 42
and-saith unto-them, Ye-know that
they-which are-accounted (δοκουντες)
to-rule-over the Gentiles exercise-
lordship-

*

over them ; and their-great-
ones exercise-authority-upon
them.

But so shall-it-not be among you : 43
but whosoever will be great
among you, shall-be your
minister :

and whosoever of-you will be- 44
the-chieftest,
shall-be
servant of-all.

For even the Son of-man came 45
not to-be-ministered-unto, but to-
minister, and to-give his life
a-ransom* for many.
(ch. x. 46. § LVIII.)

SECTION LVII.

AS JESUS WAS APPROACHING TO JERICO HE HEALS A BLIND MAN. (1)

No. 195. East of Jericho.

LUKE xviii. 35-43.

(ch. xviii. 34. § LV.)

- 35 And it-came-to-pass, *that* as he
was-come-nigh unto Jericho, a-
certain blind-man sat by the way-
36 side begging : and hearing the
multitude pass-by, he-asked what
37 it meant. And they-told him,
that Jesus of-Nazareth passeth-
38 by. And he-cried, saying, Jesus,
thou son of-David, have-mercy-on
39 me. And they which-went-before
rebuked him, that he-should-hold-
his-peace : but he cried so-much
the-more, *Thou* son of - David,

have-mercy-on me. And Jesus 40
stood, and-commanded him to-
be-brought unto him : and when-
he was-come-near, he-asked-him,
saying, What wilt-thou that-I- 41
shall-do unto-thee ? And he said,
Lord, that I - may - receive - my-
sight. And Jesus said unto-him, 42
Receive-thy-sight: thy faith hath-
saved thee. And immediately he- 43
received - his - sight, and followed
him, glorifying God : and all the
people, when-they-saw *it*, gave
praise unto-God.

(1) On the miracles performed at Jericho see Diss. xxii. 569. Vol. II.

John xi. 55. § LXI.

SECTION LVIII.

HAVING ENTERED AND PASSED THROUGH JERICHO, JESUS HEALS ANOTHER
BLIND MAN.

No. 196. West of Jericho.

MATT. xx. 29-34.
(ch. xx. 28. § LVI.)

MARK x. 46-52.
(ch. x. 45. § LVI.)

LUKE xix. 1.

46 And they-came to

AND *Jesus* entered 1
&-passed-thro' Jericho.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>And as-they departed
from Jericho,

a great multitude
followed him.
30 And, behold, two
blind-men
sitting by the way-
side,
when-they-
heard that
Jesus passed-by,
cried - out,
saying,
Have-mercy-on us,
O-Lord,
<i>thou</i> son of-David.
31 And the multitude
rebuked (<i>επετιμωσεν</i>)
them,
because they-should-
hold-their-peace :
but they cried the-more,
saying,
Have - mercy - on us,
O-Lord,
<i>thou</i> son of-David.
32 And Jesus stood-still,
and-called
them,</p> | <p>Jericho :
And as-he went
out-of Jericho
with-his disciples
and a-great-number
of-people,
blind Bartimeus,
the-son of-Timeus,
sat by the highway-
side begging.
47 And when-he-
heard that it-was
Jesus of-Nazareth,
he-began to-cry-out,
and say,
Jesus,
<i>thou</i> son of-David,
have-mercy-on me.
48 And many
charged (<i>επετιμων</i>)
him,
that he-should-
hold-his-peace :
but he cried the-more
a-great-deal,
<i>Thou</i> son of-David,
have-mercy-on me.
49 And Jesus stood-still,
and-commanded him
to-be-called.
And they-call the
blind-man, saying
unto-him,
Be-of-good-comfort,
rise, he-calleth thee.
50 And he, casting-away</p> |
|---|--|

Matt. xxi, 1. *Mark* xi. 1. § LXIV. *John* xi. 55. § LXI.

MATT. xx.

MARK x.

LUKE.

- | | | |
|----|--|---|
| | | his garment, rose,
and-came to Jesus. |
| | | 51 And Jesus answered
and-said unto-him, |
| | | What wilt-thou that-I-
should-do unto-thee ? |
| 33 | | the blind-man |
| | | said unto-him, Lord, |
| | | (Κυριε) |
| | | that our eyes |
| | | may-be-opened. |
| 34 | | 52 And Jesus |
| | | said unto-him, |
| | | Go-thy-way : |
| | | thy faith hath-made |
| | | thee-whole. |
| | | And immediately |
| | | he-received- |
| | | his sight, and fol- |
| | | lowed Jesus in the way. |
| | | (ch. xi. 1. § LXIV.) |

and immediately
their eyes received-
sight, and they fol-
lowed him.
(ch. xxi. 1. § LXIV.)

SECTION LIX.

ON THE EVENING OF THE SAME DAY, THE SABBATH, AS IT APPEARS, BEING
AT HAND, JESUS STOPS AT THE HOUSE OF ZACCHEUS.⁽¹⁾

No. 197. *West of Jericho.*

LUKE xix. 2-10.

- | | | |
|---|---|---|
| 2 | And, behold, <i>there was</i> a-man
named Zaccheus, which was the-
chief-among-the-publicans, and | Jesus came to the place, he-looked
-up, and-saw him, and said unto
him, Zaccheus, make-haste, (σπευ-
σας) and-come-down ; for to-day |
| 3 | he was rich. And he-sought to-
see Jesus who he-was ; and could
not for the press, because he-was | I must abide at thy house. And 6 |
| 4 | little of - stature. And he - ran
before, and-climbed-up into a-
sycamore-tree to see him : for he- | he-made-haste, and-came-down,
and-received-him joyfully. (χαρῶν.) |
| 5 | was to-pass that way. And when | And when-they-saw <i>it</i> , they-all 7
murmured, saying, That he-was-
gone to-be-guest with a-man <i>that</i> |

(1) Diss. i. 11-13. Vol. III. somewhere between Jericho and Jerusalem.

Matt. xxi. 1. *Mark* xi. 1. § LXIV. *John* xi. 55. § LXI.

LUKE xix.

8 is a-sinner. And Zaccheus stood, said unto him, This-day is-salva-
and-said unto the Lord; Behold, tion come to this-house, for so much
Lord, the half of-my goods I-give -as he also is a-son of-Abraham.
to-the poor; and if I-have-taken For the Son of-man is-come to-
any-thing from-any-man by-false 10 seek and to-save that which-was-
-accusation, (εὐκοφαντήσα) I-re-
9 store *him* fourfold. And Jesus lost.

SECTION LX.

WHILE HE WAS THERE, JESUS DELIVERS A PARABLE APPERTAINING TO THE
MYSTERIES OF THE KINGDOM; RELATING OF A NOBLEMAN,
AND HIS SERVANTS.

No. 198. *Westward.*

LUKE xix. 11-27.

11 And as-they heard these-things, And he-said unto-him, Well, thou- 17
he-added and-spake a-parable, good servant: because thou-hast-
because he was nigh to-Jerusa- been faithful in a-very-little, have
lem, and *because* they thought -thou authority (ισθι εξουσιαν εχων)
that the kingdom of-God should over ten cities. And the second 18
(μελλει) immediately appear. (ανα- came, saying, Lord, thy pound
φανεισθαι.) He - said therefore, hath-gained (εποιησε) five pounds.
12 A-certain nobleman (ευγενης) went And he-said likewise to-him, Be 19
into a-far country to-receive for- thou also over five cities. And 20
himself a-kingdom, and to-return. another came, saying, Lord, be-
13 And he-called his ten servants, hold, *here is* thy pound, which I-
and-delivered them ten pounds, have-kept (ειχον) laid-up in a-nap-
& said unto them, Occupy (Πραγ- kin: for I-feared thee, because 21
ματευσασθε) till I-come. But his thou-art an-austere man: thou-
14 citizens hated him, and sent a- takest-up that thou-layedst not-
message after him, saying, We- down, and reapest that thou-didst
will not *have* this *man* to-reign -not sow. And he-saith unto-him, 22
15 over us. And it - came - to - pass, Out-of thine-own mouth will-I-
that when he was-returned, having judge thee, *thou* wicked servant.
-received the kingdom, then he- Thou - knewest that I was an-
commanded these servants to-be austere man, taking-up that I-laid
-called unto-him, to-whom he-had not-down, and reaping that I-did-
-given the money, that he-might- not sow: wherefore then gavest 23
-know how-much every-man had- not-thou my money into the bank,
16 -gained - by - trading. (διεπραγμα- (πραεζαν) that at-my coming I-
τευσατο.) Then came the first, might - have - required (επραξα)
saying, Lord, thy pound hath- mine-own with usury? And he- 24
-gained (προσειργασατο) ten pounds. said unto - them that - stood - by,

Matt. xxi. 1. *Mark* xi. 1. *Luke* xix. 29, § LXIV.

LUKE xix.

Take from him the pound, and give *it* to - him that - hath ten 25 pounds. (And they-said unto-him, Lord, he-hath ten pounds.) For I-say unto-you, That unto-every-one which hath shall-be-given; and from him that-hath not, even that he-hath shall-be-taken-away from him. But those mine ene- 27 mies, which would not that - I should-reign over them, bring hither, and slay (*κατασφαξατε*) them before me.

SECTION LXI.

AFTER THE EXPIRATION OF THE SABBATH, SIX DAYS BEFORE THE PASSOVER, THAT IS, ON SATURDAY, THE EVENING OF THE NINTH OF NISAN, JESUS ARRIVES AT BETHANY.⁽¹⁾

No. 199. *Near to Bethany.*

LUKE xix. 28.

JOHN xi. 55.—xii. 1.

(ch. xi. 54, § xxiv.)

And the Jews' passover was 55 nigh-at-hand: and many went out-of the country-up to Jerusa- lem before the passover, to purify themselves. Then sought-they 56 for-Jesus, and spake among them- selves, as-they-stood in the temple, What think ye, that he-will-not come to the feast? Now both the 57 chief-priests and the Pharisees had-given a-commandment, that, if any-man knew where he-were, he - should - shew *it*, that they - might-take him.

28 And when-he-had-thus spoken, he-went before, ascending-up to Jerusalem.

(ch. xix. 29, § LXIV.)

THEN Jesus six days before 1 (*πρὸ ἑξ ἡμερῶν*) the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had-been-dead, whom he-raised from the-dead.

(1) Diss. i. 9, Vol. III.

Luke xix. 29. § LXIV.

SECTION LXII.

JESUS IS ENTERTAINED AT SUPPER,⁽¹⁾ IN BETHANY, IN THE HOUSE OF SIMON THE LEPER; AND IS ANOINTED BY MARY THE SISTER OF LAZARUS, THERE: ⁽²⁾ THE DISCIPLES, AND ESPECIALLY JUDAS ISCARIOT, TAKING OFFENCE THEREAT, ARE REPROVED BY HIM.

No. 200. *At Bethany.*

MATT. xxvi. 6-13. (ch. xxvi. 1-5. § LXXX.)	MARK xiv. 3-9. (ch. xiv. 1, 2. § LXXX.)	JOHN xii. 2-8.
6 Now when-Jesus was in Bethany, in the-house of-Simon the leper,	3 And being in Bethany in the house of-Simon the leper, as-he sat- at-meat, there-came a-woman having an-alabaster-box of- ointment of-spikenard very-precious; and she-brake the box, and-poured <i>it</i> on his head, as-he sat <i>at meat</i> .	There they-made-him 2 a-supper; and Mar- tha served: but La- zar-us was one-of-them -that sat-at-the-table- with him. Then took 3 Mary a-pound-of- ointment-of-spikenard, very-costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with-her hair: and the house was- filled with the odour of-the ointment. Then saith one of his 4 disciples, Judas Is- cariot, Simon's son, which should(<i>μελλων</i>) betray him, Why was-not this oint- 5 ment sold for- three-hundred pence, and given to-the-poor?
7 there-came-unto him a-woman having an-alabaster-box of- very-precious oint- ment, and poured <i>it</i> on his head, as-he sat <i>at meat</i> .	4 And there-were some that-had-indignation within themselves, and said, Why was- this waste (<i>απωλεια</i>) of-ointment made? 5 For it might have- been-sold for-more- than three-hundred pence, and have-been-given to-the poor.	Then saith one of his 4 disciples, Judas Is- cariot, Simon's son, which should(<i>μελλων</i>) betray him, Why was-not this oint- 5 ment sold for- three-hundred pence, and given to-the-poor?
8 But when-his disciples saw <i>it</i> , they-had-indignation, saying, To what <i>pur- pose</i> is this waste?	5 For it might have- been-sold for-more- than three-hundred pence, and have-been-given to-the poor.	Then saith one of his 4 disciples, Judas Is- cariot, Simon's son, which should(<i>μελλων</i>) betray him, Why was-not this oint- 5 ment sold for- three-hundred pence, and given to-the-poor?

(1) Diss. xvii. p. 487, Vol. II.

(2) On the time of the unction at Bethany, see Diss. iii. p. 63, Vol. III.

Matt. xxi. 1. Mark xi. 1. Luke xix. 29. § LXIV.

MATT. xxvi.

MARK xiv.

JOHN xii.

And they murmured-
against *(ενεβριμωντο)*
her.

This he-said, not that 6
he-cared for the poor ;
but because he-was a-
thief, and had the bag,
and bare what was-
put-therein.

10 When-Jesus under-
stood *it*, he-said un-
to-them,

6 And Jesus
said,

Then 7
said Jesus,

Why trouble-ye the
woman? for she-hath-
wrought a-good work
upon me.

Let her-alone ;
why trouble-ye
her? she-hath-
wrought a-good work
on me.

Let her-alone :

against *(εις)* the day of-
my burying *(ενταφιασ-
μον)* hath-she-kept this.

11 For ye-have
the poor always
with you ;

7 For ye-have
the poor with you
always,
and whensoever ye-
will ye-may do them
good :

For the poor 8
always
ye-have with you ;

but me ye-have
not always.

but me ye-have
not always.

but me ye-have
not always.

8 She hath-done
what she-could :

12 For in-that-she hath-
poured this ointment
on my body,

she-is-come-afore-
hand *(προελαβε)* to-
anoint my body
to the burying.

she-did *it*
for my burial.
(προς το ενταφιασαι με.)

13 Verily I-say unto-
you,

9 Verily I-say unto-
you,

Wheresoever this
gospel shall-be-
preached

Wheresoever this
gospel shall-be-
preached

in the
whole world, *(κοσμου)*
there shall-also *this*,

throughout *(εις)* the
whole world, *(κοσμον)*
this also

Matt. xxi. 1. *Mark* xi. 1. *Luke* xix. 29. § LXIV.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	JOHN.
that this <i>woman</i> bath- done, be-told for a- memorial (<i>μνημοσυνον</i>) of-her. (ch. xxvi. 14. § LXXX.)	that she-hath- done, shall-be-spoken- of for a-memorial* of-her. (ch. xiv. 10. § LXXX.)	

SECTION LXIII.

PARTICULARS OF THE FIRST DAY IN PASSION WEEK, SUNDAY
THE NINTH OF THE JEWISH NISAN.⁽¹⁾

No. 201. *Bethany.*

JOHN xii. 9-11.

9 Much people of the Jews there- priests consulted that they-might-
fore knew that he-was there: and put Lazarus also - to - death; be- 11
they - came not for Jesus'- sake cause-that by-reason-of (*δι'*) him
only, but that they-might-see La- many of - the Jews went-away,
zarus also, whom he-had-raised (*ὑπηγον*) and believed on Jesus.
10 from the-dead. But the chief

(1) All this day, Jesus continued in Bethany. Diss. i. 18. Vol. III.

SECTION LXIV.

ON THE SECOND DAY IN PASSION WEEK, MONDAY THE TENTH OF NISAN, JESUS
GOES IN PROCESSION FROM BETHANY TO JERUSALEM, TO APPEAR
IN THE TEMPLE; FOUR DAYS BEFORE HE SUFFERS. ⁽¹⁾

No. 202. *John* xii. 12-13. *Bethany.*

203. *Matt.* xxi. 1-6. *Mark* xi. 1-6. *Luke* xix. 29-34. *Bethphage.*

204. — xxi. 7-9. — xi. 7-10. — xix. 35-44. *John* xii. 14-18.

Enlarged Scale of Jerusalem.

205. — xxi. 10, 11. *Mark* xi. 11. *Jerusalem.*

206. *John* xii. 19. *Jerusalem.*

207. *Matt.* xxi. 14-16. *Jerusalem.*

208. *John* xii. 20-36. *Ditto.*

209. — xxi. 17. *Mark* xi. 11. *John* xii. 36. *Jerusalem. Enlarged Scale.*

Matt. xxi. 1-11. *Mark* xi. 1-11. *Luke* xix. 29-44. *John* xii. 12-36.
14-17.

(ch. xx. 34. § LVIII.) (ch. x. 52. § LVIII.) (ch. xix. 28. § LXI.)

On - the next- 12
day much peo-

(1) Diss. i. 18. Vol. III. on the arrival at Bethany, and procession to the temple. See also Diss. x. pp. 347-8. Vol. I.

Matt. xxi. 12, 13. § LXV.

MATT. xxi.	MARK xi.	LUKE xix.	JOHN xii.
			ple that were-come to the feast, when-they-heard that Jesus was-com-ing to Jerusa-lem, took 13 branches of -palm-trees, & went - forth to meet him, and cried, Hosan-na! Blessed is the King of-Is-rael, that com-eth in the-name of - the-Lord!
		And it-came- 29 to-pass, when he-was-come-nigh	
1 AND when they-drew-nigh unto Jerusalem, and were-come to Bethphage, unto the Mount	1 AND when they-came-nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the Mount	to Bethphage and Bethany, at the Mount called <i>the Mount</i>	
of-Olives, then sent Jesus two disci- ples,	of-Olives, he-sendeth-forth two of-his disci- ples,	of-Olives, he-sent two of-his disci- ples,	
2 saying unto-them, Go into the village over-against you, and straightway	2 and saith unto-them, Go-your-way into the village over-against you; and as-soon-as ye-be-entered into it,	saying, 30 Go-ye into the village over-against <i>you</i> ; in the-which at-your-enter-ing	
ye-shall-find an-ass tied, & a-colt with her:	ye-shall-find a-colt tied, whereon never man sat:	ye-shall-find a-cold tied, whereon yet never man sat:	
loose <i>them</i> ,	loose him,	loose him	

Matt. xxi. 12, 13. § LXV.

MATT. xxi.	MARK xi.	LUKE xix.	JOHN.
and-bring <i>them</i> unto-me.	and-bring <i>him</i> .	and-bring <i>him</i> <i>hither</i> .	
3 And if any <i>man</i> say ought unto- you,	3 And if any-man say unto- you, Why do-ye this?	And if any-man 31 ask you, Why do-ye- loose <i>him</i> ? thus shall-ye- say unto-him, Because the Lord hath need of- him.	
ye-shall-say,	say-ye		
The Lord hath need of- them ; and straightway he-will-send them.	that the Lord hath need of- him ; and straightway he-will-send him <i>hither</i> .		
4 All this was- done, that it might-be-ful- filled which-was -spoken by the prophet, saying,			
5 Tell-ye the daughter of-Si- on, Behold, thy King cometh unto-thee, meek, and sitting upon an-ass, and a- colt the-foal of- an-ass.			
6 And the disci- ples went,	4 And they- went-their-way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place-where- two-ways-met ; (<i>ἐπὶ τῶν ἀμφοδῶν</i>) and they-loose him.	And they that-32 were-sent went- their-way, and-found even- as he-had-said unto-them.	
		And as-they 33 were-loosing the colt, the owners thereof	
	5 And certain of- them that- stood there		

Matt. xxi. 12, 13. § LXV.

MATT. xxi.	MARK xi.	LUKE xix.	JOHN xii.
	said unto-them, What do-ye loosing the colt? 6 And they said unto-them	said unto-them, Why loose-ye the colt? And they said, 34 The Lord hath need of-him.	
	even-as Jesus had-command- ed: and they- let them-go.		
and did as Jesus commanded them, 7 and- brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes,	7 And they- brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on-him ;	And they- 35 brought him to Jesus : and they-cast their garments upon the colt,	
and they-set him thereon. (επανω αυτων.)	and he- sat upon him.	and they-set Jesus-thereon.	And Jesus, 14 when-he-had- found a-young- ass, sat thereon ; as it-is written, Fear not, 15 daughter of- Sion : behold, thy King com- eth, sitting on an-ass's colt. These-things 16 understood not his disciples at -the first: but when Jesus was - glorified, then remem- bered-they that these - things were written of him, and that they-had- done these-

Matt. xxi. 12, 13. § LXV.

MATT. xxi.	MARK xi.	LUKE xix.	JOHN xii.
			things unto- him.
		And as-he 36 went	
8 And a very- great (ὁ πλεῖστος) multitude spread their garments in the way ;	8 And many spread their garments in the way ; and	they- spread their clothes in the way.	
others cut-down branches from the trees, and strawed <i>them</i> in the way.	others cut-down branches off the trees, and strawed <i>them</i> in the way.	And when-he 37 was-come- nigh, even- now at the de- scent of-the mount of - O- lives, the whole multitude of- the disciples began to - re- joice &-praise God with - a - loud voice, for all the-mighty - works that they-had-seen ; saying, Bles- 38 sed <i>be</i> the King that-cometh in the-name of- the-Lord ; peace in hea- ven, and glory in the-highest.	The people 17 therefore that was with him, when he-called Lazarus out-of <i>his</i> grave, and raised him from the-dead, bare-record.
			For this-cause 18 the people also met him, for- that they-heard that - he - had-

Matt. xxi. 12, 13. § LXV.

MATT. xxi.

MARK xi.

LUKE xix.

JOHN xii.

done this mira-
cle.

And some of-39
the Pharisees
from -among
the multitude
said unto him,
Master, rebuke
thy disciples.
And he-an- 40
swered and-
said unto-
them, I-tell
you, that if
these should-
hold-their-
peace, the
stones would-
immediately
-cry-out.
(κεκραζονται.)

9 And the
multitudes that
went-before,
and that
followed,
cried, saying,
Hosannah
to-the Son of-
David!

Blessed *is* he
that-cometh
in the-name
of-the-Lord;

Hosannah in
the Highest!

9 And they
that-
went - before,
and they that-
followed,
cried, saying,
Hosannah;

Blessed *is* he
that-cometh
in the-name
of-the-Lord:

10 Blessed *be*
the kingdom
of-our Father
David, that-
cometh in the
-name of-the-
Lord:

Hosannah in
the Highest.

And when 41
he-was-come-
near, he-beheld
the city, and-

Matt. xxi. 12, 13. Luke xix. 45. § LXV.

MATT. xxi.

MARK xi.

LUKE xix.

JOHN xii.

wept over it,
 Saying, If thou⁴²
 -hadst-known,
 even thou, at-
 least in thisthy
 day, the-things
which belong
 unto thy peace!
 but now they-are-
 hid from thine
 eyes. For the ⁴³
 -days shall-
 come upon
 thee, that thine
 enemies shall-
 cast a - trench
 about - thee, &
 compass thee-
 round, & keep
 thee-in (*συνέξ-*
ουσι) on - every
 -side, and shall⁴⁴
 lay thee-even-
 with - the-
 ground, & thy
 children with-
 in thee; and
 they-shall-not
 leave in thee
 one-stone upon
 another; be-
 cause (*αυθ'ων*)
 thou - knewest
 not the time
 (*καιρον*) of-thy
 visitation.
 (*επισκοπης.*)
 (ch. xix. 45. § LXV.)

10 And when-
 he was - come
 into Jerusa-
 lem, all the ci-
 ty was-moved,
 (*εσεισθη*) say-
 ing, Who is
 11 this? And the
 multitudesaid,

11 And Jesus en-
 tered into Je-
 rusalem,

Matt. xxi. 12. 13. Luke xix. 45. § LXV.

MATT. xxi.	MARK xi.	LUKE.	JOHN xii.
<p>This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of- Galilee.</p>	<p>and into the temple :</p>		<p>The Pharisees¹⁹ therefore said among them- selves, Perceive -ye how ye-pre- vail nothing? behold the world is - gone after him.</p>
<p>(ch. xxi. 13. § LXV.) 14 And the- blind and the- lame came to- him in the temple ; and he-healed 15 them. And when-the chief -priests and scribes saw the wonderful- things (<i>θαυμα- σια</i>) that he- did, and the children cry- ing in the tem- ple, and say- ing, Hosanna to the son of- David! they- were - sore-dis- 16 pleased, and said unto-him, Hearest-thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto - them, Yea : have-ye- never read, Out -of the-mouth of-babes and sucklings thou</p>			

Matt. xxi. 12, 13. Luke xix. 45, § LXV.

MATT. xxi.

MARK xi.

LUKE.

JOHN xii.

-hast-perfected
(κατηρτισω)
praise?

And when-he-
had-looked-round
-about-
upon all-things,
and-now the
even tide was-
come,

17 And he-left-
them,and-went

he-went-

And there-were certain Greeks among 20
them that-came-up to worship at the
feast : the-same came therefore to-Phi- 21
lip, which *was* of Bethsaida of-Galilee,
and desired him, saying, Sir, we-would
see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth 22
Andrew : and again Andrew and Philip
tell Jesus. And Jesus answered them, 23
saying, The hour is-come, that the Son
of-man should-be-glorified. Verily, ve- 24
rily, I-say unto-you, Except a-corn of
wheat fall into the ground and-die, it
abideth alone : but if it-die, it-bringeth-
forth much fruit. He that-loveth his 25
life shall-lose it ; and he that-hateth his
life in this world shall-keep (φυλαξει) it
unto life eternal. If any-man serve me, 26
let-him-follow me ; and where I am,
there shall-also my servant be : if any-
man serve me, him will-my-Father ho-
nour. Now is-my soul troubled ; (ταρα- 27
ραται) and what shall-I-say ? Father,
save me from this hour : but for this-
cause came-I unto this hour. Father, 28
glorify thy name. Then came-there a-
voice from heaven, *saying*, I-have-both
glorified *it*, and will-glorify *it* again.

The people therefore, that stood-by, 29
and heard *it*, said that-it-thundered :
others said, An-angel spake to-him. Je- 30
sus answered and said, This voice came
not because-of me, but for your-sakes.
Now is-the-judgment of-this world : now 31
shall-the prince of-this world be-cast out.
And-I, if I-be-lifted-up from the earth, 32

Matt. xxi. 12, 13. *Luke* xix. 45, § LXV. *John* xii. 37. § LXXVI.

MATT. xxi.

MARK xi.

LUKE.

JOHN xii.

will-draw all *men* unto me.
This he-said, signifying what
death he-should die.

The people answered him, 34
We have-heard out-of the law
that Christ abideth for ever :
(*εις τον αιωνα*) and how sayest
thou, The Son of-man must be-
lifted-up ? who is this Son of-
man ? Then Jesus said unto- 35
them, Yet a-little while is the
light with you. Walk while
ye-have the light, lest darkness
come - upon (*καταλαβη*) you :
for he that-walketh in dark-
ness knoweth not whither he
-goeth. While ye-have light, 36
believe in the light, that ye-
may-be the-children of-light.
These-things spake Jesus, and
departed, and - did - hide - him-
self from them.

(ch. xii. 37. § LXXVI.)

out-of the-city
unto Bethany ;

into Bethany
with the twelve.

and he-lodged
there.

John xii. 37. § LXXVI.

SECTION LXV.

PARTICULARS OF THE THIRD DAY IN PASSION WEEK, TUESDAY, THE
ELEVENTH OF NISAN.⁽¹⁾

No. 210. *Matt. xxi. 18-22. Mark xi. 12-14. Between Bethany and Jerusalem, Enlarged Scale.*

211. *Matt. xxi. 12, 13. Mark xi. 15-19. Luke xix. 45-48. Jerusalem.*

MATT. xxi. 18-22. 12, 13.	MARK xi. 12-19.	LUKE xix. 45-48. (ch. xix. 44. § LXIV.)
18 Now in-the-morning, as-he-returned into the city, he-hungered.	12 And on-the morrow, when-they were- come from Bethany, he-was-hungry:	
19 and when-he-saw a fig-tree	13 and seeing a-fig-tree afar-off, having leaves,	
in (ἐπι) the way, he-came	he-came, if haply he-might-find any-thing thereon: and when-he-came to-it, he-found nothing but leaves;	
to it, and found <i>nothing</i> thereon, but leaves only,	for the-time (καρπος) of-figs was not-yet.	
and said unto-it, Let-no-fruit grow on (γεννηται ἐκ) thee henceforward for ever.	14 And Jesus answered and-said unto-it, No-man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard <i>it</i> .	
And presently the fig- tree withered-away.		
20 And when-the disci- ples saw <i>it</i> , they-mar- velled, saying, How soon is-the fig-tree		
21 withered-away! Je- sus answered and-said unto-them, Verily I- say unto-you, If ye- have faith, and doubt not, ye-shall-not only		

(1) Diss. ii. 33, Vol. III, on the proceedings of Tuesday in Passion-week, and the time of the cleansing the Temple.

Matt. xxi. 23, § LXVII. John xii. 37, § LXXVI.

MATT. xxi.	MARK xi.	LUKE xix.
do this <i>which is done</i> to - the fig - tree, but also if ye-shall-say unto-this mountain, Be-thou-removed, & be-thou-cast into the sea; it-shall-be-done.		
22 And all-things, what- soever ye-shall-ask in prayer, believing, ye- shall-receive. (ch. xxi. 23, § LXVII.)		
12 And Jesus went into the temple of-God, and cast-out all them that-sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of-the money-chan- gers, and the seats of-them that- sold doves;	15 And they - come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, &-began to-cast-out them that-sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of-the money-chan- gers, and the seats of-them that- sold doves; 16 and would-not suffer that any-man should- carry <i>any</i> vessel through the temple.	(ch. xix. 44, § LXIV.) And he-went 45 into the temple, &-began to-cast-out them that-sold therein, & them-that-bought;
13 and said unto-them, It-is-written, My house shall-be-called the-house of-prayer; but ye have-made it a-den of-thieves. (ch. xxi. 14, § LXIV.)	17 And he-taught, saying unto-them, Is-it-not written, My house shall-be-called of-all nations the-house of-prayer? but ye have-made it a-den of-thieves.	saying unto-them, 46 It-is-written, My house is the-house of-prayer: but ye have-made it a-den of-thieves.
	18 And the scribes and chief-priests heard <i>it</i> ,	And he-taught daily 47 in the temple. But the chief-priests and the scribes, and the

Matt. xxi. 23. *Luke* xx. 1, § LXVII. *John* xii. 37, § LXXVI.

MATT.

MARK xi.

LUKE xix.

and sought
how they-might-
destroy him :

chief-of-the people
sought
to-
destroy him,
and could-not find 48
what they-might-do :

for they-feared him,
because all the people
were-astonished

for all the people
were-very-attentive
(ἐξεκρεμαρο)
to-hear him.

at his doctrine.
19 And when even
was-come, he-went
out-of the city.

(ch. xx. 1, § LXVII.)

SECTION LXVI.

ON THE MORNING OF THE FOURTH DAY IN PASSION WEEK, WEDNESDAY THE TWELFTH OF NISAN, AS JESUS AND THE DISCIPLES, WERE RETURNING TO JERUSALEM, PETER RENEWS THE CONVERSATION RELATING TO THE FIG-TREE, WHICH HAD BEEN CURSED THE DAY BEFORE.⁽¹⁾

No. 212. *Between Bethany and Jerusalem; see Enlarged Scale.*

MARK xi. 20-26.

20 And in-the-morning, as-they-
passed-by, they-saw the fig-tree
21 dried-up from the-roots. And
Peter calling- to- remembrance
saith unto-him, Master, behold,
the fig-tree which thou-cursedst
22 is-withered-away. And Jesus an-
swering saith unto-them, Have
23 faith in-God. (Θεου.) For verily
I-say unto-you, That whosoever
shall-say unto-this mountain, Be-
thou-removed, and be-thou-cast
into the sea ; and shall-not doubt
in his heart, but shall-believe that
those things which he-saith shall
-come-to-pass ; he shall-have
whatsoever he-saith. Therefore 24
I-say unto-you, What-things so-
ever ye-desire, when-ye-pray, be-
lieve that ye-receive *them*, and
ye shall-have *them*. And when 25
ye-stand praying, forgive, if ye-
have ought against any: that
your Father also which *is* in hea-
ven may-forgive you your tres-
passes. (παραπτώματα.) But if 26
ye do-not forgive, neither will-
your Father which *is* in heaven
forgive your trespasses.

(1) On the proceedings of Wednesday in Passion week. Diss. iii. p. 49, Vol. III.

John xii. 37, § LXXVI.

SECTION LXVII.

JESUS ANSWERS THE PHARISEES, WHO DEMAND OF HIM, BY WHAT AUTHORITY HE DID THOSE THINGS.(1)

No. 213. *Matt. xxi. 23-27. Mark xi. 27-33. Luke xx. 1-8. Jerusalem.*
214. ——— *xxi. 28-32. Jerusalem.*

MATT. xxi. 23-32.
(ch. xxi. 22, § LXV.)

MARK xi. 27-33.

LUKE xx. 1-8.
(ch. xix. 48, § LXV.)

27 And they-come
again to Jerusalem :

23 And when-he was-
come into the temple,

and as-he was-
walking in the temple,

AND it-came-to-pass 1
that on one-of-those
days, as-he taught
the people in the
temple, and preached
-the-gospel,
the chief-priests
and the scribes
came-upon(*επιστησαν*)
him

the chief-priests & the
elders of-the people
came-unto him
as-he-was-teaching,

there-come to him
the chief priests,
and the scribes,

and-said,

28

and the elders,
and say
unto-him,

with the elders,
and spake 2
unto him, saying,
Tell us, by what
authority doest-thou
these-things?
or who is he that-
gave thee
this authority?

By what
authority doest-thou
these-things?
and who
gave thee
this authority?

By what
authority doest-thou
these-things?
and who
gave thee
this authority
to do these-things?

24 And Jesus answered
and-said unto-them,
I-also will-ask you
one thing, (*λογον*)
which if ye-tell me,
I-in-likewise will-tell
you by what authority
I-do these-things.

29 And Jesus answered
and-said unto-them,
I-will-also ask-of you
one question,*
and answer me, and
I-will-tell
you by what authority
I-do these-things.

And he-answered 3
and-said unto them,
I-will-also ask you
one thing;*
and answer me:

25 The baptism of-John,
whence was-it?
from heaven, or
of men?

30 The baptism of-John,
was-*it*
from heaven, or
of men?
Answer me.

The baptism of-John, 4
was-*it*
from heaven, or
of men?

And they reasoned
(*διελογιζοντο*)

31 And they-reasoned
(*ελογιζοντο*)

And they reasoned 5
(*συνελογισαντο*)

(1) Diss. iii. p. 52-3, Vol. III.

John xii. 37, § LXXVI.

- | | | |
|---|--|--|
| <p>MATT. xxi.
 with themselves,
 saying,
 If we-shall-say,
 From heaven;
 he-will-say unto-us,
 Why
 did-ye-not then
 believe him?
 26 But if we-shall-say,
 Of men; we-fear
 the people;
 for all
 hold John as
 a-prophet.</p> <p>27 And they-an-
 swered Jesus, &-said,
 We-can-
 not tell. And
 he-
 said unto-them,
 Neither tell-I you
 by what authority
 I-do these-things.</p> | <p>MARK xi.
 with themselves,
 saying,
 If we-shall-say,
 From heaven;
 he-will-say,
 Why
 then did-ye-not
 believe him?
 32 But if we-shall-say,
 Of men; they-feared
 the people:
 for all <i>men</i>
 counted John, that he-
 was a-prophet
 indeed. (<i>ovrog.</i>)
 33 And they-an-
 swered and-said
 unto-Jesus, We-can-
 not tell. And
 Jesus answering
 saith unto-them,
 neither do-I tell you
 by what authority
 I-do these-things.</p> | <p>LUKE xx.
 with themselves,
 saying,
 If we-shall-say,
 from heaven;
 he-will-say,
 Why
 then believed-ye
 him not?
 But and-if we-say, 6
 of men;
 all the people
 will-stone us: for they-
 be-persuaded that John
 was a-prophet.</p> <p>And they-an- 7
 swered, that-
 they-could-not
 tell whence <i>it was</i>.
 And Jesus 8
 said unto-them,
 Neither tell-I you
 by what authority
 I-do these-things.</p> |
|---|--|--|
- 28 But what think ye? A-certain-
 man had two sons; and he-came-
 to the first, and-said, Son, go
 work to-day in my vineyard.
 29 He answered and-said, I-will not:
 but afterward he-repent-ed, and-
 30 went. And he-came-to the se-
 cond, and-said likewise. And he
 answered and-said, I go, sir: and
 31 went not. Whether of them twain
 did the will of *his* father? They-
 say unto-him, The first. Jesus
 saith unto-them, Verily I-say un-
 to-you, That the publicans and
 the harlots go into the kingdom
 32 of-God before-you. For John
 came unto you in the-way of-
 righteousness, and ye - believed
 him not: but the publicans and
 the harlots believed him: and ye,
 when-ye-had-seen *it*, repented not
 afterward, that-ye-might-believe
 him.

John xii. 37, LXXVI.

SECTION LXVIII.

JESUS DELIVERS THE PARABLE OF THE VINEYARD LET OUT UNTO HUSBANDMEN.⁽¹⁾

No. 215. In the Temple.

MATT. xxi. 33-46.	MARK xii. 1-12.	LUKE xx. 9-19.
33 Hear another parable:	1 AND he began to speak unto them by parables.	Then began he to speak to the people this parable;
There was a-certain householder, which planted a-vineyard, and hedged it round-about, and digged a-wine-press (ληνον) in-it, and built a-tower, and let it-out to-husbandmen, and went-into-a-far-country:	A certain man planted a-vineyard, and set an-hedge-about it, and digged a place for-the-wine-fat, (ὀποληνιον) and built a-tower, and let it-out to-husbandmen, and went-into-a-far-country.	A-certain man planted a-vineyard, and let it-forth to-husbandmen, and went-into-a-far-country for-a-long time.
34 and when the time of-the fruit drew-near, he-sent his servants to the husbandmen, that-they-might-receive the fruits of-it.	2 And at-the-season he-sent to the husband-men a-servant, that he-might-receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of-the-vineyard.	And at the-season 10 he-sent a-servant to the husbandmen, that they-should-give him of the fruit of-the-vineyard:
35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and-beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.	3 And they caught him, and-beat him, and sent-him-away empty.	but the husbandmen beat him, and-sent-him-away empty.
36 Again, he-sent other servants more than-the first:	4 And again he-sent unto them another servant;	And again 11 he-sent (προσθετο πεμψαι) another servant:

(1) Diss. iii. 53, Vol. III.

John xii. 37, § LXXVI.

MATT. xxi.	MARK xii.	LUKE xx.
and-they-did unto them likewise.	and-at-him they-cast-stones, and wounded-him-in-the-head, and sent-him-away shamefully-handled.	and they beat him-also, and entreated-him-shamefully, and-sent-him-away empty.
	5 And again he-sent another; and-him they-killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.	And again 12 he-sent a-third: and they wounded him also, and-cast-him-out.
	6 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved,	
		Then said the Lord 13 of-the-vineyard, What shall-I-do? I-will-send my-beloved son:
37 But last-of-all he-sent unto them his son, saying, They-will-reverence my son.	he-sent him also last unto them, saying, They-will-reverence my son.	it-may-be they-will reverence him when-they-see-him.
38 But when-the husbandmen saw the son, they-said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let-us-kill him, and let-us-seize-on his inheritance.	7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let-us-kill him, and the inheritance shall-be ours.	But when-the husbandmen saw him, they-reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let-us-kill him, that the inheritance may-be ours.
39 And they-caught him, and-cast him out-of the vineyard, and slew him.	8 And they-took him, and-killed him, and cast him out-of the vineyard.	So they- 15 cast him out-of the vineyard, and-killed him.
40 When the Lord therefore of-the vineyard cometh, what will-he-do	9 What shall-therefore the Lord of-the vineyard do?	What therefore shall-the Lord of-the vineyard do unto-them?
unto-those husbandmen?	He-will-come	He-shall-come; 16
41 They-say unto-him,		

John xii. 37, § LXXVI.

MATT. xxi.

He-will miserably
destroy
those wicked *men*,
and will-let-out
his vineyard unto-
other husbandmen,
which shall-render
him the fruits in
their seasons.

MARK xii.

and destroy
the husbandmen,
and will-give
the vineyard
unto-others.

LUKE xx.

and destroy
these husbandmen,
and shall-give
the vineyard
to-others.

42 Jesus saith unto-them,
Did-ye-never read
in the scriptures,
The-stone which the
builders rejected,
(*απεδοκιμασαν*)
the-same is-become
the-head-of-the-corner:
This is the-Lord's-
doing, (*παρα Κυριου*
εγενετο αυτη) and
it-is marvellous in
our eyes?

43 Therefore say-I un-
to-you, The kingdom
of-God shall-be-taken
from you, and given
to-a-nation bringing-
forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall-
fall on this stone
shall-be-broken :
(*συνθλασθησεται*)
but on whomsoever
it-shall-fall, it-will-
grind him-
to-powder. (*ακμησησει*.)

45 And when-the chief-
priests and Pharisees
had-heard his para-
bles, they - perceived
that he-spake of them.

46 But when-they-

10 And have-ye-not read
this scripture ;
The-stone which the
builders rejected

*
is-become
the-head-of-the-corner:
11 This was the-Lord's
doing,*
and
it-is marvellous in
our eyes?

12 And they-

And when-they-heard
it, they-said, God-for-
bid. And he beheld 17
them, and-said,
What is this then
that is-written,
The-stone which the
builders rejected,
*
the-same is-become
the-head-of-the corner?

Whosoever shall- 18
fall upon that stone
shall-be-broken ;
*

but on whomsoever
it-shall-fall, it-will-
grind him-
to-powder.*

And the chief-priests 19
and the scribes
the same hour

Mark xii. 13. Luke xx. 20, § LXX. John xii. 37, § LXXVI.

MATT. xxi.	MARK xii.	LUKE xx.
sought to-lay-hands- on him, they-feared the multitude, because they-took him for a-prophet.	sought to-lay-hold- on him, but feared the people:	sought to-lay hands on him; & they-feared the people:
	for they-knew that he-had-spoken the parable against them: and they-left him, and-went-their-way. (ch. xii. 13, § LXX.)	for they-perceived that he-had-spoken this parable against them. (ch. xx. 20, § LXX.)

SECTION LXIX.

JESUS DELIVERS THE PARABLE OF THE WEDDING GARMENT.

No. 216. In the Temple.

MATT. xxii. 1-14.

- 1 AND Jesus answered and-spake unto-them again by parables, and-said, The kingdom of-heaven is-like (ὁμοιωθῆναι) unto - a - certain king, which made a-marriage for-his son, and sent-forth his servants to-call them that-were-bidden to the wedding: and they-would not come. Again, he-sent-forth other servants, saying, Tell them which-are-bidden, Behold, I-have-prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all-things are ready: come unto the marriage. But they made-light-of it, (ἀμελησαντες) and-went-their-ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: and the remnant took his servants, and-entreated-them-spitefully, (ὕβρισαν) and slew 7 them. But when-the king heard thereof, he-was-wroth: (ωργισθῆναι) and he-sent-forth his armies, and-destroyed those murderers, and 8 burned-up their city. Then saith-he to-his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which-were-bidden were not worthy. Go-ye 9 therefore into the highways, (ἐκ-εξόδους των ὁδων) and as-many-as ye-shall-find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went-out into 10 the highways, (ὁδους) and gathered-together all as-many-as they-found, both bad and good: and the wedding was-furnished (ἐπλη-σθῆναι) with-guests. And when-the 11 king came-in to-see (θεασασθαι) the guests, he-saw there a-man which-had not-on a-wedding garment: and he-saith unto-him, 12 Friend, how camest-thou-in hither not having a-wedding garment? And he was-speechless. (ἐφιμωθῆναι.) Then said the king 13 to-the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and-take him-away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall-be weeping and gnashing-of-teeth. For many are called, 14 but few are chosen. (ἐλεκτοί.)

John xii. 37, § LXXVI.

SECTION LXX.

JESUS ANSWERS THE QUESTION OF THE HERODIANS, CONCERNING THE
PAYMENT OF TRIBUTE TO THE ROMAN EMPEROR.⁽¹⁾

No. 217. *In the Temple.*

MATT. xxii. 15-22.	MARK xii. 13-17. (ch. xii. 12, § LXVIII.)	LUKE xx. 20-26. (ch. xx. 19, § LXVIII.)
15 Then went the Phari- sees, and took coun- sel how they might- entangle (παγιδευσω- σιν) him in his-talk.		
16 And they-	13 And they-	And they- 20
sent-out unto-him their disciples	send unto him certain of-the Pha- risees	watched <i>him</i> , (παρατηρησαντες) and-sent-forth spies, (εγκαθετους)
with the Herodians,	and of-the Herodians,	which-should-feign (ὑποκρινομενους) themselves just-men, that they-might-take- hold (επιλαβωνται) of- his words,
	to catch him in- (αγρευσωσι) <i>his-words.</i>	that so they-might- deliver him unto-the power and authority of-the governor.
	14 And when- they were-come, they- say unto-him, Master, we-know that thou-art true,	And 21 they- asked him, saying, Master, we-know that thou-sayest and teachest rightly,
saying, Master, we-know that thou-art true, and teachest the way of-God in truth, neither carest thou for any <i>man</i> : for thou- regardest not the-person of-men.	and carest for no-man : for thou- regardest not the-person of-men, but teachest the way-of-God in truth :	neither acceptest-thou the-person of <i>any</i> , but teachest the way of-God truly :
17 Tell us therefore,		

(1) Diss. iii. 53, Vol. III.

John xii. 37, § LXXVI.

MATT. xxii.	MARK xii.	LUKE xx.
What thinkest thou ? Is-it-lawful to-give tribute unto-Cæsar, or not?	Is-it-lawful to-give tribute to-Cæsar, or not?	Is-it-lawful for-us 22 to-give tribute unto-Cæsar, or no?
18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and-said, Why tempt-ye me, ye-hypocrites?	15 Shall-we-give, or shall-we-not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto-them, Why tempt-ye me?	But he-perceived 23 their craftiness, and-said unto-them, Why tempt-ye me?
19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto-him a-penny.	Bring me a-penny, that I-may-see <i>it</i> . 16 And they brought <i>it</i> . And he-saith unto- them, Whose <i>is</i> this image and superscription?	Shew me 24 a-penny. Whose image and superscription hath-it?
20 And he-saith unto- them, Whose <i>is</i> this image and superscription?	And they said unto- him, Cæsar's.	They answered &-said, Cæsar's.
21 They-say unto- him, Cæsar's. Then saith-he unto-them, Render therefore unto-Cæsar the-things <i>which are</i> Cæsar's; and unto-God the-things <i>that</i> <i>are</i> God's.	17 And Jesus answering said unto-them, Render to-Cæsar the-things <i>that are</i> Cæsar's, and to-God the-things <i>that</i> <i>are</i> God's.	And he said 25 unto-them, Render therefore unto-Cæsar the-things <i>which be</i> Cæsar's, and unto-God the-things <i>which</i> <i>be</i> God's. And they-could not 26 take-hold-of his words before the people:
22 When-they-had- heard <i>these words</i> , they- marvelled, and left him, and- went-their-way.	And they marvelled at him.	and they-marvelled at his answer, and-held-their-peace.

John xii 37, § LXXVI.

SECTION LXXI.

JESUS ANSWERS THE ENQUIRY OF THE SADDUCEES, CONCERNING THE WOMAN MARRIED TO SEVEN BRETHREN IN SUCCESSION; IN WHICH WAS INVOLVED THE QUESTION OF A RESURRECTION TO COME.⁽¹⁾

No. 218. In the Temple.

MATT. xxii. 23-33.	MARK xii. 18-27.	LUKE xx. 27-40.
23 The same day came to-him	18 Then came unto him	Then came to him 27
the-Sadducees, which say that-there-is no resurrection, and asked him, saying,	the-Sadducees, which say there-is no resurrection; and they-asked him, saying,	certain of- the Sadducees, which deny that-there-is any- resurrection; and they-asked him, saying, 28
24 Master, Moses said, If a-man die,	19 Master, Moses wrote unto-us, If a-man's brother die,	Master, Moses wrote unto-us, If any-man's brother die,
having no children,	and leave <i>his</i> wife <i>behind him</i> ,	having a-wife,
his brother shall- marry	and he die without- children,	that his brothers should -take
his wife, and raise- up seed unto-his brother.	that his brothers should -take his wife, and raise- up seed unto-his brother.	his wife, and raise- up seed unto-his brother.
25 Now there-were with us seven brethren: and the first, when-he-had-married -a-wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto-his brother:	20 Now there-were seven brethren: and the first took a-wife, and dying left no seed.	There-were therefore 29 seven brethren: and the first took a-wife, and-died without-children.
26 likewise the second also,	21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any- seed:	And the second took-30 her to-wife, and he died childless.
and the third,	and the third likewise.	And the third took her; 31

(1) Diss. iii. 54, Vol. III.

John xii. 37, § LXXVI.

MATT. xxii.	MARK xii.	LUKE xx.
unto the seventh. (<i>ὡς τῶν ἑπτα.</i>)	22 And the seven had her, and left no seed :	and in-like-manner the seven also : and they-left no children, and died.
27 And last of-all the woman died also.	last of-all the woman died also.	Last of-all 32 the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall-she -be of-the seven? for they-all had her.	23 In the resurrection therefore, when they-shall-rise, whose wife shall-she -be of-them? for the seven had her to-wife.	Therefore in the 33 resurrection whose wife of-them is-she? for seven had her to-wife.
29 Jesus answered and-said unto-them, Ye-do- err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of-God.	24 And Jesus answering said unto-them, Do-ye-not therefore err, because- ye-know not the scriptures, neither the power of-God?	And Jesus answering 34 said unto-them, The children of-this world (<i>τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου</i>) marry, and are-given-in-marriage :
30 For in the resurrection	25 For when they-shall -rise from the-dead,	but they which-shall 35 -be-accounted-wor- thy to-obtain that world, (<i>τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐκείνου</i>) and the resur- rection from the-dead, neither marry, nor are-given-in- marriage :
they-neither marry, nor are-given-in- marriage, but are as the-angels of-God in heaven.	they-neither marry, nor are-given-in- marriage; but are as the-angels which are in heaven.	neither can-they die 36 any-more : for they- are equal-unto- the-angels ; and are the-children of-God, being the- children of-the resur- rection.
31 But as-touching the resurrection of-the	26 And as-touching the dead, that they-rise:	Now that the dead 37 are-raised, even

Luke xx. 41. § LXXIII. *John* xii. 37, § LXXVI.

MATT. xxi.	MARK xii.	LUKE xx.
dead,		Moses shewed at the bush,
have-ye-not read	have-ye-not-read in the book of-Moses, how in the bush	
that which-was- spoken unto-you by God, saying,	God spake unto-him, saying,	when he-calleth the- Lord
32 I am the God of-Abraham, and the God of-Isaac, and the God of-Jacob? God is not the-God of-the-dead, but of-the-living.	I <i>am</i> the God of-Abraham, and the God of-Isaac, and the God of-Jacob? 27 He-is not the God of-the-dead, but the-God of-the- living: Ye therefore do- greatly err.	the God of-Abraham, and the God of-Isaac, and the God of-Jacob. For he-is not 38 a-God of-the-dead, but of-the-living: for all live unto-him.
33 And when-the mul- titude heard <i>this</i> , they- were-astonished at his doctrine.		Then certain of-the 39 scribes answering said, Master, thou- hast-well said. And 40 after-that, they-durst not ask him any <i>ques- tion at all.</i> (ch. xx. 41, § LXXIII.)

SECTION LXXII.

A CERTAIN SCRIBE AND PHARISEE, WHOSE ADMIRATION HAD BEEN EXCITED BY THE REASONING OF JESUS, DESIRES OF HIM A SOLUTION OF THE QUESTION, WHICH WAS THE FIRST AND GREAT COMMANDMENT. JESUS' ANSWER.(1)

No. 219. In the Temple.

MATT. xxii. 34-40.
34 But when - the Pharisees had-
heard that he-had-put the Saddu-

MARK xii. 28-34.

(1) Diss. iii. 56. Vol. III.

Luke xx. 41, § LXXIII. John xii. 37, § LXXVI.

MATT. xxii.

MARK xii.

cees-to-silence, (ἐφίμωσε) they-
were-gathered together. (ἐπὶ τὸ
αὐτο.)

35 Then one of them, *which was a*
lawyer,

asked *him a question*,
tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, *which is the great*
commandment in the law?
37 Jesus said unto-him,

Thou-shalt-love-the-Lord thy
God with all thy heart, and with
all thy soul, and with all thy
mind. (διανοια.)

38 This is the-first
and great commandment.

39 And the-second *is* like
unto-it, Thou-shalt-love
thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments
hang all the law
and the prophets.

And one of-the scribes 28

came, and-having-heard them
reasoning-together, (συζητούντων)
and-perceiving that-he-had-an-
swered them well,
asked him,

Which (Ἡοια) is the-first
commandment of-all?

And Jesus answered him, 29

The-first-of-all the command-
ments *is*, Hear, O-Israel;
The-Lord our God is one Lord:
and thou-shalt-love the-Lord thy 30
God with all thy heart, and with
all thy soul, and with all thy
mind,*

and with all thy strength:
this *is* the-first
commandment.

And the-second *is* like,
namely this, Thou-shalt-love
thy neighbour, as thyself.

There-is none other commandment greater than
these. And the scribe said unto-him, Well, 32
Master, thou-hast-said the truth: (ἐπ' ἀληθείας)
for there-is one God; and there-is none other
but he: and to-love him with all the heart, and 33
with all the understanding, (συννεσεως) and with
all the soul, and with all the strength, and to
love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than-all
whole-burnt-offerings and sacrifices. And 34
when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly,
(ροοννεχως) he-said unto-him, Thou-art not far
from the kingdom of-God. And no-man after-
that durst ask him *any question*.

John xii. 37, § LXXVI.

SECTION LXXIII.

JESUS ENQUIRES OF THE PHARISEES WHOSE SON THE CHRIST WAS TO BE ;
AND THEN REDUCES THEIR ANSWER TO AN ABSURDITY. (1)

No. 220. *In the Temple.*

MATT. xxii. 41-46.
41 While-the Phari-
sees were-gathered-
together, Jesus asked
42 them, saying, What
think ye of Christ?
(*τον Χριστον*) whose
son is - he? They-
say unto him, *The son*
43 of-David. He-saith
unto - them, How
then doth-David in
spirit call him Lord,

MARK xii. 35-37.

LUKE xx. 41-44.
(ch. xx. 40, § LXXI.)

saying,

44 The Lord said
unto-my Lord,
Sit-thou on my
right-hand,
till I-make thine
enemies
thy footstool?
45 If David then
call
him Lord, how
is-he his son?
46 And no man was-
able to-answer him
a-word,

35 And Jesus answered
and-said, while-he-
taught in the temple,
How say the scribes
that Christ (*ὁ Χριστός*)
is the-son of-David?

36 For David himself
said

by (*ἐν*) the Holy Ghost,

The Lord said
to-my Lord,
Sit-thou on my
right-hand,
till I-make thine
enemies
thy footstool.
37 David therefore
himself calleth
him Lord; and whence
is-he *then* his son?

And he- 41
said unto-them,

How say-they
that Christ (*τον Χριστον*)
is David's son?

And David himself 42
saith
in the-book of-Psalms,

The Lord said
unto-my Lord,
Sit-thou on my
right-hand,
till I-make thine 43
enemies
thy footstool.
David therefore 44
calleth
him Lord, how
is-he then his son?

And the common
people (*ὁ πολὺς ὄχλος*)
heard him gladly.
(*ἡδυνώσας.*)

(1) Diss. iii. 57, Vol. III.

Matt. xxiii. 1, § LXXVII. *John* xii. 37, § LXXVI.

MATT. xxii.	MARK.	LUKE.
neither durst any <i>man</i> from that day-forth ask him any-more <i>questions.</i> (ch. xxiii. 1, § LXXVII.)		

SECTION LXXIV.

JESUS WARNS HIS DISCIPLES TO BEWARE OF THE SCRIBES.⁽¹⁾

No. 221. *In the Temple.*

MARK xii. 38-40.	LUKE xx. 45-47.
38 And he-said unto-them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love (<i>θελοντων</i>) to-go in long-clothing, (<i>στολας</i>) and love salutations in the market-places, 39 and the-chief-seats in the synagogues, and the-uppermost-rooms at feasts : 40 which devour widows' houses, and for-a-pretence (<i>προφασει</i>) make long-prayers : these shall-receive greater (<i>περισσοτερον</i>) damnation.	Then in the-audience-of 45 all the people he-said unto-his disciples, Beware of the scribes, 46 which desire* to-walk in long-robcs,* and love (<i>φιλονντων</i>) greetings in the markets, and the-highest-seats in the synagogues, and the-chief-rooms at feasts ; which devour widows' houses, 47 and for-a-shew* make long-prayers : the-same shall-receive greater* damnation.

(1) Diss. iii. 59. Vol. III.

SECTION LXXV.

JESUS DECLARES THE WIDOW'S MITE TO BE A GREATER DONATION THAN THE OFFERINGS OF THE RICH.

No. 222. *In the Temple.*

MARK xii. 41-44.	LUKE xxi. 1-4.
41 And Jesus sat over-against the treasury, and beheld (<i>εθεωρει</i>) how the people cast money into	AND he-looked-up, and-saw 1 the rich-men casting their gifts into

(1) Diss. iii. 60. Vol. III.

Matt. xxiii. 1. § LXXVII. *Mark* xiii. 1. *Luke* xxi. 5. § LXXVIII.

MARK xii.

LUKE xxi.

the treasury :
and many *that were*
rich cast-in much.

the treasury.

42 And there-came a-certain (*μια*)
poor (*πτωχη*) widow, and-she
-threw-in two mites,
which make a-farthing.

And he-saw also a-certain (*τινα*) 2
poor (*πεινικραν*) widow
casting-in thither two mites.

43 And he-called-unto
him his disciples,
and-saith unto-them, Verily
I-say unto-you, That this
poor widow hath-cast
more-in than-all they which-
have-cast into the treasury:

And he said, Of-a-truth 3
I-say unto-you, that this
poor widow hath-cast-
in more than-they-all:

44 for all *they* did-cast-in
of their abundance;

For all these have- 4
of their abundance cast-in
unto the offerings-of-God :

but she of her want (*ὀστερησεως*)
did-cast-in all that she-
had, *even* all her living.
(ch. xiii. 1, § LXXVIII.)

but she of her penury (*ὀστερηματος*)
hath-cast-in all the
living that she-had.
(ch. xxi. 5, § LXXVIII.)

SECTION LXXVI.

ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST, COMMENTS ON THE CONTINUED INFIDELITY OF THE
JEWS: AND ADDS A LAST DISCOURSE OF JESUS, RELATING TO THE
SAME SUBJECT AND PROBABLY NOW DELIVERED.(1)

No. 223. *In the Temple.*

JOHN xii. 37-50.

(ch. xii. 36, LXIV.)
37 But though-he had-done so-
many miracles before them, *yet*
38 they-believed not on him: that
the saying-of-Esaias the prophet
might-be-fulfilled, which he-
spake, Lord, who hath-believed
our report? and to-whom hath-
the arm-of-the-Lord been-reveal-
39 ed? Therefore they-could not be-
lieve, because-that Esaias said
40 again, He-hath-blinded their eyes,
and hardened their heart; that
they-should-not see with-*their*-

eyes, nor understand (*νοησωσι*)
with-*their*-heart, and be-convert-
ed, and I-should-heal them.
These-things said Esaias, when 41
he-saw his glory, and spake-of-him.
Nevertheless (*ὁμως μιντοι*) among 42
the chief rulers also many believed
on him; but because-of the Phari-
sees they-did-not confess *him*,
lest they-should-be put-out-of-
the-synagogue: for they loved 43
the praise of-men more than the
praise-of-God.

Jesus cried and said, He that- 44

(1) Diss. iii. 61, Vol. III.

Mark xiii. 1. *Luke* xxi. 5, § LXXVIII. *John* xiii. 1, § LXXXIV.

JOHN xii.

believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that-sent me.
 45 And he that-seeth me, seeth him
 46 that-sent me. I am-come a-light
 into the world, that whosoever believeth on me, should-not abide
 47 in darkness. And if any-man
 hear my words, and believe not,
 I judge him not : for I-came not
 to judge the world, but to save
 48 the world. He that-rejecteth (*αθετων*) me, and receiveth not my
 words, hath one that-judgeth him :

the word that I-have-spoken, the-
 same shall-judge him in the last
 day. For I have-not spoken of 49
 myself; but the Father which-
 sent me, he-gave me a-command-
 ment, what I-should-say, and
 what I-should-speak. And I- 50
 know that his commandment is
 life everlasting: whatsoever I-
 speak therefore, even-as the Fa-
 ther said unto-me, so I-speak.
 (ch. xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.)

SECTION LXXVII.

JESUS, BEING ABOUT TO LEAVE THE TEMPLE FOR THE NIGHT, AND AT THE SAME TIME TO MAKE AN END OF HIS MINISTRY IN PUBLIC, DENOUNCES PENAL RETRIBUTION FOR A SERIES OF OFFENCES, UPON HIS OLD AND INVETERATE ENEMIES THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES; IN WOES, EIGHT TIMES REPEATED.(1)

No. 224. *In the Temple.*

MATT. xxiii.

(ch. xxii. 46. § LXXIII.)

1 THEN spake Jesus to-the mul-
 2 titude, and to-his disciples, say-
 ing, The scribes and the Phari-
 3 sees sit in Moses' seat: all there-
 fore whatsoever they-bid you ob-
 serve, that observe and do; but
 do not-ye after their works: for
 they - say, and do not. For
 4 they-bind heavy burdens and
 grievous-to-be-borne, and lay *them*
 on men's shoulders; but they-
themselves-will not move them
 5 with-one of-their fingers. But all
 their works they-do for to-be-seen
 of-men: they-make-broad their
 phylacteries, and enlarge the bor-
 6 ders of-their garments, and love
 the uppermost-rooms at feasts, and
 the chief-seats in the synagogues,
 7 and greetings in the markets, and
 to-be-called of men, Rabbi, Rab-

bi. But be-not ye called Rabbi: 8
 for one is your Master, (*ὁ καθηγη-
 της*) even Christ; (*ὁ χριστος*) and
 all ye are brethren. And call no 9
man your father upon the earth:
 for one is your Father, which *is*
 in heaven. Neither be-ye-called 10
 masters: (*καθηγηται*) for one is
 your Master, *even* Christ. But he- 11
 that *is* greatest among-you shall-
 be your servant. And whosoever 12
 shall - exalt himself shall-be-a-
 based; and he-that shall-humble
 himself shall-be-exalted.

But woe unto-you, scribes and 13
 Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye-shut
 up the kingdom of-heaven a-
 gainst (*εμπροσθεν*) men: for ye
 neither go-in *yourselves*, neither
 suffer-ye them that-are-entering
 to-go-in.

(1) Diss. iii, 62, Vol. III.

Mark xiii. 1. Luke xxi. 5. § LXXVIII. John xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxiii.

14 Woe unto-you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye-devour widows' houses, and for-a-pretence (*προφασει*) make long-prayer: therefore ye-shall-receive the-greater (*περισσοτερον*) damnation.

15 Woe unto-you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye-compass sea and land to-make one proselyte, and when he-is-made, ye-make him twofold-more the-child of-hell than-yourselves.

16 Woe unto-you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall-swear by the temple, it-is nothing; but whosoever shall-swear by the gold of-the temple, he-is-a-debtor!

17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? And,

Whosoever shall-swear by the altar, it-is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he-is-guilty. (*οφειλει.*)

19 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? Whoso

therefore shall-swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all-things thereon. And whoso shall-swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that-dwelleth therein.

22 And he that-shall-swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of-God, and by him that-sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto-you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye-pay-tithe-of mint and anise and cummin, and have-omitted the weightier matters of-the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to-have-done, and not to-leave 24 the - other - undone. Ye blind guides, which strain-at (*διδυμιζοντες*) a gnat, and swallow (*καταπινοντες*) a camel.

Woe unto-you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye-make-clean the outside of-the cup and of-the platter, but within they-are-full of extortion (*εξ αρπαγης*) and excess. (*αρκασιας*.) Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of-them may-be clean also.

Woe unto-you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye-are-like-unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful (*ωραιον*) outward, but are-within full of-dead men's bones, and of-all uncleanness. Even-so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto-men, but within ye-are full of-hypocrisy and iniquity.

Woe unto-you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye-build the tombs of-the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of-the righteous, and say, If we-had-been in the days of-our fathers, we-would-not-have-been partakers-with them in the blood of-the prophets. Wherefore ye-be-witnesses unto-yourselves, that ye-are the-children of-them which-killed the prophets. Fill ye-up then the measure of-your fathers.

Ye serpents, ye generation of-vipers, how can-ye-escape the damnation (*κρισεως*) of-hell? Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise-men, and scribes: and some of them ye-shall-kill and crucify; and some of them shall-ye-scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: that upon you may-come all the-righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of-righteous Abel unto the blood of-Zacharias son of-Barachias, whom ye-slew between the

John xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxii.

- 36 temple and the altar. Verily I- gathereth her chickens under *her*
say unto-you, All these-things wings, and ye-would not! Be- 38
shall-come upon this generation. hold, your house is-left unto-you
37 (ἐπι τὴν γενεάν ταύτην.) O-Jeru- desolate. (ἐρημός.) For I-say unto- 39
salem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest you, Ye-shall-not see me hence-
the prophets, and stonest them forth, (ἀπ' αὐτοῦ) till ye-shall-say,
which-are-sent unto thee, how- Blessed is he that-cometh in-the-
often would-I have-gathered thy name of-the-Lord.
children-together, even-as a-hen

SECTION LXXXVIII.

AS JESUS WAS LEAVING THE TEMPLE, ONE OF HIS DISCIPLES OBSERVES TO HIM UPON THE BUILDINGS, THEN JESUS' REPLY; AND THE PROPHECY UPON MOUNT OLIVET DELIVERED TO FOUR OF THE APOSTLES, PETER AND ANDREW, JAMES AND JOHN.⁽¹⁾

No. 225. *On the Mount of Olives.*

MATT. xxiv. 1-44.

MARK xiii. 1-37.

LUKE xxi. 5-36.

(ch. xii. 44. § LXXV.)

(ch. xxi. 4. § LXXV.)

1 AND Jesus went-
out, and-departed from
the temple: and his
disciples came-to *him*
for to-shew him the
buildings-of-the
temple.

1 AND as-he went-
out of
the temple, one of-his
discipllessaith unto-him,
Master, see what-man-
ner-of stones and what
buildings *are here!*

And as-some spake 5
of the temple,
how it-was-adorned
with goodly stones
and gifts, (ἀναθημασί)

2 And Jesus
said unto-them,
See-ye not
all these-things?

2 And Jesus answering
said unto-him,
Seest-thou these
great buildings?

he said,

As for these-things 6
which ye-behold, the
days will-come in the-
which

Verily I-say unto-you,
there-shall-not be-left
here one-stone upon
another, that shall-not
be-thrown-down.
(καταλυθησεται.)

There-shall-not be-left
one-stone upon
another, that shall-not
be-thrown-down.
(καταλυθη.)

there-shall-not be-left
one-stone upon
another, that shall-not
be-thrown-down.
(καταλυθησεται.)

And as-he sat
upon the Mount
of-Olives,

3 And as-he sat
upon the Mount
of-Olives

(1) Diss. iii. 63. Vol. III.

John xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxiv.	MARK xiii.	LUKE xxi.
the disciples came-unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall-these-things be? and what <i>shall</i> <i>be</i> the sign (το σημειον) of-thy coming, (της της παρουσιας) and of the end of-the world? (και της συντελειας του αιωνος)	over-against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall-these-things be? and what <i>shall</i> <i>be</i> the sign?*	And they-asked him, 7 saying, Master, but when (ποτε ουν) shall-these-things be? and what sign* <i>will there be</i>
4 And Jesus answered and-said unto-them, Take-heed that no- man deceive (πλανησθ) you.	when all these-things shall (μελλη) be-ful- filled? (συντελεισθαι) 5 And Jesus answering them began to-say, Take-heed lest any <i>man</i> deceive*	when these-things shall* come-to-pass? (γινεσθαι)
5 For many shall-come in my name, saying, I am Christ; (ὁ Χριστος)	6 For many shall-come in my name, saying, I am <i>Christ</i> ;	And he said, 8 Take-heed that- ye-be-not deceived: (πλανηθητε) for many shall-come in my name, saying, I am <i>Christ</i> ; and the time (καιρος) draweth-near: (γγικε)
and shall-deceive many.	and shall-deceive many.	go-ye not therefore after them.
6 And ye-shall (μελλησετε) hear-of wars and rumours of- wars: see that -ye-be-not troubled: (θροεισθε) for all <i>these things</i> must come-to-pass, (γενεσθαι)	7 And when ye-shall-* hear-of wars and rumours of- wars, be-ye-not troubled: * for <i>such things</i> must- needs be; *	But when 9 ye-shall- hear-of wars and commotions, (ακαταστασις) be-not terrified: (τροθητε) for <i>these things</i> must first come-to-pass; *

John xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxiv.	MARK xiii.	LUKE xxi.
but the end (τελος) is not-yet. (ουπω.)	but the end * shall not-be-yet.*	but the end* is not by-and-by. (ευθεως.) Then said-he unto- 10 them,
7 For nation shall-rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : and there-shall-be famines, & pestilences, and earthquakes, (σεισμοι) in-divers places. (κατα τοπους.)	8 For nation shall-rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : and there-shall-be earthquakes * in-divers places,* and there-shall-be famines and troubles : (ταραχαι)	Nation shall-rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : & great earthquakes* 11 shall-be in-divers places,* and famines, & pestilences; and fearful-sights (φοβητρα) and great signs shall-there-be from heaven.
8 All these <i>are</i> the- beginning of-sorrows. (ωδινων.)	these <i>are</i> the- beginnings of-sorrows. *	
	9 But take-heed-to yourselves ;	But before (προ) all 12 these, they-shall-lay their hands on you, and persecute <i>you</i> , delivering- <i>you</i> -up to the-synagogues, and <i>into</i> prisons,
9 Then shall-they-del- iver you-up to-be-afflicted, (εις θλιψιν)	for they-shall-deliver you-up to councils ; and in (εις) the-syna- gogues ye-shall-be- beaten : (δαρσησεθε)	to the-synagogues, and <i>into</i> prisons,
	and ye-shall-be-brought (σταθησεσθε) before rulers & kings	being-brought (αγομενους) before kings & rulers,
and shall-kill you :	for my-sake, for a- testimony against- them.	for my name's-sake. And it-shall-turn 13 (αποβησεται) to-you for a- testimony.
and ye-shall-be hated		

John xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxiv.

of all nations
(των εθνων)
for my name's-sake.

MARK xiii.

LUKE xxi.

10 And the gospel
must (δεῖ) be-pub-
lished among (εις)
all nations. (τα εθνη.)
11 But when they-shall
-lead *you*, and-deliver
you-up,
take no-thought
-before-hand
(μη προμεριμνατε)
what ye-shall-speak,
neither do-ye-preme-
ditate: but what-
soever shall-be-given
you in that hour, that
speak-ye: for it-is
not ye that speak, but
the Holy Ghost.

Settle (θεσθε) *it* there-14
fore in your hearts,
not to-meditate-be-
fore what-ye-shall-
answer:
(απολογηθηναι)

For I will-give you 15
a-mouth & wisdom,
which all your adver-
saries shall-not be-
able to-gainsay nor
resist.

10 And then shall-
many be-offended,
and shall-betray one-
another, and shall-
hate one-another.

12 Now (δε) the-brother
shall-betray the-bro-
ther to death,
and the-father the-
son; and children
shall-rise-up against
their parents, and
shall-cause them-
to-be-put-to-death.

And ye-shall-be 16
-betrayed both by
parents, & brethren,
& kinsfolks, & friends;

and *some* of you shall-

John xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxiv.	MARK xiii.	LUKE xxi.
		they-cause-to-be-put-to-death.
	13 And ye-shall-be hated of all <i>men</i> for my name's-sake :	And ye-shall-be 17 hated of all <i>men</i> for my name's-sake. But there-shall-not-18 an hair of your head perish. In your patience possess-ye (κτησασθε) your souls.
11 And many false-prophets shall-rise, and shall-deceive		
12 many. And because iniquity shall-abound, (δια το πληθυνθηναι την ανομιαν) the love of-many (των πολλων) shall-wax-cold.		
13 But he that-shall-endure unto the-end, the-same shall-be-saved.	but he that-shall-endure unto the-end, the-same shall-be-saved.	
14 And this (τουτο το) gospel of-the kingdom shall-be-preached in all the world (οικουμενη) for a-witness unto-all nations ; (τοις εθνεσι) and then shall-the end come.		
15 When ye-therefore shall-see the abomination of-desolation, (της ερημωσεως) spoken-of by (δια) Daniel the prophet, stand in the-holy place,	14 But when ye-shall-see the abomination of-desolation, * spoken of by (υπο) Daniel the prophet, standing where it-ought not,	And when ye- 20 shall-see
		Jerusalem compassed with (κυκλουμενην υπο) armies, (στρατοπεδων)

John xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxiv.

(whoso readeth
let-him-understand :)
(ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω)

MARK xiii.

(let-him that-readeth
understand)
*

LUKE xxi.

then know that the
desolation thereof
is nigh.

16 Then let-them
which be in Judea
flee into the mountains:

then let-them
that be in Judea
flee to the mountains:

Then let-them 21
which are in Judea
flee to the mountains;
and let-them-which-
are in the-midst of-it
depart-out; and let-
not them-that-are in
the countries enter
thereinto.

17 let-him *which is*
on the house-top
not come-down

15 and let-him *that is*
on the house-top
not go-down
into the house,
neither enter-therein,

to-take any-thing
out-of his house:

to-take any-thing
out-of his house:

18 neither let-him *which*
is in the field
return back
to-take his clothes.

16 And let-him-that-is
in the field
not turn back-again
for-to-take-up his
garment.

For these be the-days 22
(ἐκδίκησης) of-ven-
geance, that all things
which are-written
may-be-fulfilled.

19 And woe unto-them
that-are with-child,
and to-them
that-give-suck
in those-days!

17 But woe to-them
that-are with-child,
and to-them
that-give-suck
in those days!

But woe unto-them 23
that-are with-child,
and to-them
that-give-suck
in those days!

20 But pray-ye that
your flight be not in-
the-winter,
neither on the-sab-
bath-day:

18 And pray-ye that
your flight be not in-
the-winter.

21 For then
shall-be great tribula-
tion, (θλίψις)
such-as was not
since the-beginning

19 For *in* those days
shall-be afflic-
tion*,
such-as was not
from the-beginning

John xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxiv.	MARK xiii.	LUKE xxi.
of-the-world (κοσμου)	of-the-creation (κτισεως)	
to this-time, no, nor ever shall-be. (ουδ' ου μη γενηται)	which God created unto this-time, neither shall-be. (και ου μη γενηται.)	
22 And except those days should-be-shortened, (εκολωβωθησαν) there-should no flesh be-saved: (ουκ αν εσωθη πασα σαρξ)	20 And except- that the-Lord had-shortened (εκολωβωσε) those days, no flesh should-be-saved : *	
but for the elect's-sake,	but for the elect's-sake, whom he-hath-chosen, (εξελεξατο)	
those days shall-be-shortened.	he-hath-shortened the days.	
		for there-shall-be great distress(αναγκη) in the land, & wrath upon this people. And ²⁴ they-shall-fall by-the -edge of-the-sword, and shall-be-led-away -captive into all na- tions : and Jerusalem shall-be trodden- down of the-Gentiles, until the-times (αχροι καιροι) of-the-Gentiles be-fulfilled. (πληρωθωσι.)
23 Then if any-man shall-say unto-you, Lo, here <i>is</i> Christ, or there ; believe <i>it</i> not.	21 And then if any-man shall-say to-you, Lo, here <i>is</i> Christ ; or, lo, <i>he is</i> there ; believe <i>him</i> not.	
24 For there-shall- arise false-Christ's, and false-prophets, and shall-shew (δωσουσι)	22 For false-Christ's and false-prophets shall-rise, and shall-shew *	
great signs & wonders;	signs and wonders,	

John xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxiv.	MARK xiii.	LUKE xxi.
insomuch-that,	to seduce,	
if <i>it were</i> possible,	(<i>προς το αποπλανᾶν</i>) if <i>it were</i> possible,	
they-shall-deceive the very elect.	even the elect.	
25 Behold, I-have- told you-before.	23 But take-ye-heed: behold, I-have- foretold you all- things.	
26 Wherefore if they- shall-say unto-you, Behold, he-is in the desert; go not-forth: behold <i>he is</i> in the secret-chambers;		
27 believe <i>it</i> not. For as the lightning com- eth-out of the-east, and shineth even- unto the-west; so shall also the coming (<i>παρουσία</i>) of-the Son of-man be.		
28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will- the eagles be- gathered-together.		
29 Immediately (<i>εὐθὺς δέ</i>) after the tribulation of-those days shall-the sun be- darkened, and the moon shall- not give her light, and the stars shall- fall (<i>πεσονται</i>) from heaven,	24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall-be- darkened, and the moon shall- not give her light, 25 and the stars of-heaven shall fall, (<i>εσονται εκπιπτοντες</i>)	And there-shall-be 25 signs in the-sun, and <i>in</i> the-moon, and <i>in</i> the-stars; and upon the earth distress (<i>συννοχη</i>) of- nations, with perplex- ity; (<i>εν αποριᾳ</i>) the- sea and the - waves (<i>σαλον</i>) roaring; (<i>ηχου- σης</i>) men's hearts-fail-26 ing-them (<i>αποψυχον- των</i>) for fear, and <i>for</i>

John xiii. 1, § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxiv.	MARK xiii.	LUKE xxi.
and the powers of-the heavens shall-be-shaken: (σαλευθησονται)	and the powers that <i>are</i> in heaven shall-be-shaken. *	looking-after (προσ- δοκιας) those-things which-are-coming-on the earth: (οικουμενη) for the powers of-heaven shall-be-shaken. *
30 and then shall appear the sign of-the Son of-man in heaven: & then shall - all the tribes of - the earth mourn, and they shall- see the Son of-man coming in (επι) the clouds of-heaven with power & great glory.	26 And then shall they- see the Son of-man coming in (εν) the-clouds with great power & glory.	And then shall they-27 see the Son of-man coming in* a-cloud with power & great glory.
31 And he shall- send his angels with a great sound of-a-trumpet, and they- shall-gather-together (επισυναξουσι) his elect from the four winds, from one-end of- heaven to the-other.	27 And then shall he- send his angels, and shall-gather-together (επισυναξει) his elect from the four winds, from the-uttermost- part of-the-earth to the-uttermost -part of-heaven.	And when these- 28 things begin (αρχο- μενων) to - come - to- pass, (γινεσθαι) then- look-up, (ανακνιψατε) and lift-up your heads; for (διوتي) your re- demption (απολυτρω- σις) draweth-nigh. And he-spake to- 29 them a-parable; Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees; when 30
32 Now (δε) learn a (την) parable of-the fig-tree; When his branch	28 Now* learn a* parable of-the fig-tree; When her branch	

John xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxiv.	MARK xiii.	LUKE xxi.
is yet tender, and putteth-forth leaves, ye-know	is yet tender, and putteth-forth leaves, ye-know	they-now shoot-forth, ye-see and-know of your-own-selves that summer
that summer is nigh :	that summer is near :	is now nigh-at-hand.
33 So likewise ye, when ye-shall-see all these-things,	29 So ye in-like-manner, when ye-shall-see these-things come-to-pass, (<i>γινόμενα</i>)	So likewise ye, 31 when ye-see these-things come-to-pass, *
know that	know that	know-ye that the kingdom of-God is nigh-at-hand.
it-is near, even at the-doors.	it-is nigh, even at the-doors.	
34 Verily I-say unto-you, This generation (<i>ἡ γενεα αὐτῆς</i>) shall-not pass, (<i>παρελθῇ</i>)	30 Verily I-say unto-you, that this generation * shall-not pass, * till (<i>μέχρις οὗ</i>) all these-things be-done. *	Verily 32 I-say unto-you, This generation * shall-not pass-away, * till (<i>ἕως αὐ</i>) all be-fulfilled. *
35 Heaven and earth shall-pass-away, (<i>παρελευσονται</i>) but my words (<i>λόγοι</i>) shall-not pass-away. (<i>οὐ μὴ παρελθῶσι</i>)	31 Heaven and earth shall-pass-away : * but my words* shall-not pass-away. *	Heaven and earth 33 shall-pass-away : * but my words* shall-not pass-away. *
		And take-heed to- 34 yourselves, lest - at- any-time your hearts be-overcharged (<i>βαρυνθῶσιν</i>) with surfeit- ing, and drunken- ness, and cares of- this - life, (<i>μεριμναίς</i> <i>βιωτικαῖς</i>) and so that day come upon you unawares. For as a-35 snare (<i>παγὴ</i>) shall-it- come on all them that-dwell on the-face of-the whole earth. Watch-ye (<i>αγρυπνεῖτε</i> -36 <i>τε</i>) therefore, and-pray

Luke xxi. 37, § LXXXI. *John* xiii. 1, § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxiv.

MARK xiii.

LUKE xxi.

always, (*εν παντι και ρη*) that ye-may-be-accounted-worthy to-escape all these -things that shall (*μελ- λοντα*) come-to-pass, and to-stand (*σταθη- ναι*) before the Son of-man.
(ch. xxi. 37, § LXXXI.)

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no-man, no-not the angels of-heaven,

but my Father only.

32 But of that day & *that* hour knoweth no-man, no-not the angels which *are* in heaven,
neither the Son,
but the Father.

33 Take-ye-heed, watch and pray: for ye-know not when the time (*καιρος*) is.

37 But as the days of-Noe *were*, so shall-also the coming (*παρουσια*) of-the Son of-
38 man be. For as in the days that *were* before the flood they-were eating and drink-
ing, marrying and giving-in-marriage, until the-day that
39 Noe entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took them-all-a-way; so shall-also the coming of-the Son of-man be.
40 Then shall-two be in the field; the one shall-be-tak-
41 en, and the-other left. Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the-one shall-be-taken, and the-other left.
42 Watch (*γρηγορευτε*) therefore: for ye-know not what hour your Lord doth-come.

34 *For the Son of man is as* a-man taking-a-far-journey, (*αποδημος*) who-left his house, and gave authority to-his servants, and to-every-man his work, and commanded

Mark xiv. 1. § LXXX. Luke xxi. 37. § LXXXI. John xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxiv.

MARK xiii.

43 But know this, that if the
 goodman-of-the-house had-
 known in-what watch the
 thief would-come, he-would-
 have-watched, and would-
 not have-suffered his house
 44 to-be-broken-up. Therefore
 be ye also ready: for in-such
 an-hour-as ye-think not the
 Son of-man cometh.

35 the porter to watch. Watch-
 ye therefore: for ye-know
 not when the master of-the
 house cometh, at-even, or at-
 midnight, or at-the-cock-
 crowing, or in-the-morning:
 36 lest coming suddenly he-find
 you sleeping.

37 And what I-say unto-you I-
 say unto-all, Watch.
 (ch. xiv. 1, § LXXX.)

SECTION LXXIX.

THE REST OF THE PROPHECY UPON MOUNT OLIVET, AS RELATED BY MATTHEW.

No. 226. *Matt. xxiv. 45-51. On the Mount of Olives.*

227. — xxv. 1-13. *Ditto.*

228. — xxv. 14-30. *Ditto.*

229. — xxv. 31-46. *Ditto.*

MATT. xxiv. 45. xxv. 1-46.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise
 servant, whom his lord hath made-
 ruler over his household, (θεραπει-
 ας) to-give them meat in due-sea-
 46 son? Blessed is that servant,
 whom his lord when-he-cometh
 47 shall-find so doing. Verily I-say
 unto-you, That he-shall-make
 48 him-ruler over all his goods. But
 and-if that evil servant shall-say
 in his heart, My lord delayeth his-
 49 coming; and shall-begin to-smite
 his fellow-servants, and to-eat and
 drink with the drunken; the lord 50
 of-that servant shall-come in a-
 day when he-looketh not-for him,
 and in an-hour that he-is-not a-
 ware-of, and shall-cut him-asun- 51
 der, and appoint him his portion
 with the hypocrites: there shall-
 be weeping and gnashing of-teeth.
 THEN shall-the kingdom of- 1
 heaven be-likened-unto ten vir-
 gins, which took their lamps, and-
 went-forth to meet (εις πανηγυρην) 2
 the bridegroom. And five of them

Mark xiv. 1. § LXXX. *Luke* xxi. 37. § LXXXI. *John* xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxv.

- were wise, and five *were* foolish. time the lord of-those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
- 3 They-that *were* foolish took their lamps, and-took no oil with them: And-so he that-had-received five 20
- 4 but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While-the five talents, saying, Lord, thou-deliveredst unto-me five talents: behold, I - have - gained beside them five talents more. His lord 21
- 5 bered (*ευνσταξαν*) and slept. And at-midnight there-was-a-cry-made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; said unto-him, Well *done*, thou
- 6 go-ye-out to meet him. Then all good and faithful servant: thou-hast-been faithful over a-few-things, I-will-make thee-ruler over many-things: enter-thou into the joy of-thy lord. He also that-had- 22
- 7 those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said received two talents came and-said, Lord, thou-deliveredst unto-me two talents: behold, I-have-gained two other talents beside them. His lord said unto-him, 23
- 8 unto-the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are-gone-out. Well *done*, good and faithful servant; thou-hast-been faithful over a-few-things, I-will-make thee-ruler over many-things: enter-thou into the joy of-thy lord. Then he which-had-received the 24
- 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there-be not-enough for-us and you: but go-ye rather to them that-sell, and buy for- one talent came and-said, Lord, I-knew thee that thou-art an-hard (*σκληρος*) man, reaping where thou-hast-not sown, and gathering where thou-hast-not strawed: and 25
- 10 yourselves. And while-they went to-buy, the bridegroom came, and they-that *were* ready went-in with him to the marriage: and the door I-was-afraid, and-went and-hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou-hast *that is* thine. His lord 26
- 11 was-shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, answered and-said unto-him, *Thou* wicked and slothful (*οκνηρε*) servant, thou-knewest that I-reap where I-sowed not, and gather where I-have-not strawed: thou 27
- 12 Lord, open to-us. But he answered and-said, Verily I-say unto- oughtest therefore to-have-put my money to-the-exchangers, and *then* at-my-coming I should-have-received mine-own with usury. Take therefore the talent from 28
- 13 you, I-know you not. Watch therefore, for ye-know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of-man cometh. him, and give *it* unto-him which-hath ten talents. For unto-every- 29
- 14 For *the kingdom of heaven is as* a-man travelling-into-a-far-country, *who* called his-own servants, and delivered unto-them his goods. one that-hath shall-be-given, and he-shall-have abundance: but
- 15 And unto-one he-gave five talents, to-another two, and to-another one; to-every-man according-to his-several ability; and straight- way took-his-journey. Then he that-had-received the five talents went and-traded with the-same, and made *them* other five talents.
- 16 And likewise he-that *had received* two, he also gained other two.
- 17 But he that-had-received one went and-digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. After a-long

Mark xiv. 1. § LXXX. *Luke* xxi. 37. § LXXXI. *John* xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

MATT. XXV.

- from him that hath not shall be-
 taken-away even that-which he-
 30 hath. And cast-ye the unprofit-
 able servant into outer darkness :
 there shall-be weeping and gnash-
 ing of-teeth.
- 31 When the Son of-man shall-
 come in his glory, and all the holy
 angels with him, then shall-he-sit
 32 upon the-throne of-his glory : and
 before him shall-be-gathered all
 nations : (ἐθνῶν) and he-shall-sepa-
 rate (ἀφορμή) them one-from ano-
 ther, as a shepherd divideth (ἀφο-
 ρίζει) his sheep from the goats :
 33 and he-shall-set the sheep on his
 right-hand, but the goats on the-
 left.
- 34 Then shall-the king say unto-
 them on his right-hand, Come, ye
 blessed of-my Father, inherit the
 kingdom prepared for-you from
 35 the-foundation of-the-world : for
 I-was-an-hungered, and ye-gave
 me meat : I-was-thirsty, and ye-
 gave-me-drink : I-was-a-stranger,
 36 and ye-took-me-in : naked, and
 ye-clothed me : I-was-sick, and
 ye-visited (ἐπισκεψάσθε) me : I-
 was in prison, and ye-came unto
 37 me. Then shall-the righteous an-
 swer him, saying, Lord, when
 saw-we thee an-hungered, and
 fed thee? or thirsty, and gave-thee-

drink? When saw-we thee a- 38
 stranger, and took-thee-in? or na-
 ked, and clothed thee? Or when 39
 saw-we thee sick, or in prison, and
 came unto thee? And the King 40
 shall-answer and-say unto-them,
 Verily I-say unto-you, inasmuch-
 as ye-have-done *it* unto-one of-
 the least of-these my brethren, ye-
 have-done *it* unto-me.

Then shall-he-say also unto- 41
 them on the-left-hand, Depart
 from me, ye cursed, (κατηραμένοι)
 into everlasting fire, prepared for-
 the devil and his angels : for I- 42
 was-an-hungered, and ye-gave me
 no meat : I-was-thirsty, and ye-
 gave me no-drink : I-was-a-stran- 43
 ger, and ye-took me not-in : na-
 ked, and ye-clothed me not : sick,
 and in prison, and ye-visited me
 not. Then shall-they also answer 44
 him, saying, Lord, when saw-we
 thee an-hungered, or a-thirst, or
 a-stranger, or naked, or sick, or in
 prison, and did not minister unto
 -thee? Then shall-he-answer them, 45
 saying, Verily I-say unto-you, in-
 asmuch-as ye-did *it* not to-one
 of-the least of-these, ye-did *it* not
 to-me. And these shall-go-away 46
 into everlasting punishment : (κο-
 λασιν) but the righteous into life
 eternal.

Luke xxi. 37. § LXXXI. *John* xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

SECTION LXXX.

WHILE THESE THINGS WERE GOING ON, THE COUNCIL OF THE JEWS DELIBERATE ON THE MODE OF APPREHENDING JESUS. JUDAS ISCARIOT COVENANTS WITH THEM TO BETRAY HIM. (1)

No. 230. *Matt.* xxvi. 1, 2. *Mark* xiv. 1. *Luke* xxii. 1. *M. Olives.*
231. — xxvi. 3-5, 14-16. — xiv. 1, 2. 10-11. — xxii. 2-6. *Jerusalem.*

MATT. xxvi. 1-5,
14-16.

MARK xiv. 1, 2, 10, 11.
(ch. xiii. 37. § LXXVIII.)

LUKE xxii. 1-6.
(ch. xxi. 37, § LXXXI.)

- | | | |
|---|---|--|
| <p>1 AND it-came-to-pass, when Jesus had-finished all these say-ings. he-said unto-his disciples,</p> <p>2 Ye-know that after two days is <i>the feast</i> of the passover, and the Son of-man is-be-trayed to be-crucified. (2)</p> <p>3 Then assembled-together the chief-priests, and the scribes, and the elders of-the people, unto the palace of-the high-priest, who was-called Caiaphas.</p> <p>4 and consulted that they-might-take Jesus by-subtilty, (<i>εὐλα</i>) and kill <i>him</i>.</p> <p>5 But they-said, Not on the feast <i>day</i>, lest there-be an-uproar among the people.
(ch. xxvi. 6, § LXII.)</p> <p>14 Then one of-the twelve, called Judas Iscariot,</p> | <p>1 AFTER two days was <i>the feast</i> of the passover, and of unleavened-bread:</p> <p>and the chief-priests and the scribes sought how-they-might-take him by craft,* &-put <i>him</i>-to-death.</p> <p>2 But they-said, Not on the feast <i>day</i>, lest there-be an-uproar of-the people.
(ch. xiv. 3-9, § LXII.)</p> <p>10 And Judas Iscariot, one of-the twelve,</p> | <p>NOW the feast of- 1 unleavened-bread drew-nigh, which is-called the-passover.</p> <p>And the chief-priests 2 and scribes sought how they-might -kill-him ;</p> <p>for they-feared the people. 3 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of-the twelve.</p> |
|---|---|--|

(1) Diss. iii. p. 63-68, Vol. III.

(2) Diss. iv. p. 87, 8, ib. On the time and celebration of the last supper.

Matt. xxvi. 17. *Mark* xiv. 12, § LXXXII. *John* xiii. 1, § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii.
went	went	And he-went 4
unto the chief-priests,	unto the chief-priests,	his-way, and-communed-with the chief-priests and captains,
15 and-said <i>unto them</i> , Whatwill-yegive me, &-I will-deliver him unto-you ?	to betray him unto-them.	how (το πως) he- -might-betray him unto-them.
and they covenanted (εστησαν)	11 And when-they heard <i>it</i> , they- were-glad, and promised (επηγγειλαντο)	And they- 5 were-glad, and covenanted (συνεθεντο)
with-him for-thirty pieces-of-silver.	to-give him money.	to-give him money. And he-promised, 6 (εξωμολογησε)
16 And from that-time he-sought opportunity to betray him. (ch. xxvi. 17, § LXXXII.)	And he-sought how he-might-conveniently betray him. (ch. xiv. 12, § LXXXII.)	and sought opportunity to-betray him unto-them in-the-ab- sence (απερ) of-the- multitude. (ch. xxii. 7, § LXXXII.)

SECTION LXXXI.

HOW JESUS EMPLOYED HIMSELF FOR THE TWO LAST DAYS OF HIS PUBLIC MINISTRY, AFTER HE FIRST VISITED THE TEMPLE.(1)

No. 232. On the Mount of Olives.

LUKE xxi. 37-38.

(ch. xxi. 36. § LXXVIII.) *mount of -Olives. And all the 38*
 37 And in -the day -time he - was
 teaching in the temple; and at-
 night he-went-out, and-abode in
 the mount that is -called *the*
 (ch. xxii. 1. § LXXX.)

(1) Diss. iii. 63. Vol. III.

John xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

SECTION LXXXII.

ON THE FIFTH DAY IN PASSION WEEK, THURSDAY, THE EVENING OF NISAN
THE FOURTEENTH; WHAT WAS DONE FOR THE PREPARATION
FOR JESUS' PASCHAL SUPPER.⁽¹⁾

No. 233. *Bethany. Enlarged scale.*

MATT. xxvi. 17-19. (ch. xxvi. 16. § LXXX.)	MARK xiv. 12-16. (ch. xiv. 11. § LXXX.)	LUKE xxii. 7-13. (ch. xxii. 1-6. § LXXX.)
16 Now the first <i>day</i> of- the <i>feast</i> of unlea- vened-bread	12 And the first day of- unleavened-bread, when they-killed the passover,	Then came the day 7 of-unleavened-bread, when the passover must be-killed. And he-sent Peter 8 and John, saying, Go and-prepare us the passover, that we- may-eat.
the disciples came to-Jesus, saying unto-him, Where wilt-thou that-we- prepare for-thee to-eat the passover?	his disciples said unto-him, Where wilt-thou that-we-go and-prepare that thou-mayest- eat the passover?	And they 9 said unto-him, Where wilt-thou that-we- prepare?
18 And he said, Go into the city	13 And he-sendeth-forth two of-his disciples, and saith unto-them, Go-ye into the city, and there-shall- meet (<i>απαντησει</i>) you a-man bearing a-pitcher of-water : follow him.	And he said unto- 10 them, Behold, when-ye are -entered into the city, there-shall-a-man meet (<i>συναντησει</i>) you, bearing a-pitcher of-water : follow him into the house where he-entereth-in.
to such-a-man, and say	14 And wheresoever he-shall-go-in, say-ye to-the	And ye-shall-say- 11

(1) Diss. iv. 69. Vol. III. on the time of the celebration of the last supper.

John xiii. 1. § LXXXIV.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii.
unto-him,	good-man-of-the-house,	unto-the good-man-of-the-house,
The Master saith,	The Master saith,	The Master saith unto-thee,
My time (ὁ καιρος) is at-hand; I-will-keep the passover at thy-house with my disciples.		
	Where is the guest-chamber, (καταλυμα) where I-shall-eat the passover with my disciples?	Where is the guest-chamber,* where I-shall-eat the passover with my disciples?
	15 And he will-shew you a-large upper-room furnished (εστρωμενον) and prepared: there make-ready for-us.	And-he shall-shew 12 you a-large upper-room furnished: *
	16 And his disciples went-forth, & came into the city, and found as he-had-said unto-them:	And they-went, 13 and-found as he-had-said unto-them:
19 And the disciples did as Jesus had-appointed (συνεταξεν) them, & they-made-ready the passover.	and they-made-ready the passover.	and they-made-ready the passover.

SECTION LXXXIII.

AT SUPPER TIME, JESUS AND THE TWELVE HAVING SAT DOWN;
WHAT WAS FIRST DONE.(1)

No. 234. Supper Chamber at Jerusalem.

MATT. xxvi. 20.	MARK xiv. 17.	LUKE xxii. 14-18.
20 Now when-the-even	17 And in-the-evening	And when the hour 14

(1) On the time of the celebration of the last supper, see Diss. iv. 69, and Diss. v. 103. Vol. III. on the proceedings of the night of Thursday, and the morning of Friday, in Passion week.

Matt. xxvi. 21. *Mark* xiv. 18. § LXXXVI. *Luke* xxii. 19. § LXXXV.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii.
was-come, he-sat-down with the twelve. (ch. xxvi. 21. § LXXXVI.)	he-cometh with the twelve. (ch. xiv. 18. § LXXXVI.)	was-come he-sat-down, & the twelve apostles with him. And he-said unto them, With 15 -desire (<i>ἐπιθυμία</i>) I-have-de- sired to-eat this passover with you before I suffer : for I-say 16 unto-you, I-will-not any-more eat thereof, until it-be-ful- filled in the kingdom of-God. And he-took the-cup, and- 17 gave-thanks, and-said, Take this, and divide <i>it</i> among-your- selves : for I-say unto-you, I- 18 will -not drink of the fruit of -the vine, until the kingdom of-God shall-come. (ch. xxii. 19. § LXXXV.)

SECTION LXXXIV.

JESUS RISES FROM TABLE, AND WASHES HIS DISCIPLES' FEET; AFTER WHICH HE SITS DOWN AGAIN, AND EXPLAINS TO THEM WHAT HE HAD DONE⁽¹⁾.

No. 235. *The Supper Chamber.*

JOHN xiii. 1-17.

- (ch. xii. 50. § LXXVI.)
- 1 NOW before the feast of-the pass-
over, when-Jesus knew that his
hour was-come that he-should-
depart out-of this world unto the
Father, having-loved his - own
which *were* in the world, he-loved
2 them unto the-end. And supper
being-ended, the devil having-
now put into the heart of-Judas
Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray
3 him; Jesus knowing that the
Father had-given all-things into
his hands, and that he-was-come
4 from God, and went to God; he-
riseth from supper, and laid-aside
his garments; and took a-towel,
and-girded himself. After-that 5
he-poureth water into a bason,
and began to-wash the disciples'
feet, and to-wipe *them* with-the
towel wherewith he-was girded.
Then cometh-he to Simon Pe- 6
ter: and Peter said unto -him,
Lord, dost-thou wash my feet?
Jesus answered and said unto- 7
him, What I do thou knowest not
now; (*ἀπρί*) but thou-shalt-know
hereafter. Peter saith unto-him, 8
Thou shalt-never wash my feet.
Jesus answered him, If I-wash
thee not, thou-hast no part with

(1) See Diss. v. 106. Vol. III.

Matt. xxvi. 21. *Mark* xiv. 18. *John* xiii. 18. § LXXXVI.

JOHN xiii.

- 9 me. Simon Peter saith unto-him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head. Jesus saith to-him, He that-is-washed needeth not save to-wash *his* feet, but is clean every-whit: (ὅλος) and ye are clean, but not all.
- 11 For he-knew who should-betray him; therefore said-he, Ye-are not all clean.
- 12 So after he-had-washed their feet, and had-taken his garments, and-was-set-down again, he-said unto-them, Know-ye what I-13 have-done to-you? Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye - say well; for *so* I - am. If I then, 14 *your* Lord and Master, have-washed your feet; ye also ought to-wash one-another's feet. For 15 I - have - given you an - example (ὑποδειγμα) that ye should-do as I have-done to-you. Verily, ve- 16 rily, I-say unto-you, The-servant is not greater than-his lord; nei-ther he-that-is-sent greater than-he that-sent him. If ye-know 17 these-things, happy are-ye if ye-do them.
- (ch. xiii. 18. § LXXXVI).

SECTION LXXXV.

JESUS INSTITUTES THE BREAKING OF BREAD; THE FIRST PART OF THE LORD'S SUPPER.(1)

No. 236. *The Supper Chamber.*

MATT. xxvi. 26. (ch. xxvi. 25. § LXXXVI.)	MARK xiv. 22. (ch. xiv. 21. § LXXXVI.)	LUKE xxii. 19. (ch. xxii. 18. § LXXXIII.)	1 COR. xi. 23, 24.
26 And as-they were-eating,	22 And as-they did-eat,		TheLordJesus23 the <i>same</i> night in - which he - was - betrayed,
Jesus took bread,	Jesus took bread,	And he-took 19 bread,	took bread : and when-he 24
and blessed <i>it</i> , and-brake <i>it</i> , and gave <i>it</i> to- the disciples, and said, Take, eat ; this is my body.	and-blessed, and-brake <i>it</i> , and gave to- them, and said, Take, eat : this is my body.	and-gave- thanks, and-brake <i>it</i> , and gave unto- them, saying, This is my body	had-given- thanks, he-brake <i>it</i> , and said, Take, eat : this is my body,
(ch. xxvi. 27. § LXXXIX.)	(ch. xiv. 23. § LXXXIX.)	which is-given for you : this do in re-	which is-broken for you : this do in re-

(1) Diss. v. 106. Vol. III.

<i>Matt.</i> xxvi. 21.	<i>Mark</i> xiv. 18. § LXXXVI.	<i>Luke</i> xxii. 20. § LXXXIX.	
MATT.	MARK.	LUKE xxii.	1 Cor. xi.
		membrance	membrance
		of-me.	of-me.
		(ch. xxii. 20.	(ch. xi. 25.
		§ LXXXIX.)	§ LXXXIX.)

SECTION LXXXVI.

JESUS FORETELLS HIS BETRAYAL BY ONE OF THOSE WHO SAT AT MEAT
WITH HIM. WHAT ENSUED THEREUPON UNTIL THE DEPARTURE
OF JUDAS ISCARIOT FROM THE SUPPER CHAMBER.⁽¹⁾

No. 237. The Supper Chamber.

<i>Matt.</i> xxvi.21-25.	<i>Mark</i> xiv. 18-21.	<i>Luke</i> xxii.21-23.	<i>John</i> xiii. 18-30.
(ch. xxvi. 20.	(ch. xiv. 17.	(ch. xxii. 20.	(ch. xiii. 17.
§ LXXXIII.)	§ LXXXIII.)	§ LXXXIX.)	§ LXXXIV.)

But, behold, 21
the hand of -
him that be-
trayeth me *is*
with me on the
table. And 22
truly the Son
of-man goeth,
as it was deter-
mined: (*kata to*
ωρισμενον) but
woe unto that
man by whom
he-is-betrayed!

I-speak not 18
of you all: I
know whom I-
have - chosen:
but that the
scripture may-
be-fulfilled, He
that-eateth
bread with me
hath-lifted-up
his heel against
me. Now I- 19
tell you be-
fore it-come,

(1) Diss. v. 111. Vol. III.

Luke xxii. 20. § LXXXIX.

MATT. xxvi.

MARK xiv.

LUKE xxii.

JOHN xiii.

that, when it-
is - come - to -
pass, ye-may-
believe that I
am *he*. Verily,²⁰
verily, I - say
unto-you, He
that-receiveth
whomsoever I-
send receiveth
me; and he
that-receiveth
me receiveth
him that - sent
me.

21 And as-they
did-eat,

18 And as-they
sat and did-eat,

he-said,
Verily I-
say unto - you,
that one of you

Jesus said,
Verily I-
say unto-you,
One of you
which eateth
with me

shall-betray me.

shall-betrayme.

When-Jesus 21
had-thus said,
he-was-trou-
bled(*εραπαχθη*)
in-spirit, and
testified,
and said,
Verily,verily,I-
say unto-you,
that one of you

shall-betray me.

And they be-23
gan to-enquire
among them-
selves, which
of them it-was
that should do
this-thing.
(ch. xxii. 24,
§ LXXXVIII.)

Then the 22
disciples
looked one-on
another,
doubting of
whom he-
spake.

22 And they-
were-exceed-
ing sorrowful,
and-began
every-one
of-them
to-say unto-
him,
Lord, is-it I?
(*Μητι εγω ειμι*)

19 And they
began to-be-
sorrowful,
and to-say
unto-him,
one by one,

Is it I?
(*Μητι εγω*)

Mark xiv. 23. Luke xxii. 20. § LXXXIX.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE.	JOHN xiii.
	& another <i>said</i> , <i>Is it I?</i>		
23 And he answered and-said,	20 And he answered and-said unto-them, <i>It is one of the</i> twelve, that dip- peth with me in the dish.		
He that-dip- peth <i>his</i> hand with me in the dish, the-same shall- betray me.			
24 The Son of- man	21 The Son of- man indeed		
goeth as it-is- written of him: but woe unto- that man by whom the Son of-man is- betrayed! it- had-been good for-that-man if he had-not been born.	goeth, as it-is- written of him: but woe to- that man by whom the Son of-man is- betrayed! good were-it for-that man if he had-never been-born. (ch. xiv. 22. § LXXXV.)		

Now there-was leaning on Je- 23
sus' bosom one of-his disciples,
whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter 24
therefore beckoned to-him, that-
he-should-ask who it-should-be
of whom he-spake. He then ly- 25
ing (*επιπλεων*) on Jesus' breast
saith unto-him, Lord, who is-it?
Jesus answered, He it-is, to-whom 26
I shall-give a sop, when-I-have-
dipped *it*. And when-he-had-
dipped the sop, he-gave *it* to-Ju-
das Iscariot, *the son* of-Simon.
And after the sop Satan entered 27
into him. Then said Jesus unto-
him, That thou-doe'st, do quickly.
(*ταχιον*.) Now no-man at-the- 28

Matt. xxvi. 27. *Mark* xiv. 23. *Luke* xxii. 20. § LXXXIX. *John* xiv. 1. § xc.

MATT. xxvi.

MARK.

LUKE.

JOHN xiii.

-table knew for what *intent* he-
spake *this* unto-him. For some 29
of *them* thought, because Judas
had the bag, that Jesus had-said
unto-him, Buy *those things* that
we-have need-of against the feast;
or, that he-should-give something
to-the poor.

25 Then Judas, which
betrayed him, answer-
ed and-said, Master,
is-it I? (Μητι εγω ειμι)
He - said unto - him,
Thou hast-said.
(ch.xxvi.26. § LXXXV.)

He then having-received the sop 30
went immediately-out: and it-was
night.

SECTION LXXXVII.

UPON THE DEPARTURE OF JUDAS, JESUS COMFORTS HIS DISCIPLES: HE FORE-
TELLS THAT PETER SHOULD THRICE DENY HIM. (1)

No. 238. The Supper Chamber.

JOHN xiii. 31-38.

31 Therefore, when he-was-gone-
out, Jesus said, Now is-the Son
of-man glorified, and God is-glo-
32 rified in him. If God be-glori-
fied in him, God shall-also glorify
him in himself, and shall-straight-
33 way glorify him. Little-children,
yet a-little-while I-am with you.
Ye-shall-seek me: and as I-said
unto-the Jews, Whither I go, ye
can not come; so now I-say to-
34 you. A-new commandment I-
give unto-you, That ye-love one-
another; as I-have-loved you,
that ye also love one-another.
35 By this shall-all *men* know that
ye-are my disciples, if ye-have
love one-to another.
Simon Peter said unto-him, 36
Lord, whither goest-thou? Jesus
answered him, Whither I-go,
thou-canst not follow me now;
but thou-shalt-follow me after-
wards. Peter said unto-him, Lord, 37
why can not-I follow thee now?
I-will-lay-down my life for thy-
sake. Jesus answered him, Wilt- 38
thou-lay-down thy life for my-
sake? Verily, verily, I-say unto-
thee, The-cock shall-not crow, till
thou-hast-denied me thrice.
(ch. xiv. 1, § xc.)

(1) See Diss. v. 114. Vol. III.

Matt. xxvi. 27. *Mark* xiv. 23. *Luke* xxii. 20, § LXXXIX. *John* xiv. 1. § xc.

SECTION LXXXVIII.

THE DISCIPLES DISPUTE AMONG THEMSELVES WHO SHOULD BE GREATEST, AND ARE REBUKED BY JESUS. JESUS AGAIN FORETELLS THAT PETER SHOULD THRICE DENY HIM.⁽¹⁾

No. 239. *The Supper Chamber.*

LUKE xxii. 24-38.

- (ch. xxii. 23, § LXXXVI.)
 24 And there-was also a-strife (φιλονεικία) among them, which of them should-be-accounted the-
 25 greatest. And he said unto-them, The kings of-the Gentiles exercise-lordship over-them; and they that - exercise - authority upon them are-called benefactors (εὐεργεταί); But ye *shall* not be so: but he that *is* greatest among you, let-him-be as the younger; and he that-is-chief, as he that-doth-
 27 serve. For whether *is* greater, he that-sitteth-at-meat, or he that-serveth? *is* not he that-sitteth-at-meat? But I am among you as he that-serveth.
 28 Ye are they which-have-continued (διαμεμενηκοτες) with me
 29 in my temptations. And-I appoint (διατιθεμαι) unto-you a-kingdom, as my Father hath-appointed
 30 unto-me; that ye-may-eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of-Israel.
 31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath-desired (ἐξήγησατο) to have you, that he-may-sift you as wheat: But I 32 have-prayed (ἐδεηθην) for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art-converted, (ἐπιστρέψας) strengthen (στηριξον) thy brethren. And he said unto-him, Lord, I-am 33 ready to-go with-thee, both into prison, and to death. And he 34 said, I-tell thee, Peter, the-cock shall-not crow this-day, before that thou-shalt-thrice deny that-thou-knowest me.
 And he-said unto-them, When 35 I-sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked-ye any-thing? And they said, Nothing. Then 36 said-he unto-them, But now, he that-hath a-purse, let-him-take it, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that-hath no sword, let-him-sell his garment, and buy *one*. For I-say 37 unto-you, that this that is-written must yet be-accomplished in me, And he-was-reckoned among the transgressors: for the-things concerning me have an-end. And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto-them, It-is enough. (Ικανον)
 (ch. xxii. 39. § xcii.)

(1) See Diss. v. p. 114, Vol. III.

Matt. xxvi. 30. *Mark* xiv. 26. *Luke* xxii. 39. § XCII. *John* xiv. 1. § XC.

SECTION LXXXIX.

JESUS INSTITUTES THE BLESSING OF THE CUP; THE REMAINING PART OF THE LORD'S SUPPER.⁽¹⁾

No. 240. *The Supper Chamber.*

Matt.xxvi.27-29. (ch. xxvi. 26. § LXXXV.)	Mark xiv. 23-25. (ch. xiv. 22. § LXXXV.)	Luke xxii.20. (ch. xxii. 19. LXXXV.)	1 Cor. xi. 25. (ch. xi. 24. § LXXXV.)
27 And he-took	23 And he-took	Likewise also 20	After-the- 25
the	the	the	same - manner
cup,	cup,	cup after	also <i>he took</i> the
		supper,	cup, when he-
	and-when-		had-supper,
and gave-	he-had-given-		
thanks,	thanks,		
and-gave	he-gave		
<i>it</i> to-them,	<i>it</i> to-them :		
	and they-all		
	drank of it.		
saying,	24 And he-said	saying,	saying,
	unto-them,		
Drink ye-all			
of it;			
28 For this is my	This is my	This cup <i>is</i> the	This cup is the
blood of-the	blood of-the		
new testament,	new testament,	new testament,	new testament,
(διαθηκη)	*	(διαθηκη)	*
		in my blood,	in my blood :
which is-shed	which is-shed	which-is-shed	
for many	for many.	for you.	
for the-remis-		(ch. xxii. 21.	
sion of-sins.		§ LXXXVI.)	
		this do-ye, as-of-as	
		ye-drink <i>it</i> , in re-	
		membrance of-me.	
29 But I-say unto-you,	25 Verily I-say unto-you,		
I-will-not drink	I-will-drink		
henceforth of this	no-more of the		
fruit of-the vine, until	fruit of-the vine, until		
that day when I-drink	that day that I-drink		
it new with you in my	it new in the		
Father's kingdom.	kingdom of-God.		
(ch. xxvi. 30. § XCII.)	(ch. xiv. 26. § XCII.)		

⁽¹⁾ Diss. v. 116. Vol. III.

Matt. xxvi. 30. *Mark* xiv. 26. *Luke* xxii. 39, § xch.

SECTION XC.

THE SUPPER BEING ENDED, JESUS DISCOURSES WITH HIS DISCIPLES, BEFORE HIS DEPARTURE FROM THE SUPPER CHAMBER.(1)

No. 241. *John* xiv. *The Supper Chamber.*

242. — xv.

Ditto.

243. — xvi.

Ditto.

JOHN xiv. 1.—xvi. 33.

(ch. xiii. 38, § LXXXVII.)

- 1 LET-not your heart be-troubled: ye-believe in God, believe also in
2 me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not so, I-would-have-told you. I-go to-
3 prepare a-place for-you. And if I-go and prepare a-place for-you, I-will-come (*ἐρχομαι*) again, and receive (*παραληψομαι*) you unto myself; that where I am, *there*
4 ye may-be also. And whither I go ye-know, and the way ye-know.
5 Thomas saith unto-him, Lord, we know not whither thou-goest; and how can-we know the way?
6 Jesus saith unto-him, I am the way, the truth, and the life, no-man cometh unto the Father, but
7 by me. If ye-had-known me, ye should-have-known my Father also: and from henceforth ye-know him, and have-seen him.
8 Philip saith unto-him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it-sufficeth us.
9 Jesus saith unto -him, Have -I-been so-long time with you, and yet hast-thou-not known me, Philip? he that-hath-seen me hath-seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?
10 Believest-thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto-you I-speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Believe me 11 that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works'-sake. Verily, 12 verily, I-say unto-you, He that-believeth on me, the works that I do shall-he do also; and greater *works* than-these shall-he-do; because I go unto my Father. And 13 whatsoever ye-shall-ask in my name, that will-I-do, that the Father may-be-glorified in the Son. If ye-shall-ask any-thing 14 in my name, I will-do *it*. If ye- 15 love me, keep my commandments. And I-will'-pray (*ἐρωτησω*) the 16 Father, and he-shall-give you another Comforter (*παρακλητον*) that he-may-abide with you for ever; (*εις τον αιωνα*) even the Spirit of- 17 truth; (*της αληθειας*) whom the world can not receive, because it-seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he-dwelleth with you, (*παρ' υμων*) and shall-be in you. I-will-not leave 18 you comfortless: (*ορφανους*) I-will -come (*ἐρχομαι*) to you. Yet a- 19 little-while, and the world seeth (*θεωρει*) me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall-live also. At that day ye shall-know 20 that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that- 21 hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it-is that loveth

(1) See Diss. V. p. 117. Vol. III.

Matt. xxvi. 30. *Mark* xiv. 26. *Luke* xxii. 39, § xcii.

JOHN xv.

me: and he that loveth me shall-
be-loved of my Father, and I will
-love him, and will-manifest (ἐμ-
22 φανίσω) myself to-him. Judas
saith unto-him, not Iscariot, Lord,
how is-it (τι γέγονεν) that thou-
wilt manifest thyself unto-us, and
23 not unto-the world? Jesus an-
swered and said unto-him, If a-
man love me, he-will-keep my
words: and my Father will-love
him, and we-will-come unto him,
and make *our* abode with (μοῦν
24 παρ') him. He that-loveth me
not keepeth not my sayings: and
the word which ye-hear is not
mine, but the-Father's which-
25 sent me. These-things have-I-
spoken unto-you, being-yet-pre-
26 sent with (μενὼν παρ') you. But
the Comforter, *which is* the Holy
Ghost, whom the Father will-
send in my name, he shall-teach
you all - things, and bring - all
things to - your - remembrance,
whatsoever I-have-said unto-you.
27 Peace I-leave with-you, my peace
I-give unto-you: not as the world
giveth, give I unto-you. Let-not
your heart be-troubled, neither let
28 -it-be-afraid. (δειλιάτω.) Ye-have-
heard how I said unto-you, I-go-
away, and come *again* unto you.
If ye-loved me, ye-would-rejoice,
because I-said, I-go unto the Fa-
ther: for my Father is greater
29 than-I. And now I-have-told you
before it-come-to-pass, that, when
it-is-come-to-pass, ye-might-be-
30 lieve. Hereafter I-will-not talk
much with you: for the prince of-
this world cometh, and hath no-
31 thing in me. But that the world
may-know that I-love the Father:
and as the Father gave me-com-
mandment, even-so I-do. Arise,
let-us-go hence.

I AM the true vine, (ἡ ἀμπελος 1
ἡ ἀληθινή) and my Father is the
husbandman. Every branch in 2
me that-beareth not fruit he-
taketh-away: and every *branch*
that beareth fruit, he-purgeth (κα-
θαίρει) it, that it-may-bring-forth
more fruit. Now ye are clean 3
(καθαροί) through the word which
I-have-spoken unto-you. Abide 4
in me, and-I in you. As the
branch can not bear fruit of itself,
except it-abide in the vine; no-
more *can* ye, except ye-abide in
me. I am the vine, ye *are* the 5
branches: He that-abideth in me,
and-I in him, the-same bringeth-
forth much fruit: for without (χω-
ρίς) me ye-can do nothing. If a- 6
man abide not in me, he-is-cast-
forth as a branch, and is-withered;
and *men* gather them, and cast
them into the-fire, and they-are-
burned. If ye-abide in me, and 7
my words abide in you, ye-shall-
ask what ye-will, and it-shall-be-
done unto-you. Herein is-my 8
Father glorified, that ye - bear
much fruit; so shall-ye-be my
disciples. As the Father hath- 9
loved me, so-have-I loved you:
continue-ye (μεινате) in my love.
If ye-keep my commandments, 10
ye-shall-abide in my love; even-
as I have-kept my Father's com-
mandments, and abide in his love.
These-things have-I-spoken unto- 11
you, that my joy (ἡ χαρά ἡ ἐμὴ)
might-remain in you, and *that*
your joy might-be-full. This is 12
my commandment, (ἡ ἐντολή ἡ
ἐμὴ) That ye-love one-another, as
I-have-loved you. Greater love 13
hath-no-man than-this, that a-
man lay-down his life for his
friends. Ye are my friends, if ye- 14
do whatsoever I command you.

Matt. xxvi. 30. *Mark* xiv. 26. *Luke* xxii. 39, § xcii.

JOHN xvi.

- 15 Henceforth I-call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I-have-called you friends; for all-things that I-have-heard of my Father I-have-made-known unto-you.
- 16 Ye have-not chosen (ἐξελεξαθε) me, but I have-chosen you, and ordained (εθηκα) you, that ye should-go and bring-forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should-remain: that whatsoever ye-shall-ask of-the Father in my name, he-may-
 17 give *it* you. These-things I-command you, that ye-love one-another. If the world hate you, ye-know that it-hated me before *it*
 18 hated you. If ye-were of the world, the world would-love his-own; (το ἴδιον) but because ye-are not of-the world, but I have-chosen you out-of-the world, there-
 19 fore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than-his lord. If they-have-persecuted me, they-will-also persecute you; if they-have-kept my saying, they-will-keep your's also.
- 21 But all these-things will-they-do unto-you for my name's-sake, because they-know not him that-sent me. If I-had-not come and spoken unto-them, they-had-not had sin: but now they-have no
 22 cloke (προφασιν) for their sin. He that-hateth me hateth my Father also. If I-had-not done among them the works which none other-man did, they-had-not had sin: but now have-they-both seen and hated both me and my Father.
- 25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might-be-fulfilled that is-written in their law, They-hated me without-a-cause. (ὅωρεαν.) But when the Comforter is-come, whom I will-send unto-you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of-truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall-testify of me: and 27 ye also shall-bear-witness, because ye-have-been with me from the-beginning.
- THESE-things have-I-spoken 1 unto-you, that ye-should-not be-offended. They-shall-put you out- 2 of-the-synagogues: yea, the-time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will-think that-he-doeth (προσφε- 3 ρειν) God service. (λατρειαν.) And these-things will-they-do unto- 4 you, because they-have-not known the Father, nor me. But these- things have-I-told you, that when the time shall-come, ye-may-remember that I told you of-them. And these-things I-said not unto- 5 you at the-beginning, because I-was with you. But now I-go-my- 6 way to him that-sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest-thou? But because I-have- 7 said these-things unto-you, sorrow hath-filled your heart. Neverthe- 8 less I tell you the truth; It-is-expedient for-you that I go-away: for if I-go not-away, the Comforter will-not come unto you; but if I-depart, I-will-send him unto 9 you. And when-he is-come, he- 10 will-reprove (ελεγξει) the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin, because they- 11 believe not on me: of righteous- 12 ness, because I-go to my Father, and ye-see (θεωρετε) me no more; of judgment, because the prince 13 of-this world is-judged. I-have yet many-things to-say unto-you, but ye-can not bear (βασταζειν) them now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of-truth, is-come, he- 14 will-guide you into all truth: for

Matt. xxvi. 30. *Mark* xiv. 26. *Luke* xxii. 39, § xcii.

JOHN xvi.

he-shall-not speak of himself; but
whatsoever he-shall-hear, *that*
shall-he-speak: and he-will-shew
14 you things to-come. He shall-
glorify me: for he-shall-receive of
mine, and shall-shew *it* unto-you.
15 All-things that the Father hath
are mine: therefore said-I, that
he-shall-take of mine, and shew
16 *it* unto-you. A-little-while, and
ye-shall-not see me: and again,
a-little-while, and ye-shall-see me,
because I go to the Father.
17 Then said *some* of his disciples
among themselves, What is this
that he-saith unto-us, A-little-
while, and ye-shall-not see me:
and again, a-little-while, and ye-
shall-see me: and, Because I go
18 to the Father? They-said there-
fore, What is this that he-saith,
A little-while? we-cannot tell
19 what he-saith. Now Jesus knew
that they-were-desirous to-ask
him, and said unto-them, Do-ye-
enquire among yourselves of-that
I-said, A-little-while, and ye-shall-
not see me: and again, a-little-
while, and ye-shall-see me?
20 Verily, verily, I-say unto-you,
That ye-shall-weep and lament,
but the world shall-rejoice: and
ye-shall-be-sorrowful, but your
sorrow shall-be-turned into joy.
21 A woman when she-is-in-travail
hath sorrow, because her hour is-
come: but as-soon-as she-is-deliv-
ered-of the child, she-remember-
eth no more the anguish, (θλιψιν) *for*
joy that a-man is-born into
22 the world. And ye now therefore
have sorrow: but I-will-see you
again, and your heart shall-rejoice,
and your joy no-man taketh from

you. And in that day ye-shall-ask 23
me nothing. Verily, verily, I-say
unto-you, Whatsoever ye-shall-
ask the Father in my name, he-
will-give *it* you. Hitherto have- 24
ye-asked nothing in my name:
ask, and ye-shall-receive, that
your joy may-be full. (πεπληρω-
μενη.) These-things have-I-spo- 25
ken unto-you in proverbs: but
the-time cometh, when I-shall-no
more speak unto-you in proverbs,
but I-shall-shew (αναγγελω) you
plainly (παρησια) of the Father.
At that day ye-shall-ask in my 26
name: and I-say not unto-you,
that I-will-pray the Father for
you: for the Father himself loveth 27
you, because ye have-loved me,
and have-believed that I came-out
from God. I-came-forth from the 28
Father, and am-come into the
world: again, I-leave the world,
and go to the Father.

His disciples said unto-him, Lo, 29
now speakest-thou plainly, and
speakest no proverb. Now are-we- 30
sure that thou-knowest all-things,
and needest not that any-man
should-ask thee: by this we-be-
lieve that thou-camest-forth from
God. Jesus answered them, Do- 31
ye-now believe? Behold, the-hour 32
cometh, yea, is-now come, that
ye-shall-be-scattered, every-man
to his-own, and shall-leave me
alone: and *yet* I-am not alone,
because the Father is with me.
These-things I-have-spoken unto- 33
you, that in me ye-might-have
peace. In the world ye-shall-have
tribulation: but be-of-good-cheer;
I have-overcome the world.

Matt. xxvi. 30. Mark xiv. 26. Luke xxii. 39, § xcii.

SECTION XCI.

JESUS PRAYS TO THE FATHER.

No. 244. The Supper Chamber.

JOHN xvii.

- 1 THESE wordsspake Jesus, and name those whom thou-hast-given
 lifted-up his eyes to heaven, and me, that they-may-be one as we
 said, Father, the hour is-come; are. While I-was with them in 12
 glorify thy Son, that thy Son also the world, I kept them in thy
 2 may-glorify thee: as thou-hast name: those-that thou-gavest me
 given him power over-all flesh, I-have-kept, and none of them is-
 that he-should-give eternal life to- lost, but the son of-perdition; that
 as-many as thou-hast-given him. the scripture might-be-fulfilled.
 3 And this is life eternal, that they- And now come-I to thee; and 13
 might-know thee the only true these-things I-speak in the world,
 God, and Jesus Christ, whom that they-might-have my joy ful-
 4 thou-hast-sent. I have-glorified filled in themselves. I have-given 14
 thee on the earth: I-have-finished them thy word; and the world
 (ετελεωσα) the work which thou hath-hated them, because they-
 5 gavest me to do. (ἵνα ποιῶ.) And are not of the world, even-as I am
 now, O Father, glorify thou me not of the world. I-pray not that 15
 with thine-own-self with-the-glo- thou-shouldest-take them out-of
 ry which I-had with thee before the world, but that thou-shouldest-
 6 the world was. I-have-manifested keep them from the evil. (τοῦ πο-
 thy name unto-the men which νηρον.) They-are not of the world, 16
 thou-gavest me out-of the world: even-as I am not of the world.
 thine they-were, and thou-gavest Sanctify them through (ἐν) thy 17
 them me; and they-have-kept truth: thy word is truth. As thou- 18
 7 thy word. Now they-have-known hast-sent me into the world, even-
 that all-things whatsoever thou- so have-I also sent them into the
 8 hast-given me are of thee. For I- world. And for their -sakes I 19
 have-given unto-them the words sanctify myself, that they also
 which thou-gavest me; and they might-be sanctified through the-
 have-received them, and have- truth. Neither pray-I for these 20
 known surely that I-came-out from alone, but for them also which-
 thee, and they-have-believed that shall-believe on me through their
 9 thou didst-send me. I pray (ερω- word; that they-all may-be one; 21
 τῷ) for them: I-pray not for the as thou, Father, art in me, and-I
 world, but for them-which thou- in thee, that they also may-be one
 hast-given me; for they-are thine. in us: that the world may-believe
 10 And all mine are thine, and thine that thou hast-sent me. And the 22
 are mine; and I-am-glorified in glory which thou-gavest me I
 11 them. And now I-am no more in have-given them; that they-may-
 the world, but these are in the be one, even-as we are one: I 23
 world, and I come to thee. Holy in them, and thou in me, that
 Father, keep through thine own they-may-be made-perfect (τετε-

Luke xxii. 40. John xviii. 1, § xciii.

JOHN xvii.

λεωμενοι) in one; (εις ἐν) and that the world may-know that thou hast-sent me, and hast-loved them, 24 as thou-hast-loved me. Father, I-will (θελω) that they-also, whom thou-hast-given me, be with me where I am; that they-may-behold (θεωρωσι) my glory, which thou-hast given me: for thou-lovedst me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world 25 hath-not known thee: but I have-known thee, and these have-known that thou hast-sent me. And I- 26 have - declared unto - them thy name, and will-declare *it*: that the love wherewith thou-hast-loved me may-be in them, and-I in them.

SECTION XCII.

JESUS DEPARTS FROM THE SUPPER CHAMBER TO THE MOUNT OF OLIVES; HE FORETELLS A THIRD TIME THAT PETER SHOULD THRICE DENY HIM; HE PROMISES TO APPEAR TO THE DISCIPLES IN GALILEE AFTER HIS RESURRECTION.⁽¹⁾

No. 245. Jerusalem.

MATT. xxvi. 30-35. (ch. xxvi. 29, § LXXXIX.)	MARK xiv. 26-31. (ch. xiv. 25. § LXXXIX.)	LUKE xxii. 39. (ch. xxii. 38, § LXXXVIII.)	JOHN xviii. 1.
30 And when- they-had-sung -an-hymn, they -went-out into the mount of-Olives.	26 And when- they-had-sung -an-hymn, they -went-out into the mount of-Olives.	And he-came-39 out, and-went, as- he was-wont, to the mount of-Olives; and his disci- ples also fol- lowed him. (ch. xxii. 40. xciii.)	WHEN-Jesus 1 had-spoken these words, he-went-forth with his disci- ples over the brook Cedron, (ch. xviii. 1. § xciii.)
31 Then saith Jesus unto-them,	27 And Jesus saith unto-them,		

(1) Diss. v. 118, Vol. III.

Luke xxii. 40. John xviii. 1, § xciii.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE.	JOHN.
All ye shall-be-offended because-of me(<i>εν εμοι</i>) this night: for it-is-written, I-will-smite the shepherd, and the sheep of-the flock shall-be-scattered-abroad.	All-ye shall-be-offended because-of me* this night: for it-is-written, I-will-smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall-be-scattered.		
32 But after I am-risen-again, I-will-go-before (<i>προαξω</i>) you into Galilee.	28 But after that I am-risen, I-will-go-before *		
33 Peter answered and -said unto-him, Though all <i>men</i> shall-be-offended because-of thee, <i>yet</i> , will-I never be-offended.	29 But Peter said unto-him, Although all shall-be-offended, yet, <i>will</i> not I.		
34 Jesus said unto-him, Verily I-say unto-thee, That this night, before the-cock crow, thou-shalt-deny me thrice.	30 And Jesus saith unto-him, Verily I-say unto-thee, That this-day, <i>even</i> in this night, before the-cock crow twice, thou-shalt-deny me thrice.		
35 Peter said unto-him, Though I should die with thee, yet will-I-not deny thee.	31 But he-spake the-more vehemently, (<i>εκ περισσου</i>) If I should die-with thee, I-will-not deny thee in-any-wise.		
Likewise also said all the disciples.	Likewise also said they-all.		

John xviii. 2. § xciv.

SECTION XCIII.

PARTICULARS OF THE TRANSACTIONS IN THE GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE, BETWEEN THE TIME OF THE ARRIVAL OF JESUS THERE, AND THE APPROACH OF JUDAS, WITH THE BAND, TO APPREHEND JESUS.⁽¹⁾

No. 246. Matt. xxvi. 36-39. Mark xiv. 32-36. Luke xxii. 40-44. John xviii. 1. Gethsemane.

247. —	xxvi. 40-41.	—	xiv. 37-38.	.	<i>Ditto.</i>
248. —	xxvi. 42.	—	xiv. 39.	.	<i>Ditto.</i>
249. —	xxvi. 43.	—	xiv. 40.	.	<i>Ditto.</i>
250. —	xxvi. 44.	.	.	.	<i>Ditto.</i>
251. —	xxvi. 45-46.	—	xiv. 41-42.	.	<i>Ditto.</i>
252.	.	.	.	<i>Luke xxii. 45-46.</i>	<i>Ditto.</i>

MATT. xxvi. 36-46.	MARK xiv. 32-42.	LUKE xxii. 40-46.	JOHN xviii. 1.
36 Then cometh	32 And they- came		
Jesus with them unto a-place called	to a-place which was- named		
Gethsemane,	Gethsemane :		

where was a-
garden, into
the-which he
entered, and
his disciples.
(ch. xviii. 2.
§ xciv.)

		And when-he-40 was at the place,
& saith unto- the disciples,	& he-saith to- his disciples ;	he-said unto- them, Pray that-ye- enter not into temptation.
Sit-ye here, while I-go and- pray yonder.	Sit-ye here, while I-shall pray.	
37 And he-took- with <i>him</i> Peter	33 And he-taketh- with <i>him</i> Peter	

And he-was- 41
withdrawn
(*απεσπασθη*)
from them

(1) Diss. v. 120. Vol. III.

John xviii. 2. § xciv.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii. about a-stone's cast.	JOHN xviii.
and the two sons of-Zebe- dee, &-began to-be -sorrowful (λυπεισθαι) and very-heavy. (αδημονειν)	and James and John, & began to-be- sore-amazed, (εκθαμβεισθαι) and to-be- very-heavy; *		
38 Then saith- he unto-them, My soul is ex- ceeding-sor- rowful, even- unto death: tarry-ye here, and watch with me.	34 And saith unto-them, My soul is ex- ceeding-sor- rowful, unto death: tarry-ye here, and watch.		
39 And he-went a-little-further, and-fell on his- face, and prayed, saying, O-my Father,	35 And he-went- forward a-little, and-fell on the ground, and prayed That, if it-were possible, the hour might- pass from him.	and kneeled down, and- prayed, saying, Father,	42
if it-be possi- ble, let-this cup pass from me! ne- vertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.	36 And he-said, Abba, Father, all-things are possible unto- thee; take-away this cup from me: ne- vertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.	if thou-be-wil- ling, remove this cup from me: ne- vertheless not my will, but thine, be done. And there-ap- peared an-angel unto-him from heaven, strengthening (ενισχυων) him. And being in an-agony he-prayed	43 44

John xviii. 2. § xciv.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii. more-earnest- ly: (εκτενεστέ- ρον) and his sweat was as- it-were great- drops (θρομβοι) of-blood fall- ing-down (κα- ταβαινωντες) to the ground.	JOHN xviii.
40 And he-com- eth unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto -Peter,	37 And he-com- eth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto -Peter, Simon, sleep- est-thou? couldst not- thou watch one hour?		
What! could -ye not watch with me one hour?			
41 Watch, and pray, that ye-enter not into temp- tation: the spirit indeed is willing, (προθυμον) but the flesh is weak.	38 Watch-ye and pray, lest ye-enter into temp- tation. The spirit truly is ready, * but the flesh is weak.		
42 He-went- away again the-second- time, and-prayed, saying,	39 And again he- went-away, and-prayed, and-spake the same words.		
O-my Father, if this cup may not pass- away from me, except I-drink it, thy will be- done.			

John xviii. 2. § xciv.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii.	JOHN.
43 And he-came &-found them asleep again : for their eyes were heavy.	40 And when-he- returned, he-found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist- they what to- answer him.		
44 And he-left them, and- went-away again, and- prayed the- third-time, saying the same words.			
45 Then cometh -he to his disciples, and saith unto- them, Sleep-on now, (το κοιπον) and take- <i>your</i> -rest : behold, the hour is-at- hand, and the Son of-man is-betrayed into the-hands of-sinners.	41 And he-com- eth the third-time, and saith unto- them, Sleep-on now, * and take- <i>your</i> -rest : it-is-enough, (απειχει) the hour is- come ; behold, the Son of-man is-betrayed into the hands of-sinners.		
46 Rise, let-us- be-going : behold, he is-at-hand that doth- betray me.	42 Rise-up, let-us- go ; lo, he that betray- eth me is-at- hand.		

And when - he - rose - up from 45
prayer, and-was-come to his dis-
ciples, he-found them sleeping
for sorrow, and said unto-them, 46
Why sleep-ye? rise and-pray,
lest ye-enter into temptation.

John xviii. 12. § xc.

SECTION XCIV.

PARTICULARS OF THE TRANSACTIONS BETWEEN THE TIME OF THE ARRIVAL OF JUDAS, WITH THE BAND, AND THE APPREHENSION OF JESUS.⁽¹⁾

No. 253. Gethsemane.

MATT. xxvi.
47-56.

MARK xiv.
43-52.

LUKE xxii.
47-53.

JOHN xviii.
2-11.

And Judas 2
also, which be-
trayed him, knew
the place: for
Jesus oft-times
resorted thither
with his disci-
ples. Judas 3
then, having-
received a band
of men and offi-
cers from the
chief-priests &
Pharisees, com-
eth thither with
lanterns and
torches and
weapons.

47	And	43	And	And	47
	while-he yet		immediately,		while-he yet
	spake,		while-he yet		spake,
	lo, Judas,		cometh Judas,		behold a-mul-
	one of-the		one of-the		titude, and he
	twelve,		twelve,		that-was-called
	came,				Judas, one of-
	and with him		and with him		the twelve,
	a-great mul-		a-great mul-		went-before
	titude with		titude with		them.
	swords and		swords and		
	staves, from		staves, from		
	the chief-		the chief-		
	priests		priests		
			and the scribes		
	and elders of-		and the elders.		
	the people.				

Jesus, there- 4
fore, knowing
all-things that

(1) Diss. v. 122. Vol. III.

John xviii. 12. § xc.

MATT. xxvi.

MARK xiv.

LUKE xxii.

JOHN xviii.

should-come
 upon him, went
 -forth, &-said
 unto-them,
 Whom seek-
 ye? They- 5
 answered him,
 Jesus of-Naza-
 reth. Jesus
 saith unto-
 them, I am *he*.
 And Judas
 also, which be-
 trayed him,
 stood with
 them. As-soon 6
 then-as he-
 had-said unto-
 them, I am *he*,
 they-went
 backward, and
 fell to-the-
 ground. Then 7
 asked-he them
 again, Whom
 seek-ye? And
 they said, Je-
 sus of-Naza-
 reth. Jesus an- 8
 swered, I-have
 -told you that
 I am *he*: if
 therefore ye-
 seek me, let
 these go-their-
 way: that the 9
 saying might-
 be-fulfilled,
 which he-
 spake, Of them
 which thou-
 gavest me have
 -I-lost none.

48 Now he that-
 betrayed him
 gave
 them a-sign,

44 And he that-
 betrayed him,
 had-given
 them a-token,

John xviii. 12. § xc.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii.	JOHN xviii.
saying, Whomsoever I-shall-kiss, that-same is <i>he</i> : hold him -fast. (κρατησατε).	saying, Whomsoever, I-shall-kiss, that-same is <i>he</i> : take * him, and lead- <i>him</i> -away safely. (ασφαλως.)		
49 And forthwith	45 And as-soon-as he-was-come, he-goeth straightway to-him, and- saith, Master, master; & kissed him.	and drew-near unto-Jesus to-kiss him. But Jesus 48 said unto-him, Judas, Betrayest-thou the Son of-man with-a-kiss?	
he-came to-Jesus, and- said, Hail, master; & kissed him. 50 And Jesus said unto-him, Friend, Wherefore art -thou-come?			
Then came- they and-laid hands on Jesus, and took (εκρατησαν) him.	46 And they laid their hands on him, and took * him.		
		When-they 49 <i>which were</i> about him saw what would- follow, they- said unto-him, Lord, shall-we -smite with the -sword?	
51 And, behold, one of-them <i>which were</i>	47 And one of-them that-stood-by	And 50 one of them	Then 10 Simon Peter having-a-sword

John xviii. 12. § xcv.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii.	JOHN xviii.
with Jesus stretched-out <i>his</i> hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of-the High-priest, and smote-off his ear.	drew a sword, and-smote a servant of-the High-priest, and cut-off his ear.	smote the servant of-the High-priest, and cut-off his right ear.	drew it, and smote the High-priest's servant, and cut-off his right ear. And the servant's name was Malchus.
		And Jesus answered and-said, Suffer-ye thus far. And he-touched his ear, and-healed him.	
52 Then said Jesus unto-him, Put-up-again thy-sword into his-place : for all they that-take the-sword shall-perish with the-sword.			Then said 11 Jesus unto-Peter, Put-up thy sword into the sheath :
			the cup which <i>my</i> Father hath-given me, shall-I-not drink it ? (ch. xviii. 12. § xcv.)
53 Thinkest-thou that I-can not now pray-to my Father, and he-shall-presently-give (<i>παρῶσθαι</i>) me more than twelve legions of-angels ?			

John xviii. 12. § xcv.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii.	JOHN.
54 But-how then shall-the scrip- tures be-ful- filled, that thus it-must be?			
55 In that-same hoursaid Jesus to-the multi- tudes, Are-ye- come-out,as against a-thief, with swords and staves for-to- take me? I-sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye-laid-no- hold-on me.	48 And Jesus answered and- said unto- them, Are-ye- come-out, as againsta-thief, with swords and <i>with</i> staves to- take me? 49 I-was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye-took-me not : but the scriptures must-be-ful- filled. And 50 they-all forsook * him, and-fled.	Then Jesus 52 said unto the chief-priests, and captains of-the temple, and the-elders, which-were- come to him, Be-ye-come- out, as against a-thief, with swords and staves? When-I was 53 daily with you in the temple, Ye-stretched- forth no hands against me : but this is your hour, and the power of- darkness.	
56 But all this was-done, that the scriptures of-the prophets might-be-ful- filled. Then all the dis- ciples forsook (<i>αφέντες</i>) him, and-fled.	51 And-there-followed him a certain young-man, hav- ing - a - linen - cloth cast a- bout <i>his</i> naked <i>body</i> ; and the young-men laid-hold- 52 on him: and he left the linen-cloth, and-fled from them naked.		

Matt. xxvii. 1. *Mark* xv. 1, § xcvii.

SECTION XCV.

JESUS IS TAKEN TO ANNAS,⁽¹⁾ AND AFTERWARDS TO CAIAPHAS. PARTICULARS OF THE TRANSACTIONS IN THE PALACE OF CAIAPHAS; JESUS BEING EXAMINED ONCE AND AGAIN; AND, AS HE HAD FORETOLD, THRICE DENIED BY PETER.⁽²⁾

	<i>Matt.</i>	<i>Mark.</i>	<i>Luke.</i>	<i>John.</i>	
No. 254.	xxvi. 57.	xiv. 53.	xxii. 54.	xviii. 12-14.	<i>Gethsemane.</i>
255.	xxvi. 58.	xiv. 54.	xxii. 54-55.	xviii. 15-16.	<i>Ditto.</i>
256.	_____	_____	_____	xviii. 19-24.	<i>Bef. Caias. Jer.</i>
257.	xxvi. 59-68.	xiv. 55-65.	xxii. 63-65.	_____	<i>Bef. Sanh. ditto</i>
258.	xxvi. 69-70.	xiv. 66-68.	xxii. 56-57.	xviii. 17.	<i>1st Denial. ditto</i>
259.	xxvi. 71-72.	xiv. 69-70.	xxii. 58.	xviii. 18-25.	<i>2nd Ditto. ditto</i>
260.	xxvi. 73-75.	xiv. 70-72.	xxii. 59-62.	xviii. 26-27.	<i>3rd Ditto. ditto</i>

MATT. xxvi.
57-75.

MARK xiv.
53-72.

LUKE xxii.
54-65.

JOHN xviii.
12-27.

Then the 12
band and the
captain & offi-
cers of the Jews
took Jesus, and
bound him, & 13
led him away
to Annas first;
for he was fa-
ther-in-law to-
Caiaphas,
which was the-
high-priest that
-same year.
Now Caiaphas 14
was he, which-
gave counsel
to the Jews,
that it was ex-
pedient that-
one man should
-die (*απολεσθαι*)
for the people.

57 And they
that had laid-
hold on Jesus
led *him* away
to Caiaphas the
high-priest,

53 And they-
led Jesus away
to the
high-priest :

Then took- 54
they him, and-
led *him*, and
brought him
into the
high-priest's
house.

(1) Diss. v. 125, Vol. III.

(2) Diss. v. 131-137, Vol. III.

Luke xxii. 66, § xcvi. *John* xviii. 28, § xcvi.

MATT. xxvi.

MARK xiv.

LUKE xxii.

JOHN xviii.

And Simon 15
 Peter followed
 Jesus, and *so*
did another dis-
 ciple: that dis-
 ciple was
 known unto-
 the high-priest,
 and went in-
 with Jesus into
 the palace of-
 the high-priest.

But Peter 16
 stood at the
 door without.
 Then went out
 that other dis-
 ciple, which
 was known
 unto the high-
 priest, and
 spake unto her
 that kept the-
 door, and
 brought in
 Peter.*

* (17 & 18 v. p. 288.)

The high- 19
 priest then
 asked Jesus of
 his disciples, &
 of his doctrine.
 Jesus answered 20
 him, I spake
 openly to the
 world; I ever
 taught in the
 synagogue, &
 in the temple,
 whither the
 Jews always
 resort; and in
 secret have I-
 said nothing.

Why askest- 21
 thou me? ask
 them which-
 heard *me*, what

Matt. xxvii. 1. *Mark* xv. 1. § xcvi.

MATT. xxvi	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii	JOHN xviii
			I-have-said unto-them: behold, they know what I said. And 22 when-he had- thus spoken, one of-the offi- cers which- stood-by struck Jesus with-the -palm-of-his- hand, (εδωκε ραπισμα) say- ing, Answerest -thou the high- priest so? Je- 23 sus answered him, If I-have -spoken evil, bear-witness of the evil: but if well, why smit- est-thou me? Now Annas 24 had-sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high-priest.
where the scribes	and with-him were-assembled all the chief-priests and the elders and the scribes.		
and the elders were-assembled.			
58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high-priest's palace, and went in,	54 And Peter followed him afar-off, even into the palace of-the high-priest:	And Peter followed afar-off,	
		And when- 55 they had-kind- led a-fire in the -midst of-the hall, and were-	

Luke xxii. 66, § xcvi. John xviii. 28, § xcvi.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii.	JOHN xviii.
and- sat with the servants,	and he- sat with the servants, and warmed- himself at the fire.	set-down-toge- ther, Peter sat-down among them.	
to-see the end.			
59 Now the chief-priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false-witness against Jesus, to put him-to- death ;	55 And the chief-priests and all the council sought-for witness against Jesus to put him-to- death ;		
60 but found none : yea, though-many false-witnesses came, <i>yet</i> found-they none.	and found none.		
At-the-last came two false-witnesses,	56 For many bare-false- witness against him, but <i>their</i> witness agreed not together.		
	57 And there- arose certain, and-bare- false-witness against him, saying,		
61 and-said, This <i>fellow</i> said, I-am-able to-destroy the temple of-God,	58 We heard him say, I will- destroy this temple that is-made- with-hands, & within three days I-will- build another made-without-		
and to-build it in three days.	59 hands. But neither so did their witness		

Matt. xxvii. 1. *Mark* xv. 1, § xcvi.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii.	JOHN xviii.
	agree together.		
62 And the	60 And the		
high-priest	high-priest		
arose,	stood-up		
	in the midst,		
and-said	and-asked		
unto-him,	Jesus, saying,		
Answerest-thou	Answerest-thou		
nothing?	nothing?		
what	what		
<i>is it which</i>	<i>is it which</i>		
these witness-	these witness-		
against thee?	against thee?		
63 But Jesus	61 But he		
held-his-peace.	held-his-peace,		
	and answered		
	nothing.		
And the	Again the		
high-priest	high-priest		
answered	asked him,		
and-said	and said		
unto-him,	unto-him,		
I-adjure thee			
by the living	Art thou		
God, that	the Christ,		
thou-tell us	the Son of-		
whether thou	the Blessed?		
be the Christ			
the Son of-			
God.			
64 Jesus saith	62 And Jesus		
unto-him,	said,		
Thou hast-said:	I am:		
nevertheless I-			
say unto-you,			
Hereafter	and		
(<i>απ' αρι</i>)			
shall-ye-see	ye-shall-see		
the Son-of-man	the Son-of-man		
sitting on the-	sitting on the-		
right-hand of-	right-hand of-		
power, and	power, and		
coming in (<i>επι</i>)	coming in (<i>μετα</i>)		
the clouds	the clouds		
of-heaven.	of-heaven.		
65 Then the	63 Then the		
high-priest	high-priest		

Luke xxii. 66, § xcvi. John xviii. 28, § xcvi.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii.	JOHN xviii.
rent his clothes, saying, He-hath-spo- ken-blasphemy; what further need have-we of-witnesses? behold, now ye -have-heard his blasphemy. 66 What thinkye? They answered and-said, He-is guilty of-death.	rent his clothes, and-saith, What need-we any-further witnesses? 64 Ye-have- heard the blasphemy: What thinkye? And they all condemned him to-be guilty of-death.		
		And the men 63 that held Jesus mocked him, and-smote him.	
67 Then did- they-spit in his face, & buffeted him; and others smote-him- with-the- palms-of-their- hands, 68 saying, Prophesy unto-us, thou Christ, who is he that -smote thee?	65 And some began to-spit on-him, and to-cover his face, and to-buffet him, and to-say unto-him, Prophesy: & the servants did-strike him with-the- palms-of-their- hands.	And when- 64 they-had-blind- -folded him, they-struck him on-the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is-it that smote thee?	
		And many 65 other-things blasphemously	

Matt. xxvii. 1. *Mark* xv. 1, § xcvi.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii. spake-they against him.	JOHN xviii.
69 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came-unto him,	66 And as-Peter was beneath in the palace, there-come-there of-the maids of-the high-priest: 67 and when-she- saw Peter warming- himself, she- looked upon-him,	But a-certain 56 maid beheld him as-he-sat by the fire, and earnestly-look- ed-upon him,	Then saith 17 the damsel that kept-the-door unto-Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples?
saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of-Galilee.	and - said, And thou <i>also</i> wast with Jesus of-Nazareth.	and-said, This <i>man</i> was also with him.	Art not thou also one of this man's disciples?
70 But he denied before <i>them</i> all, saying,	68 But he denied, saying,	And he 57 denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.	He saith I-am not.
I-know not what thou- sayest.	I-know not, neither under- stand-I what thou sayest. And he-went out into the porch; and the-cock crew.		And the ser- 18 vants and offi- cers stood <i>there</i> , who-had-made a-fire-of-coals; for it-was cold: and they- warmed-them- selves: and Peter stood

Luke xxii. 66. § xcvi. *John* xviii. 28. § xcvi.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii.	JOHN xviii.
71 And when- he was-gone- out into the porch,		And after a-little- while	58 (ch. xviii. 19-24, p. 283.) with them, and warmed- himself. And Simon 25 Peter stood and warmed- himself. They-
another <i>maid</i> saw him, and said unto- them <i>that were</i> there, This <i>fel-</i> <i>low</i> was also	69 And a maid saw him again, &-began to-say to- them that- stood-by, This is <i>one</i> of them.	another saw him, and-said, Thou art also of them.	said therefore unto- him, Art not thou also <i>one</i> of his disciples?
with Jesus of- Nazareth.			
72 And again he- denied with an-oath, I-do-not know the man.	70 And he de- nied <i>it</i> again.	And Petersaid,	He de- nied <i>it</i> , & said,
73 And after a- while	And a-little after,	Man, I-am not. And about the-59 space of-one hour-after,	I-am not.
came-unto <i>him</i> they that-stood -by, and-said to-Peter,	they that-stood -by said again to-Peter,	another con- fidently- affirmed, saying, Of a-truth this <i>fellow</i> also was with him :	
Surely thou also art <i>one</i> of them ;	Surely thou- art <i>one</i> of them : for thou-art a-Galilæan, and thy speech agreeth <i>thereto</i> .	for he-is a-Galilæan.	
for thy speech bewrayeth thee.			One of the ser-26 vants of-the high-priest, being <i>his</i> kins-

Matt. xxvii. 1. *Mark* xv. 1. § xcvi. *Luke* xxii. 66. § xcvi. *John* xviii. 28.

MATT. xxvi.	MARK xiv.	LUKE xxii.	JOHN xviii.
			man whose ear Peter cut-off, saith, Did-not I see thee in the garden with him?
74 Then began-he to-curse and to-swear, <i>saying</i> , I-know not the man.	71 But he began to-curse and to-swear, <i>saying</i> , I-know not this man of-whom ye- speak.	And Peter said, 60 Man, I-know not what thou- sayest.	Peter 27 then denied again:
And immedi- ately	72 And the- second-time	And immedi- ately, while-he yet spake,	And immedi- ately
the-cock crew.	the-cock crew,	the cock crew, And the Lord 61 turned, and- looked-upon Peter, and Peter remembered the word of-the Lord, how he-had- said unto-him, Before the-cock crow, thou-shalt-deny me thrice.	the-cock crew. (ch. xviii. 28, § xcvi.)
75 And Peter remembered the word of-Jesus, which- said unto-him, Before the-cock crow, thou-shalt-deny me thrice.	and Peter called-to-mind the word that Jesus said unto-him, Before the-cock crow twice, thou-shalt-deny me thrice. And when-he- thought there- on,	and Peter remembered the word of-the Lord, how he-had- said unto-him, Before the-cock crow, thou-shalt-deny me thrice.	
And he- went out, and- wept bitterly. (<i>πικρως</i> .) (ch. xxvii. 1. § xcvi.)	he-wept. (ch. xv. 1. § xcvi.)	And Peter 62 went out, and- wept bitterly. * (v. 63, p. 287.)	

Matt. xxvii. 1. *Mark* xv. 1. *John* xviii. 28. § xcvii.

SECTION XCVI.

ON THE MORNING OF THE SIXTH DAY OF THE WEEK, FRIDAY, THE FOURTEENTH OF NISAN, JESUS IS AGAIN EXAMINED IN THE USUAL COUNCIL CHAMBER OF THE JEWISH COUNCIL.⁽¹⁾

No. 261. *In the Temple.*

LUKE xxii. 66-71.

(ch. xx. 65, § xcv.) nor let-me-go. Hereafter (απο 69
 66 And as-soon-as it-was day, the rov ννν) shall the Son of-man sit
 elders (το πρεσβυτηριον) of-the (εσται καθημενος) on the-right
 people and the-chief-priests and hand of-the power of-God. Then 70
 the-scribes came-together, and said-they all, Art thou then the
 led him into their council, saying, Son of-God? And he said unto
 67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And them, Ye say that I am. And 71
 he-said unto-them, If I-tell you, they said, What need-we any-
 68 ye-will-not believe: and if I-also further witness? for we-ourselves
 ask you, ye-will-not answer me, have-heard of his-own mouth.

(1) Diss. v. 128. Vol. III.

SECTION XCVII.

JESUS BEING CONDEMNED IS TAKEN FROM THE COUNCIL TO PONTIUS PILATE.
 JUDAS ISCARIOT REPENTS HIMSELF.⁽¹⁾

No. 262. *Matt.* xxvii. 1, 2. *Mark* xv. 1. *Luke* xxiii. 1. *John* xviii. 28.
 263. — xxvii. 3-10. *In the Temple.*

MATT. xxvii. 1-10.)	MARK xv. 1.	LUKE xxiii. 1.	JOHN xviii. 28.
(ch. xxvi. 75. § xcv.)	(ch. xiv. 72. § xcv.)		(ch. xviii. 27. § xcv.)
1 WHEN-the- morning was-come, all the chief- priests and elders of- the people took counsel	1 AND straight- way in the morning the chief- priests held a-consul- tation with the elders and scribes and the whole		

(1) Diss. v. 137. Vol. III.

Matt xxvii. 11. *Mark* xv. 2. *Luke* xxiii. 2. § xcix.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xviii.
against Jesus to put him-to- death.	council,		
2 And when- they-had- bound him,	&-bound Jesus,	AND the whole multitude of- them arose, and-led him	
they-led-him- away,	&-carried-him- away,		Then led-they 28 Jesus from Caiaphas
and delivered him to-Pontius Pilate the go- vernor.	and delivered him to- Pilate. (ch. xv. 2. § xcix.)	unto Pilate. (ch. xxiii. 2. § xcix.)	unto the hall- of-Judgment: and it-was early.
3 Then Judas, which had-betrayed him, when-he-saw that he-was-con- demned, repented-himself, (<i>μετα- μεληθευς</i>) and-brought-again the thirty pieces-of-silver to the chief-priests 4 and elders, saying, I-have-sinned in-that-I-have-betrayed the - inno- cent blood. And they said, What 5 is that to us? see thou to that. And he-cast-down the pieces-of-silver in the temple, and-departed, and went 6 and-hanged-himself. And the chief -priests took the silver-pieces, and- said, It-is-not lawful for-to-put them into the treasury, because it-is the 7 price of-blood. And they-took coun- sel, and-bought with them the pot- ter's field, to bury strangers-in. 8 Wherefore that field was-called, The-field of-blood, unto this day. 9 Then was-fulfilled that which-was- spoken by Jeremy the prophet, say- ing, And they-took the thirty pieces -of-silver, the price of-him that-was- valued, whom <i>they</i> of the-children 10 of-Israel did-value; and gave them for the potter's field, as the-Lord appointed me. (ch. xxvii. 11. § xcix.)			

Matt. xxvii. 11. Mark xv. 2. Luke xxiii. 2. § XCIX.

SECTION XCVIII.

PARTICULARS OF THE PROCEEDINGS BEFORE PILATE, BETWEEN THE TIME WHEN JESUS WAS BROUGHT BEFORE HIM, UNTIL HE SAT DOWN ON THE JUDGMENT SEAT.⁽¹⁾

- No. 264. *John xviii. 28-32. Pilate comes out.*
 265. ——— *xviii. 33-38. Pilate converses with Jesus in private.*
 266. ——— *xviii. 38-40. Pilate's 1st intercession.*
 267. ——— *xix. 1-3. Jesus is scourged.*
 268. ——— *xix. 4-8. Pilate's 2nd interm. & Christ presented.*
 269. ——— *xix. 9-11. Pilate goes in again.*
 270. ——— *xix. 12. Pilate's 3rd intercession.*
 271. ——— *xix. 13-14. Pilate sate down in the judgment seat.*

JOHN xviii. 28.—xix. 14.

- And they-themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they-should-be-defiled; but that they-
 29 might-eat the passover. Pilate then went-out unto them, and said, What accusation bring-ye
 30 against this man? They answered and said unto-him, If he were not a-malefactor, we-would-not have-delivered him-up unto-thee.
 31 Then said Pilate unto-them, Take ye him, and judge him according-to your law. The Jews therefore said unto-him, It-is-not lawful for-us to-put any-man-
 32 to-death: That the saying-of-Jesus might-be-fulfilled, which he-spake, signifying what death he-should die.
 33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto-him, Art thou the King of-the Jews?
 34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this-thing of thyself, or did-others tell it thee of me? Pilate answered, Am I a-Jew? Thine-own nation and the chief-priests have-delivered thee unto-me: what
 36 hast-thou-done? Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would-my servants fight (ηγγωνιζοντο) that I-should-not be-delivered to-the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from-hence. (εντευθεν.) Pilate therefore said 37 unto-him, Art thou a-king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a-king. To this end was-I born, and for this cause came-I into the world, that I-should-bear-witness unto-the truth. Every one that-is of the truth heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto-him, 38 What is truth?
 And when he-had-said this, he-went-out again unto the Jews, and saith unto-them, I find in him no fault-at-all. But ye have 39 a-custom, that I-should-release unto-you one at the passover: will-ye therefore that-I-release unto-you the King-of-the Jews? Then cried-they all again, saying, 40 Not this-man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a-robber.
 THEN Pilate therefore took 1 Jesus, and scourged him. And the 2 soldiers platted a-crown of thorns, and-put-it-on his head, and they-put-on him a-purple robe, And 3

(1) Diss. v. 140. Vol. III.

Matt. xxvii. 11. *Mark* xv. 2. *Luke* xxiii. 2. § XCIX.

JOHN xix.

- said, Hail, King of-the Jews! and they-smote him with-their-hands. (*εδιῶον παρισματα*.)
- 4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto-them, Behold, I-bring him forth to-you, that ye-may-know that I-find no
- 5 fault in him. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of-thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto-them, Behold
- 6 the man! When the chief-priests therefore and officers saw him, they-cried-out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto-them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in
- 7 him. The Jews answered him, We have a-law, and by our law, he-ought-to-die, because he-made
- 8 himself the-Son of-God. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he-was-the-more afraid;
- 9 And went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto-Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave
- him no answer. Then saith Pilate 10 unto-him, Speakest-thou not unto-me? knowest-thou not that I-have power to-crucify thee, and have power-to-release thee? Jesus 11 answered, Thou-couldest-have no power-at-all against me, except it-were given thee from-above: therefore he that-delivered me unto-thee hath the-greater sin. And from thenceforth Pilate 12 sought to-release him: but the Jews cried-out, saying, If thou-let-this-man go, thou-art not Cesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a-king speaketh-against Cesar.
- When-Pilate therefore heard 13 that saying, he-brought Jesus forth, and sat-down in the judgment-seat in a-place that-is-called the-Pavement, but in-the-Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it-was the-pre- 14 paration of-the passover, and about the-sixth hour.

John xix. 16, § c.

SECTION XCIX.

PARTICULARS OF THE PROCEEDINGS AT THE TRIAL OF JESUS, FROM THE TIME
WHEN PILATE SAT DOWN ON THE JUDGMENT SEAT, UNTIL
JESUS WAS DELIVERED TO BE CRUCIFIED.⁽¹⁾

	<i>Matt.</i>	<i>Mark.</i>	<i>Luke.</i>	<i>John.</i>	
No. 272.	xxvii. 11-14.	xv. 2-5.	xxiii. 2-3.	—	<i>Christ before Pilate</i>
273.	—	—	xxiii. 4-5.	—	<i>Fourth intercession.</i>
274.	—	—	xxiii. 6-7.	—	<i>Sent to Herod.</i>
275.	—	—	xxiii. 8-11.	—	<i>Before Herod.</i>
276.	—	—	xxiii. 11-12.	—	<i>Sent back to Pilate.</i>
277.	—	—	—	xix. 14-15.	<i>Behold your King.</i>
278.	—	—	xxiii. 13-16.	—	<i>Fifth intercession.</i>
279.	xxvii. 15-18.	xv. 6-11.	xxiii. 17-19.	—	<i>Sixth Ditto.</i>
280.	xxvii. 19-20.	—	—	—	<i>Pilate's wife's message.</i>
281.	xxvii. 21-25.	xv. 12-14.	xxiii. 20-23.	—	<i>Serth. intercession.</i>
282.	xxvii. 26.	xv. 15.	xxiii. 24-25.	xix. 16.	<i>Christ scourged.</i>

	<i>MATT.</i> xxvii.	<i>MARK</i> xv.	<i>LUKE</i> xxiii.	<i>JOHN</i> xix.
	11-26.	2-15.	2-25.	14-16.
	(ch. xxvii. 10, § xcvi.)	(ch. xv. 1, § xcvi.)	(ch. xxiii. 1, § xcvi.)	
11	And Jesus stood before the governor:			

And they began 2
to-accuse him,
saying, We-
found this fellow
perverting (δια-
στρεφοντα) the
nation, and for-
bidding to-give
tribute to-Cesar,
saying, that-he-
himself is Christ
a-King.

& the governor	2	And Pilate	And Pilate	3
asked him,		asked him,	asked him,	
saying,			saying,	
Art thou		Art thou	Art thou	
the King		the King	the King	
of-the Jews?		of-the Jews?	of-the Jews?	
And Jesus		And he	And he	
said		answering said	answered him	
unto-him,		unto-him,	and-said,	
Thou sayest.		Thou sayest <i>it</i> .	Thou sayest <i>it</i> .	

(1) Diss. v. p. 151-4, Vol. III.

John xix. 16, § c.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
	3 And the chief-priests accused him-of many-things :		
12 And when he was-accused of the chief-priests and elders,			
he-answered nothing.	but he-answered nothing.		
13 Then said Pilate unto-him,	4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest-thou nothing ?		
Hearest-thou not how-many-things they-witness-against thee ?	Behold how-many-things they-witness-against thee.		
14 And he-answered him to never a word; insomuch-that the governor marvelled greatly.	5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so-that Pilate marvelled.		

Then said 4
 Pilate to the
 chief-priests and
 to the people, I-
 find no fault in
 this man. And 5
 they were-the-
 more-fierce, (ἐπι-
 σχυον) saying,
 He-stirreth-up
 (αρασσει) the
 people, teach-
 ing throughout
 all Jewry, be-
 ginning from
 Galilee to this-
 place. When- 6

John xix. 16, § c.

MATT. xxvii.

MARK xv.

LUKE xxiii.

JOHN xix.

Pilate heard-of
Galilee, he-ask-
ed whether the
man were a-Ga-
lilean. And as-7
soon-as-he-knew
that he-belong-
ed unto Herod's
jurisdiction, he-
sent him to He-
rod, who-himself
also was at Je-
rusalem at that
time. And when-8

Herod saw Je-
sus, he-was-ex-
ceeding glad:
for he-was de-
sirous to-see him
of a-long *season*,
because he-had-
heard many-
things of him;
and he-hoped
to-have-seen
some miracle
done by him.
Then he-ques-9
tioned-with him
in many words;
but he answered
him nothing.

And the chief-10
priests and
scribes stood
and-vehement-
ly (*εὐρονος*) ac-
cused him.

And Herod 11
with his men-
of-war set him
-at-nought, and
mocked *him*,
and-arrayed
him in a-gor-
geous robe, &-
sent him-again

John xix. 16, § c.

MATT. xxvii.

MARK xv.

LUKE xxiii.

JOHN xix.

to-Pilate. And 12
the same day
Pilate and He-
rod were-made
friends toge-
ther: for before
-they-were at
enmity be-
tween them-
selves.

And he-saith
unto-the Jews,
Behold your
King! But 15
they cried-out,
Away-with*him*,
away-with*him*;
(*Αρον αρον*)
crucify him.
Pilate saith
unto-them,
Shall-I-cruci-
fy your King?
The chief-
priests answer-
ed, We-have
no king but
Cesar.

And Pilate, 13
when-he-had-
called-together
the chief-priests
and the rulers
and the people,
said unto- 14
them, Ye-have-
brought this
man unto-me,
as *one* that-
perverteth
(*αποστρεφοντα*)
the people:
and, behold, I,
having-exa-
mined *him* be-
fore you, have-
found no fault

John xix. 16, § c.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
		in this man <i>touching those</i> <i>things</i> whereof ye-accuse him: no, nor-yet 15 Herod: for I- sent you to him; and, lo, nothingworthy of-death is done unto-him. I-will-there- 16 fore chastise him, and-re- lease <i>him</i> .	
15 Now at <i>that</i> feast the gover- nor was-wont to-release unto the people a prisoner, whom they-would.	6 Now at <i>that</i> feast he- released unto-them one prisoner, whomsoever they-desired.	(For of-neces- 17 sity he- must release one unto-them at the-feast.)	
16 And they- had then a- notable (<i>επιστη- μον</i>) prisoner, called Barabbas.	7 And there- was <i>one</i> named Barabbas, <i>which lay</i> bound with them that-had -made-insur- rection-with- him, who had- committed murder in the insurrection.		
	8 And the mul- titude crying- aloud began to-desire <i>him</i> <i>to do</i> as he-had -ever done unto-them.		
17 Therefore when-they			

John xix. 16, § c.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
were-gathered -together, Pilate said unto-them, Whom will-ye that-I-release unto-you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is-called Christ?	9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will-ye that-I-release unto-you		
18 For he-knew that for envy they-had- delivered him.	the King of-the Jews? 10 For he-knew that the chief-priests had-delivered him for envy.		
19 When-he was- set-down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, say- ing, <i>Have</i> thou nothing <i>to do</i> <i>with</i> that just <i>man</i> : for I- have-suffered many-things this-day in a- dream because -of him.			
20 But the chief- priests & elders persuaded (<i>πεισαν</i>) the multitude that they-should- ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.	11 But the chief priests moved (<i>ανει- σαν</i>) the people, that he-should -rather release Barabbas unto-them.		

And they-cried 18
-out all-at-
once, (*παμπλη-*

John xix. 16, § c.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
		θεῖ) saying, Away-with (Αἰρε) this man, and release un- to-us Barab- bas: (who for 19 a-certain sedi- tion made in the city, and for murder, was-cast into prison.)	
21 The governor answered and-	12 And Pilate answered and-	Pilate there- 20 fore, willing to- release Jesus, spake again unto them.	
said unto-them, Whether of the twain will-ye that-I-release unto-you? They said, Barabbas.	said again unto-them,		
22 Pilate saith unto-them, What	What will-ye then that-I-shall-do		
shall-I-do then -with Jesus which is-called Christ?	unto him whom ye-call the-King of-the Jews?		
They all say unto-him, Let-him-be- crucified.	13 And they cried -out again, Crucify him.	But they cried, 21 saying, Crucify him, crucify him.	
23 And the Go- vernor said,	14 Then Pilate said unto- them,	And he 22 said unto them the-third-time, Why, what evil hath-he-done? I-have-found no cause of-	
Why, what evil hath-he-done?	Why, what evil hath-he-done?		

John xix. 16. § c.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
		death in him : I-will-there- fore chastise <i>him</i> , and-let- him go.	
But they cried- out the-more, say- ing, Let-him-	And they cried- out the-more- exceedingly,	And they were-23 instant (επεκειντο) with-loud voices, requir- ing that-he might-	
be-crucified.	Crucify him.	be-crucified.	
24 When-Pilate saw that he- could-prevail nothing, but <i>that</i> rather a- tumult was- made, he-took water, and- washed <i>his</i> hands before the multitude, saying, I-am innocent of the blood of-this just <i>person</i> : see ye <i>to it</i> .			
25 Then answered all the people, and-said, His blood <i>be</i> on us, and on our children.			
		And the voices of-them & of- the chief-priests prevailed. (καταχυνον.)	
	15 And <i>so</i> Pilate, willing to-con- tent (το ικανον ποιησαι) the people,	And Pilate 24 gave - sentence that-it-should-	

John xix. 16. § c.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
26 Then released- he ⁽¹⁾ Barabbas unto-them :	released ⁽¹⁾ Barabbas unto-them,	be as-they re- quired. And he- 25 released unto-them him that-for sedi- tion and mur- der was-cast into prison, whom they- had-desired ;	
and when-he- had-scourged Jesus, he-deli- vered <i>him</i> to be-crucified.	and delivered Jesus, when- he-had- scourged <i>him</i> , to be-crucified.	but he-delivered Jesus to-their will.	Then delivered 16 -he him there- fore unto-them to be-crucified.

(1) Diss. xx. 557-8. Vol. II.

SECTION C.

PARTICULARS WHICH TRANSPIRED AFTER JESUS WAS DELIVERED TO BE
CRUCIFIED, UNTIL THE TIME WHEN HE WAS ATTACHED TO THE CROSS. ⁽¹⁾

<i>Matt.</i>	<i>Mark.</i>	<i>Luke.</i>	<i>John.</i>	
No. 283. xxvii. 27-31.	xv. 16-20.	—	—	<i>Crowned.</i>
284. xxvii. 31-32.	xv. 20-21.	xxiii. 26.	xix. 16-17.	<i>Bears the Cross.</i>
285. —	—	xxiii. 27-31.	—	<i>Turned round.</i>
286. —	—	xxiii. 32.	—	<i>Ref. to two thieves.</i>
287. xxvii. 33-34.	xv. 22-23.	—	xix. 17.	<i>Wine offd. at Golg.</i>
288. —	—	xxiii. 33.	xix. 18.	<i>Nailed to the Cross</i>
289. —	—	xxiii. 34.	—	<i>Jesus' Prayer.</i>
290. —	—	—	xix. 19-22.	<i>Superscription.</i>
291. xxvii. 35.	xv. 24.	xxiii. 34.	xix. 23-24.	<i>Lots cast.</i>
292. xxvii. 36-38.	xv. 25-28.	—	—	<i>They watched him</i>

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
27-38.	16-28.	26-34.	16-24.
27 Then the soldiers of-the governor took Jesus into the common- hall,	16 And the soldiers led him-away into the hall, called		

(1) Diss. v. 154-161. Vol. III.

John xix. 25. § CI.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE.	JOHN.
and-gathered unto him the whole band <i>of soldiers.</i>	Prætorium; and they-call- together the whole band.		
28 And they- stripped him, and- put-on him a-scarlet robe.	17 And they- clothed him- with purple,		
29 And when- they-had- platted a-crown of thorns, they-put <i>it</i> upon his head, and a-reed in his right-hand: and they- bowed-the-knee before-him, and- mocked him, saying, Hail, King of-the Jews!	and platted a-crown of-thorns, and-put-it- about <i>his head</i> ,		
30 And they- spit upon him, and-took the reed, and smote him on the head.	18 and began to- salute him, Hail, King of-the Jews! 19 And they- smote him on-the head with-a-reed, and did-spit- upon him, and bowing <i>their knees</i> worshipped him.		
31 And after-that they-had- mocked him, they-took the robe-off- from him, and put his-own raiment-on him,	20 And when they-had- mocked him, they-took- off the purple- from him, and put his-own clothes-on him,		

John xix. 25. § CI.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
and led-him- away to crucify <i>him</i> . 32 And as-they- came-out ⁽²⁾	and led him -out to crucify him. 21 And	And as they- 26 led him-away,	And they- took Jesus, and led- <i>him</i> - away.
they-found a-man of- Cyrene, Simon, by-name :	they- compel one Simon a-Cyrenian, who-passed-by, coming out-of the-country, the father of- Alexander and Rufus,	they-laid-hold- upon one Simon, a-Cyrenian, coming out-of the-country,	
him they- compelled		and on- him they-laid the cross, that-he- might-bear <i>it</i> after Jesus.	
to bear his cross.	to bear his cross.	And there-fol- 27 lowed him a- great company of-people, and of-women, which also be- wailed and la- mented him. But Jesus 28 turning unto them, said, Daughters of- Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For, 29 behold, the- days are-com- ing, in the-	

(2) Diss. v. 157. Vol. III.

John xix. 25, § ci.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
		<p>which they- shall-say, Blessed <i>are</i> the barren, and the-wombs that never bare, and the-paps which never gave-suck. Then shall- 30 they-begin to- say to-the mountains, Fall on us; and to-the hills, Cover us. For if they-do 31 these-things in a green tree, what shall-be- done in the dry? And there- 32 were-also two other, malefac- tors, led with him to-be-put- to-death.</p>	<p>And he-bear- 17 ing his cross, went-forth</p>
<p>33 And when- they-were- come unto a-place called Golgotha, that is, to-say, a place of-a-skull, 34 they- gave him vinegar to-drink mingled with gall: and when-he-</p>	<p>22 And they-bring him unto the-place Golgotha, which is, being -interpreted, The-place of-a-skull, and they- 33 gave him to-drink wine mingled- with-myrrh:</p>	<p>And when 33 they-were -come to the place, which is-called Calvary,</p>	<p>into a place called <i>The</i> place of-a-skull, which is-called in-the-Hebrew, Golgotha;</p>

John xix. 25, § CL.

MATT. xxvii.

had-tasted
thereof,
 he-would not
 drink.

MARK xv.

but he received
it not.

LUKE xxiii.

There they-
 crucified him,
 and the
 malefactors,

one on the-
 right-hand,
 and the-other
 on the-left.

Then said 34
 Jesus, Father,
 forgive them ;
 for they-know
 not what
 they-do.

JOHN xix.

where they- 18
 crucified him,
 and two
 other
 with him,
 on-either-
 side *one*,
 and Jesus
 in-the-midst.

And Pilate 19
 wrote a-title,
 and put *it* on
 the cross. And
 the-writing
 was, JESUS OF-
 NAZARETH
 THE KING OF-
 THE JEWS.

This title then 20
 read many of-
 the Jews : for
 the place where
 Jesus was-
 crucified was
 nigh-to the
 city : and it-
 was written in-
 Hebrew, *and*
 Greek, *and*
 Latin. Then 21
 said the chief-
 priests of-the
 Jews to-Pilate,
 Write not, The
 King of-the
 Jews ; but that
 he said, I-am

John xix. 25, § c1.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
			King of-the Jews. Pilate 22 answered, What I-have- written, I-have- written.
35 And they- crucified him, and- parted his garments,	24 And when- they-had- crucified him, they-parted his garments,	And they-parted his raiment,	Then the 23 soldiers, when they-had- crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to-every soldier a-part; and-also <i>his</i> coat: now the coat was with- out-seam, woven from the top through- out: they 24 said therefore among them- selves, Let-us- not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it-shall- be: that the scrip- ture might-be- fulfilled, which saith,
casting lots:	casting lots upon them, what every- man should- take.	and-cast lots.	They-parted my raiment among-them, and for my vesture they-did- -cast lots. These-things therefore the soldiers did.
that it- might-be- fulfilled which was-spoken by the prophet, They-parted my garments among-them, and upon my vesture did-they- cast lots.			

John xix. 25, § ci.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
	25 And it was the-third hour; and they-cru- cified him.		
36 And sitting- down, they- watched him there;			
27 and set-up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF-THE JEWS.	26 And the super- scription of-his accusation was written-over, THE KING OF-THE JEWS.		
38 Then were- there- two thieves crucified with him; one on the- right-hand, and another on the-left.	27 And with him they-crucify two thieves; the-one on his- right-hand, and the-other on his left.		
	28 And the scrip- ture was-ful- filled, which saith, And he- was-numbered with the- transgressors.		

John xix. 31, § CII.

SECTION CI.

PARTICULARS OF WHAT TRANSPIRED FROM THE TIME WHEN JESUS WAS
ATTACHED TO THE CROSS, TO THE TIME WHEN
HE GAVE UP THE GHOST,⁽¹⁾

	<i>Matt.</i>	<i>Mark.</i>	<i>Luke.</i>	<i>John.</i>	
No. 293.	xxvii. 39-43.	xv. 29-32.	xxiii. 35.	—	<i>Passers by railed.</i>
294.	—	—	xxiii. 36-38.	—	<i>Vinegar offered.</i>
295.	xxvii. 44.	xv. 32.	—	—	<i>Thieves revile him.</i>
296.	—	—	xxiii. 39.	—	<i>One of Ditto, &c.</i>
297.	—	—	xxiii. 40-43.	—	<i>Lord remember me</i>
298.	—	—	—	xix. 25-27.	<i>Behold thy mother.</i>
299.	xxvii. 45-47.	xv. 33-35.	xxiii. 44-45.	—	<i>Darkness.</i>
300.	—	—	—	xix. 28.	<i>I thirst.</i>
301.	xxvii. 48-49.	xv. 36.	—	xix. 29.	<i>Spunge offered.</i>
302.	xxvii. 50.	xv. 37.	xxiii. 46.	xix. 30.	<i>Gave up the Ghost.</i>

MATT. xxvii. 39-50.	MARK xv. 29-37.	LUKE xxiii. 35-46.	JOHN xix. 25-30.
39 And they that-passed-by reviled him, wagging their heads, 40 and saying, <i>Thou</i> that destroyest the temple, and buildest <i>it</i> in three days, save thyself. If thou-be the- Son of-God, come-down from the cross. 41 Likewise also the chief-priests mocking <i>him</i> ,	29 And they that-passed-by railed-on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, <i>thou</i> that destroyest the temple, and buildest <i>it</i> in three days, 30 save thyself, & come-down from the cross. 31 Likewise also the chief-priests mocking said among them- selves with the scribes, and elders,	And the people 35 stood beholding.	
with the scribes and elders,	with the scribes,	And the rulers also with them derided (ἐξέμυκ-	

(1) Diss. v. 162-5, Vol. III.

John xix. 31, § cii.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
said, 42 He-saved others; himself he- can not save.	He-saved others; himself he- can not save.	<i>τηριζον</i>) <i>him</i> , saying, He-saved others; let-him-save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of-God.	
If he-be the-King of-Israel, let-him- now come-down from the cross, and we-will- believe him. 43 He-trusted in God; let-him- deliver him now, if he-will- -have him: for he-said, I-am the-Sonof-God.	32 Let-Christ the King of-Israel descend now from the cross, that we- may-see and believe.		
		And the sol- 36 diers also mocked him, coming-to <i>him</i> , and offering him vinegar, and saying, 37 If thou be the king of-the Jews, save thy- self. And a 38 superscription also was writ- ten over him in-letters of- Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF-THE JEWS.	

John xix. 31, § cii.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxi.	JOHN xix.
44 The	And	And one of-	39
thieves also,	they	the malefactors	
which were-	that were-	which were-	
crucified-with	crucified-with	hanged,	
him,	him		
cast the same	reviled	railed-on	
in-his-teeth.	(ωνειδιζον)	him,	
(ωνειδιζον.)	him.	(εβλασφημει)	
		saying,	
		If thou be	
		Christ, save	
		thyself and us.	
		But the other	40
		answering re-	
		buked him,	
		saying, Dost-	
		not thou fear	
		God, seeing	
		thou-art in the	
		same condem-	
		nation? And	41
		we indeed just-	
		ly; for we-re-	
		ceive the due-	
		reward of-our	
		deeds: but this	
		man hath-done	
		nothing amiss.	
		And he-said	42
		unto-Jesus,	
		Lord, remem-	
		ber me when	
		thou-comest	
		into thy king-	
		dom. And	43
		Jesus said un-	
		to-him, Verily	
		I-say unto-	
		thee, To-day	
		shalt-thou-be	
		with me in	
		paradise.	
			Now there-
			stood by the
			cross of-Jesu
			his mother,an
			his mother's

John xix. 31, § CII.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
			sister, Mary the <i>wife</i> of- Cleophas, and Mary Magda- lene. When-26 Jesus therefore saw <i>his</i> mother, and the disci- ple standing- by, whom he- loved, he-saith unto-his mo- ther, Woman, behold thy son! Then 27 saith-he to-the disciple, Be- hold, thy mo- ther! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his-own <i>home</i> .
45 Now from the-sixth hour ⁽²⁾ there-was darkness over all the land unto the- ninth hour.	33 And when- the-sixth hour was-come, there-was darkness over the whole land until the- ninth hour.	And it-was 44 about the- sixth hour, and there-was a-darkness over all the earth until the- ninth hour. And the sun 45 was-darkened,	
46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with-a-loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? ⁽³⁾ that is <i>to say</i> , My God, my God, why hast-thou-	34 And at- the ninth hour Jesus cried with-a-loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being -interpreted, My God, my God, why hast-thou-		

(2) Diss. ix. 320. Vol. I.

(3) Diss. i. 43. ib.

John XIX. 31, § CII.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
forsaken (εγκα- τελιπεε) me?	forsaken* me?		
47 Some of-them that- stood there, when-they- heard <i>that</i> , said, This <i>man</i> calleth-for Elias.	35 And some of-them that- stood-by, when-they- heard <i>it</i> , said, Behold, he- calleth Elias.		
			After this, Je-28 sus knowing that all-things were-now ac- complished, (τετελεσται) that the scrip- ture might-be- fulfilled, saith, I-thirst. Now 29 there-was-set a-vessel full of-vinegar: and they
48 And straight- way one of them ran, and took a-sponge, and filled <i>it</i> with-vinegar, and put- <i>it</i> -on a-reed, and gave him- to-drink.	36 And one ran and filled a-sponge-full of-vinegar, and put- <i>it</i> -on a-reed, and gave him- to-drink, saying, Let-alone; let-us-see whether Elias will-come to- save him.		filled a-sponge with-vinegar, & put- <i>it</i> -upon hyssop, and put <i>it</i> to-his mouth.
49 The rest said, Let-be, let-us-see whether Elias will-come to- save him.	whether Elias will-come to- take him-down.		When Jesus 30 therefore had- received the vinegar, he-

John xx. 1, § iv. p. 5.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
			said, It is- finished: (τε- τελεσται)
		and the veil of -the temple was-rent in- the-midst.	
50 Jesus, when- he-had-cried again with- a-loud voice,	37 And Jesus cried -with (αφειγ) a-loud voice,	And when- 46 Jesus had-cried with- a-loud voice, he-said, Father, into thy hands I-commend my spirit: and having- said thus,	
			and he-bowed <i>his</i> head, and gave-up- the Ghost. (παρεδωκε το πνευμα.)
yielded-up the Ghost. (αφηκε το πνευμα.)	and-gave-up- the-Ghost. (εξεπνευσε.)	he-gave-up- the-Ghost. *	

SECTION CII.

PARTICULARS OF WHAT TRANSPIRED AFTER JESUS GAVE UP THE GHOST UNTIL
HE WAS TAKEN DOWN FROM THE CROSS, AND BURIED.⁽¹⁾

<i>Matt.</i>	<i>Mark.</i>	<i>Luke.</i>	<i>John.</i>	
No. 303. xxvii. 51.	xv. 38.	(xxiii. 45. § ci.)	—	<i>Temple rent.</i>
304. xxvii. 52-53.	—	—	—	<i>Graves opened.</i>
305. xxvii. 54-56.	xv. 39-41.	xxiii. 47-49.	—	<i>Centurion's confes-</i>
306. —	—	—	xix. 31-37.	<i>Pierced.</i> [sion.
307. xxvii. 57-59.	xv. 42-46.	xxiii. 50-53.	xix. 38-40.	<i>Taken down.</i>
308. xxvii. 60-61.	xv. 46-47.	xxiii. 53-56.	xix. 41-42.	<i>Entombed.</i>

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
51-61.	38-47.	47-56.	31-42.
51 And, behold, the veil of-the temple was- rent in twain,	38 And the veil of-the temple was- rent in twain		

(1) Diss. v. 165. Vol. III.

John xx. 1, § IV. p. 5.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
from the-top to the-bottom; and the earth did-quake, and the rocks rent; and the graves were-opened; and many ho- dies of-the saints which- slept, arose, 53 and came-out of the graves after his re- surrection, (<i>εγερω</i>) and-went into the holy city, and appeared (<i>εφανερωθησαν</i>) unto-many.	from the-top to the-bottom.		
54 Now when- the centurion,	39 And when- the centurion, which stood over-against him,	Now when- 47 the centurion	
and they <i>that</i> <i>were</i> with him watching Jesus, saw the earth- quake, and those-things that-were-done, they-feared greatly,	saw that he-so cried -out, and-gave -up-the-ghost,	saw what was-done,	
saying, Truly this was the- Son of-God.	he-said, Truly this man was the- Son of-God.	he-glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a- righteous man. And all the 48 people that- came-together to that sight, (<i>θεωπων</i>)	

John xx. 1. § iv. p. 5.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
		beholding the things which were-done, smote their breasts, and-returned.	
55 And many women were there, (beholding afar off,) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto-him ;	40 There-were also women looking-on afar off :	And all his acquaintance, and the-women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar-off, beholding these-things.	
56 among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of-James and Joses, & the mother of-Zebedee's children.	among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of-James the less, and Joses, and Salome ;		
	41 (who also, when he-was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto-him ;) and many other women which came-up-with him unto Jerusalem.		
			The Jews 31 therefore, because it-was the-preparation, that the bodies should-not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day,

John xx. 1. § IV. p. 5.

MATT. xxvii.

MARK xv.

LUKE xxiii.

JOHN xix.

(for that sabbath day was an-high *day*.)
 besought Pilate that their legs might-be-broken, and *that* they-might-be-taken-away.
 Then came- 32
 the soldiers, & brake the legs of-the first, and of-the other which-was-crucified-with him. But 33
 when-they-came to Jesus, and saw that-he was-dead already, they-brake not his legs : but one 34
 of-the soldiers with-a-spear pierced his side, and forth-with came-thereout blood and water.
 And he that- 35
 saw *it* bare-record, and his record is true : and-he know-eth that he-saith true, that ye might-believe. For 36
 these-things were done, that the scripture should-be-fulfilled, A-bone of him shall-not be-broken.
 (συντριβησεται.)

John xx. 1. § IV. p. 5.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
			And again 37 another scrip- ture saith, They-shall- look on him- whom they- pierced. And 38 after this
57 When-the- even was- come,	42 And now when -the-even was- come, because it-was the-pre- paration, that is, the-day-be- fore-the-sab- bath,		
there-came a- rich man of Arimathæa, named Joseph,		And, behold, 50 <i>there-was a-</i> man	
	43 Joseph of Arimathæa, an-honourable counsellor,	named Joseph, a-counsellor ; <i>and he was a-</i> good man, and a-just : (the same had 51 -not consented -to the counsel and deed of- them;) <i>he was</i> of Arimathæa, a-city of-the Jews :	Joseph
who also himself was Jesus'-disciple:	which also waited- for the king- dom of-God,	who also himself waited -for the king- dom of-God.	of Arimathæa, (being a-disci- ple of-Jesus, but secretly, (κεκρυμμενος) for fear of-the Jews,) besought
58 he went	came, &-went -in boldly (τολμησας)	This man went 52	
to-Pilate, and-begged	unto-Pilate, and craved	unto-Pilate, and-begged	Pilate that he-might

John xx. 1. § iv. p. 5.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
the body of- Jesus.	the body of- Jesus.	the body of- Jesus.	-take-away the body of- Jesus :
	44 And Pilate marvelled if he-were- already dead: and calling- unto <i>him</i> the centurion, he- asked him whether he- had-been-any- while dead.		
	45 And when-he- knew <i>it</i> of the centurion,		
Then Pilate commanded the body to- be-delivered.	he-gave the body to Joseph.		and Pilate gave- <i>him</i> - leave. He-came there- fore, and took the body of- Jesus. And 39 there-came also Nicode- mus, which at- the-first came to Jesus by- night, and- brought a-mix- ture of-myrrh and aloes, about an-hun- dred pound <i>weight</i> .
	46 And he-bought fine-linen, and	And	53 Then took- 40 they
59 And when- Joseph had-taken the body, he-wrapped it in-a-clean linen-cloth,	took him- down, and-wrapped <i>him</i> in-the linen,	took it- down, and-wrapped it in- linen,	the body of- Jesus, and wound it in- linen-clothes

John xx. 1. § IV. p. 5.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
			with the spices, as the-manner of-the Jews is to-bury. Now 41 in the place where he-was- crucified there -was a-garden; and in the gar- den a-new se- pulchre, where- in was never man-yet laid.
60 And laid it in his-own new	and laid him in a-	And laid it in a-	There laid- 42 they Jesus therefore be- cause-of the Jews' prepara- tion day; for the sepulchre was nigh-at- hand.
tomb,	sepulchre	sepulchre	(ch.xx. § IV. p.5.)
which he-had- hewn-out in the rock :	which was hewn-out of a-rock,	that-was- hewn-in- stone, wherein never man before was laid.	
and he-rolled a-great stone to-the door of-the sepulchre, and-departed.	and rolled a-stone unto the door of-the sepulchre.		
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary,	47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of-Joses	And that-day 54 was the-prepa- ration, and the- sabbath drew- on. (επεφωσκε.) And the- 55 women also, which came- with him from Galilee, followed-after,	

Mark xvi. 1. § I. *Luke* xxiv. 1. § III. *John* xx. 1. § IV. *p* 5.

MATT. xxvii.	MARK xv.	LUKE xxiii.	JOHN xix.
sitting over- against the sepulchre.	beheld where he-was-laid. (ch. xvi. 1. § I. <i>p</i> . v.)	and- beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was-laid. And 56 they-returned, and-prepared spices & oint- ments; and rested (<i>ἡσυχασαν</i>) the sabbath- day according- to the com- mandment. (ch. xxiv. 1. § III. <i>p</i> . v.)	

SECTION CHII.

ON THE EVENING OF THE SEVENTH DAY OF THE WEEK, SATURDAY, THE
SIXTEENTH OF THE JEWISH NISAN, A GUARD IS PLACED
AT THE SEPULCHRE OF JESUS. (1)

No. 309. At the Sepulchre.

MATT. xxvii. 62-66.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>62 Now the next-day, that follow-
ed the day - of - the - preparation,
the chief - priests and Pharisees
63 came-together unto Pilate, saying,
Sir, we-remember that that de-
ceiver said, while he-was-yet alive,
After three days I-will-rise-again.
64 Command therefore that-the sep-
ulchre be-made-sure until the
third day, lest his disciples come</p> | <p>by - night, and - steal him - away,
and say unto-the people, He-is-
risen from the dead: so the last
error shall-be worse than-the first.
Pilate said unto-them, Ye-have-a- 65
watch: go-your-way, make-it-as-
sure as ye-can. So they went, and 66
-made the sepulchre-sure, sealing
the stone, and-setting-a-watch.
(ch. xxviii. 1, § I, <i>p</i>. 5.)</p> |
|---|---|

(1) Diss. v. 166, Vol. III.

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS,

PART FIFTH:

OR

MATTHEW, XXVIII. MARK, XVI. LUKE, XXIV.
JOHN, XX, XXI.

ARRANGED IN THE ORDER OF TIME ;

*Comprehending the space of forty days' time : viz. from the morning of our
Lord's Resurrection, Easter Day, April 7, unto the day of his Ascension
into heaven, Holy Thursday, May 16, v.c. 783, A.D. 30.*

Luke xxiv. 1, § III. John xx. 1, § IV.

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS,

PART FIFTH.

SECTION I.

ON THE MORNING OF THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK, SUNDAY THE SEVENTEENTH OF NISAN, THE PARTY OF SALOME VISIT THE SEPULCHRE OF JESUS. PARTICULARS WHICH THEN TRANSPIRED BOTH WITHOUT AND WITHIN THE SEPULCHRE.⁽¹⁾

No. 310.	<i>Matt.</i> xxviii. 1-4.	<i>Mark</i> xvi. 1.	<i>An Angel descends.</i>	[<i>way.</i>
311.	—	—	xvi. 2-4.	<i>Conversation of the women by the</i>
312.	—	xxviii. 5-6.	—	<i>He is risen.</i>
313.	—	—	xvi. 5-6.	<i>Within the tomb.</i>
314.	—	xxviii. 7-8.	—	xvi. 7-8. <i>The women depart.</i>

MATT. xxviii. 1-8.
(ch. xxvii. § CIII. p. 4.)

MARK xvi. 1-8.
(ch. xv. 47, § CII. p. 4.)

AND when-the sabbath was- 1
past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary
the mother of-James, and Salome,
had-bought sweet-spices, that they-
might-come and-anoint him.

1 IN-the-end of-the-sabbath,
as-it began-to-dawn toward
the-first *day* of-the-week, came
Mary Magdalene and the other
Mary to-see(*θεωρησαι*) the sepulchre.
2 And, behold, there-was a-great
earthquake: for the-angel of-the
Lord descended from heaven, and
-came and-rolled -back the stone
from the door, and sat upon it.
3 His countenance (*ἡ ἰδεια*) was like
lightning, and his raiment white
4 as snow: and for fear of-him the
keepers did-shake, and became as
dead *men*.

And very early-in-the-morning 2
the first *day* of-the-week,
they-came
unto the sepulchre

(1) Diss. vi. 169, Vol. III. On the Harmony of the accounts of the Resurrection.

Matt. xviii. 9, § xi. *Mark* xvi. 9, § vi. *Luke* xxiv. 1, § iii. *John* xx. 1, § iv.

MATT. xxviii.

5 And the angel answered and-said
unto-the women, Fear not ye: for
I-know that ye-seek Jesus, which
6 was-crucified. He-is not here: for
he-is-risen, as he-said. Come, see
the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and-
tell his disciples
that he-is-risen from the dead ;
and, behold,
he-goeth-before you into Galilee ;
there shall-ye-see him :

lo, I-have-told you.
8 And they-departed quickly
from the sepulchre
with fear
and great joy ; and-did-run
to-bring his disciples-word.
(ch. xxviii. 9, § xi.)

MARK xvi.

at-the-rising of-the-sun. And they- 3
said among themselves, Who shall-
roll us-away the stone from the
door of-the sepulchre? And when- 4
they-looked, they-saw that the stone
was-rolled-away: for it-was very
great.

(2) And entering into the sepulchre, 5
they-saw a-young-man sitting on
the right-side, clothed-in a-long
white-garment; and they-were-af-
frighted. And he saith unto-them, 6
Be-not affrighted: ye-seek Jesus
of-Nazareth, which was-crucified:
he-is-risen; he-is not here: behold,
the place where they-laid him.

But go-your-way, 7
tell his disciples
and Peter
that
he-goeth-before you into Galilee ;
there shall-ye-see him,
as he-said unto-you.

And they-went-out quickly, 8
and-fled from the sepulchre; for
they trembled & were amazed :

neither said-they any-thing to-any
man ; for they-were-afraid.
(ch. xvi. 9, § vi.)

Matt. xxviii. 9, § xi. *Mark* xvi. 9, § vi. *Luke* xxiv. 10, § vi. *John* xx. 1, § iv.

SECTION II.

UPON THE DEPARTURE OF THE FIRST COMPANY OF WOMEN, THE GUARD
BETAKE THEMSELVES INTO THE CITY.⁽¹⁾

No. 315. *In the city.*

MATT. xxviii. 11-15.

- 11 Now when - they were - going, *away* while-we slept. And if this 14
behold, some of-the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief - priests all the - things come to the governor's-ears, we will-persuade him, and secure
12 that-were-done. And when-they *(αμεινωνος ποιησομεν)* you. So 15
-were-assembled with the elders, they took the money, and-did as they-were-taught: and this saying
and had-taken counsel, they-gave is-commonly-reported *(διεφημισθη)*
large *(ικαβα)* money unto-the sol- among the-Jews until this day.
13 diers, saying, Say-ye, His disci- (ch. xxviii. 16. § xii.)
ples came by-night, and-stole him

(1) Diss. vi. 213, Vol. III.

SECTION III.

THE PARTY OF JOHANNA, THE WIFE OF CHUZA, VISIT THE SEPULCHRE OF
JESUS. PARTICULARS WHICH THEN TRANSPIRED.

No. 316. *At the tomb.*

LUKE xxiv. 1-9, 11.⁽¹⁾

- (ch. xxiii. 56. § cii. p. 4.)
1 NOW upon-the first *day* of-the earth, they-said unto them, Why
week, very-early in-the-morning, seek-ye the living among the
(ορθρον βαθεος) they-came unto dead?⁽⁵⁾ He-is not here, but is-ri- 6
the sepulchre, bringing the-spices sen: remember how he-spake un-
which they-had-prepared,⁽²⁾ and to-you when-he-was yet in Galilee,
2 certain *others* with them. And saying, The Son of-man must
they-found the stone rolled-away be-delivered into the-hands of-
3 from the sepulchre.⁽³⁾ And they sinful men, and be-crucified, and
-entered-in, and-found not the the third day rise-again. And 8
4 body of-the Lord Jesus.⁽⁴⁾ And they remembered his words. And 9
it-came-to-pass, as they were- returned from the sepulchre, and-
much - perplexed *(διαπορευεσθαι)* told all these -things unto-the
thereabout, behold, two men stood eleven, and to-all the rest. (ch.
-by them in shining garments: xxiv. 10. § iv.) And their words 11
5 And as-they were afraid, and seemed to them as idle-tales,
bowed-down *their* faces to the (ληρος) and they-believed them-
not. (ch. xxiv. 12. § v.)

(1) Diss. vi. 193, Vol. III. (2) Ib. 175. (3) Ib. 176. (4) Ib. 177. (5) Ib. 180.

Matt. xxviii. 9, § XI. *Mark* xvi. 9, § VI.

SECTION IV.

MARY OF MAGDALA, ONE OF THE PARTY OF SALOME, BRINGS WORD TO PETER AND JOHN, THAT THE BODY OF JESUS WAS TAKEN AWAY FROM THE SEPULCHRE.

No 317. *Probably at Bethany.*

LUKE xxiv. 10.

JOHN xx. 1-2.⁽¹⁾

(ch. xix. 42. § CII. p. 4.

The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when -it-was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken-away from the sepulchre. Then she-runneeth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto-them, They-have-taken-away the Lord out-of the sepulchre, and we-know not where they-have-laid him. 2

10 It-was Mary Magdalene⁽²⁾ and Joanna, and Mary *the mother of* James,⁽³⁾ and other *women that were* with them, which told these-things unto the apostles.

(ch. xxiv. 11. § III.)

(1) Diss. vi. 193, Vol. III.

(2) Ib. 182.

(3) Diss. iii. 123, Vol. II.

SECTION V.

PETER AND JOHN VISIT THE SEPULCHRE IN HASTE : AND RETURN,
WITHOUT SEEING JESUS.

No 318. *At the Tomb.*

LUKE xxiv. 12.

JOHN xx. 3-10.

(ch. xxiv. 11. § III.)

12

Then arose Peter,
and-ran unto the sepulchre ;

Peter therefore went-forth, 3
and that other disciple,
and came to the sepulchre.
So they-ran both together : and 4
the other disciple did-out-run Pe-
ter, and came first to the sepul-
chre. And he-stooping-down, and 5
looking in, saw the linen-clothes

Matt. xxviii. 9, § xi. *Luke* xxiv. 13, § vii.

LUKE xxiv.

and stooping-down,
he-beheld the linen-clothes
laid by-themselves,

and departed,

wondering in himself at-that
which-was-come-to-pass.
(ch. xxiv. 13. § vii.)

JOHN xx.

lying; yet went-he not-in. Then 6
cometh Simon Peter following
him, and went into the sepulchre,
and seeth (*θεωρει*) the linen-clothes
lie, and the napkin, that was about 7
his head, not lying with the linen-
clothes, but wrapped - together
(*εντετυλιγμενον*) in a place by-it-
self. (*χωρις*.) Then went-in also 8
that other disciple, which came
first to the sepulchre, and he-saw,
and believed. For as - yet they- 9
knew not the scripture, that he
must rise-again from the - dead.
Then the disciples went - away 10
again unto their-own-home.

SECTION VI.

AFTER THE DEPARTURE OF PETER AND JOHN, JESUS APPEARS TO MARY
OF MAGDALA IN THE GARDEN: WHICH IS HIS FIRST APPEAR-
ANCE AFTER HIS RESURRECCION.⁽¹⁾

No. 319. *John* xx. ii. 13. *The vision of Angels to Mary Magdalene.*

320. *Mark* xvi. 9-11. *John* xx. 14-18. *In the Garden.*

MARK xvi. 9-11.

(ch. xvi. 8. § i.)

JOHN xx. 11-18.

9 Now when-Jesus-was-risen early
the - first *day* of - the - week, he-ap-
peared first to - Mary Magdalene,
out - of whom he - had - cast seven
devils.

But Mary stood without at the 11
sepulchre weeping: and as she-
wept, she - stooped - down, *and*
looked into the sepulchre, and 12
seeth two angels in white sitting,
the-one at the head, and the-other
at the feet, where the body of-Je-
sus had-lain. And they say unto- 13

(1) See Diss. vi. 199-214. Vol. III. for the consideration of the manifestations of our Lord after his resurrection.

Matt. xxviii. 9, § xi. *Luke* xxiv. 13, § vii. *John* xx. 19, § ix.

MARK xvi.

JOHN xx.

her, Woman, why weepest-thou? She - saith unto - them, Because they-have-taken-away my Lord, and I-know not where they-have-laid him. And when - she - had 14 thus-said, she-turned-herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it-was Jesus. Jesus saith 15 unto-her, Woman, why weepest-thou? whom seekest-thou? She, supposing him-to-be the garden-er, saith unto-him, Sir, if thou have - borne him - hence, tell me where thou-hast-laid him, and-I will-take him-away. Jesus saith 16 unto-her, Mary. She turned-her-self, and - saith unto - him, Rabboni; which is-to-say, Master. 17 Jesus saith unto-her, Touch me not; (*Μη μου ἅπτου*) for I-am-not-yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto-them, I-ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

10 And-she
 went and-told
 them that-had-been
 with him, as-they-mourned
 and wept.

Mary Magdalene 18
came and-told
the disciples

that she-had-seen the Lord, and
that he-had-spoken these-things
unto-her.

(ch. xx. 19. § ix.)

11 And-they, when-they-had-heard
that he-was-alive, and had-been-
seen of her, believed-not.

Matt. xxviii. 9, § xi. *John* xx. 19, § ix.

SECTION VII.

JESUS APPEARS TO CLEOPAS AND ANOTHER OF THE DISCIPLES ON THE WAY TO EMMAUS; WHICH IS HIS SECOND APPEARANCE.⁽¹⁾

No. 321. *Mark* xvi. 12. *Luke* xxiv. 13-27. *Going to Emmaus.*
 322. ————— *xxiv.* 28-29. *At Emmaus.*
 323. ————— *xxiv.* 30-32. *At ditto.*

MARK xvi. 12.

LUKE xxiv. 13-32.
(ch. xxiv. 12. § v.)

12 After that he appeared (εφανερωθη) in another form (μορφη) unto-two of them, as - they - walked, and went into the-country. And they talked (ωμιλονν) together of all these things which-had-happened. And it-came-to-pass, that, 15 while they communed (εν τω ομιλειν) together, and reasoned, (συζητειν) Jesus himself drew-near, and went-with them. But their eyes were-holden (εκρα- 16 τουντο) that they-should-not know him. And he- 17 said unto-them, What-manner-of communications are these that ye-have (αντιβαλλετε) one-to-another, as-ye-walk, and are sad? And the one of them, 18 whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art-thou only a-stranger in Jerusalem, and hast-not known the things which-are-come-to-pass there in these days? And he-said unto-them, What things? 19 And they said unto-him, Concerning Jesus of-Nazareth, which was a prophet (ανηρ προφητης) mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: and how the chief-priests and our rulers delivered 20 him to be-condemned-to-death, and have-crucified him. But we trusted (ηλπικομεν) that it-had-been 21 he which should have-redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to-day is the third day since these-things were-done. Yea, and certain women also of our- 22 company made us-astonished, which-were early at the sepulchre; and when-they-found not his body, 23 they-came, saying, that-they-had-also seen a-vision of-angels, which said that-he-was-alive. And cer- 24 tain of-them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even-so as the women had-said: but him they-saw not. Then he said unto them, 25 O fools, (ανοητοι) and slow of-heart to-believe all that the prophets have-spoken: ought not (τον Χρισ- 26 τον) Christ to-have-suffered these-things, and to-enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses and 27

(1) Diss. vi. 203. Vol. III.

Matt. xxviii. 9. § xi. *Mark* xvi. 14. § x. *John* xx. 19. § ix.

MARK.

LUKE xxiv.

all the prophets, he-expounded (*διηρμηνευεν*) unto-them in all the scriptures the-things concerning himself. And they-drew-nigh unto the village, 28 whither they-went: and he made-as-though he-would-have-gone further. But they-constrained 29 (*παρεβιασαντο*) him, saying, Abide with us: for it-is toward evening, and the day is-far-spent. (*κεκλικεν*.) And he-went-in to-tarry with them. And it-came- 30 to-pass, as he sat-at-meat with them, he-took bread, and-blessed *it*, and brake, and-gave to-them. And 31 their eyes were-opened, and they-knew him; and he vanished out-of their-sight. (*αφαντος εγενετο*.) And 32 they-said one-to-another, Did-not our heart burn within us, while he-talked with-us by the way, and while he-opened to-us the scriptures?

SECTION VIII.

THE TWO DISCIPLES, UPON THEIR RETURN TO JERUSALEM, ARE INFORMED THAT JESUS HAS ALSO APPEARED TO SIMON PETER; WHICH IS HIS THIRD APPEARANCE.⁽¹⁾

No. 324. *At Jerusalem.*

MARK xvi. 13.

LUKE xxiv. 33-35.

1 COR. xv. 5.

13 And-they went

33 And they-rose-up the same hour, and returned to Jerusa-lem, and found the eleven gathered-together, and them *that were* with them.

34 Saying, The Lord is-risen indeed, and hath-appeared to- 35 Simon. And they told what-things *were done* in the way, and how he-was-known of-them in breaking of-bread.

and-told *it* unto-the residue:

he-was-
seen of-Cephas.

neither believed-they them.
(ch. xvi. 14. § x.)

(1) Diss. vi. 215. Vol. III.

Matt. xxviii. 9, § xi. *Mark* xvi. 14. § x.

SECTION IX.

JESUS APPEARS THE SAME EVENING TO THE ELEVEN, IN THE ABSENCE
OF THOMAS: WHICH IS HIS FOURTH APPEARANCE.⁽¹⁾

No. 325. *Luke* xxiv. 36-43. *John* xx. 19-23. *At Jerusalem.*
326. ———— *xx.* 24, 25. *Ditto.*

LUKE xxiv. 36-43.

JOHN xx. 19-25.

(ch. xx. 18. § vi.)

Then the same day at-evening, 19
being the first *day* of-the week,
when-the doors were-shut where
the disciples were assembled for
fear of-the Jews,

36 And as-they thus spake,
Jesus himself
stood in the-midst
of-them,
and saith unto-them,
Peace *be* unto-you.
37 But they-were-terrified (*πτοηθεν-*
τες) and affrighted, and-supposed
38 that-they-had-seen a-spirit. And
he-said unto-them, Why are-ye
troubled? and why do-thoughts
(*διαλογισμοι*) arise in your hearts?
39 Behold my hands and my feet,
that it-is I myself: handle (*ψηλα-*
φησατε) me, and see; for a-spirit
hath not flesh and bones, as ye-
see me have.

40 And when-he-had
-thus spoken, he
shewed them
his hands
and *his* feet.

came Jesus
and stood in the midst,

and saith unto-them,
Peace *be* unto-you.

And when-he-had- 20
so said, he
shewed unto-them
his hands

and his side. Then were-the
disciples glad, when-they-saw
the Lord.

41 And while-they yet believed-not
for joy, and wondered, he - said
unto - them, Have - ye here any
42 meat? (*βρωσιμον*) And they gave
him a-piece of-a-broiled fish, and
43 of an honeycomb. And he-took

(1) Diss. vi. 215. Vol. III.

Matt. xxviii. 9. § xi. *Mark* xvi. 14. § x. *Luke* xxiv. 44. § xv.

LUKE xxiv.

JOHN xx.

it, and did-eat before them.
(ch. xxiv. 44. § xv.)

Then said Jesus to-them again, Peace *be* unto- 21
you : as *my* Father hath-sent me, even-so send I
you. And when-he-had-said this, he-breathed 22
-on (*ενεφυσησε*) *them*, and saith unto-them, Re-
ceive-ye the - Holy Ghost : whose - soever sins 23
ye-remit, they - are - remitted unto - them ; and
whose-soever *sins* ye-retain, (*κρανητε*) they-are-
retained. (*κεκρανηται*.) But Thomas, one of-the 24
twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when
Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said 25
unto-him, We-have-seen the Lord. But he said
unto-them, Except I-shall-see in his hands the
print of-the nails, and put my finger into the
print of-the nails, and thrust my hand into his
side, I-will-not believe.⁽²⁾

(2) Diss. vi. 216. Vol. III.

SECTION X.

EIGHT DAYS AFTER, JESUS APPEARS TO THE ELEVEN AGAIN, THOMAS BEING
PRESENT : WHICH IS HIS FIFTH APPEARANCE.⁽¹⁾

No. 327. *At Jerusalem.*

MARK xvi. 14.

I COR. xv. 5.

JOHN xx. 26-29.

(ch. xvi. 13. § viii.)

14 Afterward he-appeared
(*εφανερωθη*) unto-the ele-
ven as-they-sat-at-meat,
and upbraided-*them*-with
(*ωνειδισε*) their unbelief
and hardness-of-heart, be-
cause they-believed not
them which-had-seen him
after-he-was-risen.

(ch. xvi. 15. § xvi.)

Then of-
the twelve
(ch. xv. 6.
§ xii.)

And after eight days 26
again his disciples were
within, and Thomas with
them : *then* came Jesus,
the doors being-shut, and
stood in the midst, and
said, Peace *be* unto-you.
Then saith-he to-Thomas, 27
Reach hither thy finger,
and behold my hands ;
and reach *hither* thy hand,
and thrust *it* into my side :
and be not faithless, but
believing. And Thomas 28
answered and said unto-
him, My Lord and my
God. Jesus saith unto- 29

(1) Diss. vi. 216. Vol. III.

Mark xvi. 15. § xvi. Luke xxiv. 44. § xv. John xx. 30. § xviii.

MARK.

JOHN xx.

him, Thomas, because thou-hast-seen me, thou-hast-believed: blessed are they that-have-not seen, and *yet* have-believed.
(ch. xx. 30. § xviii.)

SECTION XI.

JESUS APPEARS TO ALL OR PART OF THE WOMEN, WHO HAD FIRST VISITED THE SEPULCHRE, ON THE MORNING OF THE RESURRECTION, AND SENDS A COMMAND BY THEM TO THE DISCIPLES, TO DEPART INTO GALILEE: WHICH IS HIS SIXTH APPEARANCE.⁽¹⁾

No. 328. Probably in the vicinity of Jerusalem.

MATT. xxviii. 9-10.

(ch. xxviii. 1-8. § 1.)

9 And as they-went-to-tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All-hail. And they came and held (*εκρατησαν*) him by-the-10 feet, and worshipped him. Then said Jesus unto-them, Be-not afraid: go tell my brethren that they-go into Galilee, and there shall-they-see me.
(ch. xxviii. 11. § II.)

(1) Diss. vi. 216, Vol. III. On some day soon after the 23rd of Nisan.

SECTION XII.

JESUS APPEARS TO THE APOSTLES, AND, AS IT IS PROBABLE, TO THE WHOLE BODY OF HIS DISCIPLES, ON A CERTAIN MOUNTAIN IN GALILEE: ⁽¹⁾ WHICH IS HIS SEVENTH APPEARANCE.⁽²⁾

No. 329. Mount Tabor.

MATT. xxviii. 16-20.

(ch. xxviii. 15. § II.)

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had-appointed 17 them. And when-they-saw him, they-worshipped him: but some 18 doubted. And Jesus came and-spake unto-them, saying, All power-is-given unto-me in heaven

1 COR. xv. 6.

(ch. xv. 5. § x.)

After-that, he-was-seen-of above 6 five-hundred brethren at-once; of whom the greater-part remain unto this present, but some are-fallen-asleep.
(ch. xv. 7. § xiv.)

(1) Mount Tabor, 535, Vol. II.

(2) Diss vi. 204-11, Vol. III.

Mark xvi. 15. § xvi. *Luke* xxiv. 44. § xv. *John* xx. 30. § xviii.

MATT. xxviii.

1 COR.

19 and in earth. Go-ye therefore,
and-teach all nations, (*μαθητευσατε*
τα εθνη) baptizing them in the
name of-the Father, and of-the
Son, and of-the Holy Ghost :
20 teaching them to-observe (*τηρειν*)
all-things whatsoever I-have-com-
manded you : and, lo, I am with
you alway, *even* unto the end of
the world. (*πασας τας ημερας εως*
της συντελειας του αιωνος.) Amen.

SECTION XIII.

JESUS APPEARS TO CERTAIN OF HIS DISCIPLES, WHILE FISHING ON THE LAKE
OF GALILEE: WHICH IS HIS EIGHTH APPEARANCE.⁽¹⁾

No. 330. *Lake Tiberias.*

JOHN xxi. 1-24.

- (ch. xx. 31, § xviii.)
- | | | |
|---|--|------------------------------------|
| <p>1 AFTER these things Jesus
shewed himself again to-the dis-
ciples at-the sea of-Tiberias; and
on-this-wise shewed-he <i>himself</i>.
2 There-were together Simon Peter,
and Thomas called Didymus, and
Nathanael of Cana in-Galilee,
and the <i>sons</i> of-Zebedee, and two
3 other of his disciples. Simon Pe-
ter saith unto-them, I-go a-fish-
ing. They-say unto-him, We also
go with thee. They-went-forth,
and entered into a ship immedi-
ately; and that night they-caught
4 nothing. But when-the-morning
was-now come, Jesus stood on the
shore: but the disciples knew not
5 that it-was Jesus. Then Jesus
saith unto-them, Children, have-
ye any meat? (<i>προσφαγιον</i>) They-
6 answered him, No. And he said
unto-them, Cast the net on the</p> | <p>right-side of-the ship, and ye-shall
find. They-cast therefore, and now
they-were-not able to-draw it for
the multitude of-fishes. Therefore
that disciple whom Jesus loved
saith unto-Peter, It-is the Lord.
Now when-Simon Peter heard
that it-was the Lord, he-girt <i>his</i>
fisher's-coat <i>unto him</i>, (for he-was
naked,) and did-cast himself into
the sea. And the other disciples
came in-a little ship; (for they-
were not far from land, but as-it-
were two-hundred cubits,) drag-
ging the net with-fishes. As-soon
then-as they-were-come to land,
they-saw a-fire-of-coals there, and
fish laid-thereon, and bread. Je-
sus saith unto-them, Bring of the
fish which ye-have-now caught.
Simon Peter went-up, and drew
the net to land full of-great fishes,
an-hundred and-fifty-and-three:</p> | <p>7
8
9
10
11</p> |
|---|--|------------------------------------|

(1) Diss. vi. 217, Vol. III.

Mark xvi. 15. § XVI. Luke xxiv. 44. § XV. John xx. 30. § XVIII.

JOHN xxi.

- and for-all-there-were so-many, yet-was-not the net broken. (εσ-
 12 χισθη.) Jesus saith unto-them, Come *and* dine. And none of-the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it-was the
 13 Lord. Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them,
 14 and fish likewise. This is-now the-third-time-that Jesus shewed-himself (εφανερωθη) to-his disciples, after-that-he-was-risen from the-dead.
 15 So when they-had-dined, Jesus saith to-Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of-Jonas, lovest-thou (αγαπας) me more-than-these? He-saith unto-him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I-love (φιλω) thee. He-saith unto-him, Feed (βοσκει) my lambs.
 16 He-saith to-him again the-second-time, Simon, *son* of-Jonas, lovest-thou (αγαπας) me? He-saith unto-him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I-love (φιλω) thee. He-saith unto-him, Feed (ποιμαινε) my
 17 sheep. He-saith unto-him the third-time, Simon, *son* of-Jonas, lovest-thou (φιλεις) me? Peter was-grieved because he-said unto-him the third-time, Lovest-thou me? And he-said unto-him, Lord, thou knowest (οιδας) all-things; thou knowest (γινωσκεις) that I-love (φιλω) thee. Jesus saith unto-him, Feed (βοσκει) my sheep. Verily, verily, I-say unto-thee, 18 When thou-wast young, thou-girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou-wouldest: but when thou-shalt-be-old, thou-shalt-stretch-forth thy hands, and another shall-gird thee, and carry thee whither thou-wouldest not. This spake-he, signifying by-what 19 death he-should-glorify God. And when-he-had-spoken this, he-saith unto-him, Follow me. Then Peter, turning-about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that-betrayeth thee? Peter 21 seeing him saith to-Jesus, Lord, and what shall this-man do? Jesus saith unto-him, If I-will that he-tarry (μενειν) till I-come, what is that to thee? follow thou me. Then went this saying-abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should-not die: yet Jesus said not unto-him, He-shall-not die; but, If I-will that-he-tarry till I-come, what is that to thee? This is the disciple which testified of these-things, and wrote these-things: and we-know that his testimony is true.
 (ch. xxi. 25, § XVIII.)

Mark xvi. 15. § xvi. *Luke* xxiv. 44. § xv. *John* xx. 30. § xviii.

SECTION XIV.

JESUS APPEARS TO JAMES, "THE LORD'S BROTHER:" WHICH IS HIS NINTH APPEARANCE.

No. 331. *Galilee.*

1 COR. xv. 7.

(ch. xv. 6. § xii.)

7 After-that, he-was-seen of-James ;⁽¹⁾

(1) Diss. vi. 217, Vol. III.

SECTION XV.

ON THE MORNING OF ASCENSION DAY, OR HOLY THURSDAY, JESUS APPEARS TO THE APOSTLES, ASSEMBLED IN JERUSALEM : WHICH IS HIS TENTH AND LAST APPEARANCE.⁽¹⁾

No. 332. *In Jerusalem.*

LUKE xxiv. 44-49.
(ch. xxiv. 43. § ix.)

ACTS i. 4-8.

1 COR. xv. 7.

then of-all the
apostles.

And, being-assembled- 4
together-with *them*, com-
manded them that-they-
should-not depart from
Jerusalem, but wait-for
the promise-of-the-Father,
which, *saith he*, ye-have-
heard of-me.

44 And he-said unto-
them, these *are* the words
which I-spake unto you,
while-I-was yet with you,
that all-things must be-
fulfilled, which - were -
written in the law of-Mo-
ses, and *in* the-prophets,
and *in* the-psalms, con-
45 cerning me. Then opened
-he their understanding,
that they - might-under-
46 stand the scriptures, And

(1) Diss. vi. 218, Vol. III.

Mark xvi. 15. § XVI. *John* xx. 30 § XVIII. *Acts* i. 9. § xvii.

LUKE xxiv.

ACTS i.

1 COR.

said unto-them, Thus it
is-written, and thus it-be-
hoved Christ to - suffer,
and to-rise from the-dead
47 the third day: and that-
repentance and remission
of-sins should-be-preach-
ed in his name among
all nations, beginning at
48 Jerusalem. And ye are
witnesses of-these-things.
49 And, behold, I send the
promise of-my Father up-
on you: but tarry (καθι-
σατε) ye in the city of-
Jerusalem, until ye-be-
endued - with (ενδυσθηθε)
power from on-high.

For John truly baptized 5
with-water; but ye shall
-be-baptized with the-
Holy Ghost not many
days hence. When-they 6
therefore were-come-to-
gether, they-asked-of him,
saying, Lord, wilt-thou-at
this time restore - again
(αποκαθιστανεις) the king-
dom to-Israel? And he- 7
said unto them, It-is not
for-you to-know the-times
or the-seasons, which the
Father hath-put (εθετο) in
his-own-power. (εξουσια.)
But ye-shall-receive pow- 8
er, after- that - the Holy
Ghost is-come upon you:
and ye-shall-be witnesses
unto-me both in Jeru-
salem, and in all Judea,
and in Samaria, and unto
the-uttermost-part of-the
earth. (ch. i. 9. § xvii.)

John xx. 30. § XVIII.

SECTION XVI.

THE SAME DAY JESUS CONDUCTS THE APOSTLES UNTO BETHANY, AND BEING ABOUT TO ASCEND INTO HEAVEN, REPEATS TO THEM THE APOSTOLICAL CHARGE, OR COMMAND TO PREACH THE GOSPEL.

No. 333. *Bethany.*

MARK xvi. 15-18.
(ch. xvi. 14. § x.)

LUKE xxiv. 50.

And he-led them out as-far-as to 50
Bethany;

- 15 And he-said unto-them, Go-ye
into all the world, and-preach the
gospel to-every creature. (κτῖσαι.)
16 He that-believeth and is-baptized
shall-be-saved; but he that-be-
lieveth - not shall - be - damned.
17 (κατακριθῆσεται.) And these signs
shall-follow them that-believe;
In my name shall-they-cast-out
devils; they-shall-speak with-new
18 tongues; They-shall-take-up ser-
pents; and if they-drink any dead-
ly-thing, it-shall-not hurt them;
they-shall-lay hands on the-sick,
and they-shall recover.

SECTION XVII.

JESUS BLESSES THE APOSTLES, AND IN THE ACT OF BLESSING THEM IS TAKEN UP INTO HEAVEN; TWO ANGELS APPEAR TO THE APOSTLES, AND FORETELL HIS COMING AGAIN IN LIKE MANNER AS THEY HAD SEEN HIM DEPART: THE APOSTLES RETURN TO JERUSALEM, AND AWAIT THERE THE EFFUSION OF THE HOLY GHOST.

No. 334. *Mark* xvi. 19. *Luke* xxiv. 50-51. *Acts* i. 9-11. *Bethany.*
335. ——— xxiv. 52, 53. ——— i. 12. *Apostles retⁿ. to Jer^m.*

MARK xvi. 19.

LUKE xxiv. 50-53.

ACTS i. 9-12.

(ch. i. 8. § xv.)

- 19 So then after the
Lord had-spoken
unto-them,

And when- 9
he-had-spoken these-
things,

and he-lifted-up his
hands, and-blessed
51 them. And it-came-
to-pass, while he

John xx. 30. § xviii.

MARK xvi.

he-was-received-up
into heaven,

and sat on the-right
-hand of-God.
(ch. xvi. 20. § xix.)

LUKE xxiv.

blessed them, he-was-
parted (*διεστη*) from
them,

and carried-up
into heaven.

52 And they wor-
shipped him,
and-returned to
Jerusalem
with great joy ;

53 And were continu-
ally (*διαπαντος*) in
the temple, praising
and blessing
God. Amen.

ACTS i.

while-they beheld,
he-was-taken-up ;
and a-cloud received
him out-of their
sight.

And while they- 10
looked-stedfastly
(*ατενιζοντες ησαν*)
toward heaven as-he
went-up, behold, two
men stood-by them
in white apparel ;
Which also said, Ye-11
men of-Galilee, why
stand-ye gazing-up
into heaven? this-
same Jesus, which is-
taken-up from you
into heaven, shall-so
come in-like-manner-
as ye-have-seen him
go into heaven.

Then returned-they 12
unto Jerusalem,

from the-mountain
called Olivet, which
is from Jerusalem a-
sabbath-day's
journey.

Mark xvi. 20. § XIX.

SECTION XVIII.

CONCLUSION OF THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN; RELATING TO SUCH PARTICULARS OF THE HISTORY OF THE MINISTRY OF JESUS CHRIST, AS ARE NOT CONTAINED IN THE GOSPELS.

No. 336.

JOHN xx. 30, 31.—xxi. 25.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>(ch. xx. 29, § x.)</p> <p>30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in-the-presence of-his disciples, which are not written in</p> <p>31 this book: but these are-written, that ye-might-believe that Jesus is the Chri- t, the Son of-God; and that believing ye-might-have life through (<i>εἰν</i>) his name.</p> | <p>(ch. xxi. 24, § XIII.)</p> <p>And there-are also many other- 25 things which Jesus did, the-which, if they-should-be-written every-one, I-suppose that-even the world itself could-not contain (<i>χωρησαι</i>) the books that-should-be-written. Amen.</p> |
|---|--|

SECTION XIX.

CONCLUSION OF THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK; WHICH SUMS UP IN BRIEF THE PROGRESS OF THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL, FROM ITS COMMENCEMENT TO THE TIME OF THE WRITER.⁽¹⁾

No. 337.

MARK xvi. 20.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>(ch. xvi. 19, § XVII.)</p> <p>20 And -they went-forth, and- preached every-where, the Lord</p> | <p>working-with <i>them</i>, and confirm- ing (<i>βεβαιωνντες</i>) the word with signs following. Amen.</p> |
|---|---|

(1) Diss. vi. 218, Vol. III. and Diss. ii. 98. Vol. I.

HISTORICAL TABLE, OR KEY TO THE CHART OF THE GOSPELS.

From the commencement of the Gospel narrative to the end of the first year of the ministry of Jesus Christ. Nos. 1 to 64 inclusive, are coloured GREEN.

NO.	EVENT.	MATT. ch. ver.	MARK. ch. ver.	LUKE. ch. ver.	JOHN. ch. ver.	PLACE.	PAGE
1	Luke's Preface	—	—	1, 1-4	—	Jerusalem	3
2	John foretold	—	—	1, 5-23	—	Ditto	3
3	John conceived	—	—	1, 24-25	—	Ditto	4
4	Christ foretold	—	—	1, 26-38	—	Nazareth	5
5	Mary visits Elizabeth	—	—	1, 39-55	—	Jerusalem	5
6	Mary returns home	1, 18-25	—	1, 56	—	Nazareth	6
7	John born	—	—	1, 57-79	—	Jerusalem	7
8	Rem. of John's private history	—	—	1, 80	—	Desert E. of Judea	8
9	Christ born	—	—	2, 1-7	—	Bethlehem	8
10	Christ ann. to the Shepherds	—	—	2, 8-15	—	Ditto	8
11	Shepherds adore Christ	—	—	2, 16-20	—	Ditto	9
12	Christ circumcised & named	1, 25	—	2, 21	—	Jerusalem	9
13	Genealogy	1, 1-17	—	3, 23-38	—	Ditto	9
14	Presentation in the temple..	—	—	2, 22-38	—	Ditto	11
15	Magi adore Christ	2, 1-12	—	—	—	Bethlehem	12
16	Flight into Egypt	2, 13-15	—	—	—	From ditto	13
17	Massacre of Infants	2, 16-18	—	—	—	Between Rama & do.	13
18	Holy Family return	2, 19-23	—	2, 39	—	To Nazareth	13
19	Residue of the hist. of Jesus before his appearance in pub.	—	—	2, 40-52	—	Jerusalem	14
20	Introd'n. of St. John's Gospel	—	—	—	1, 1-18	Ditto	17
21	John warned to begin his min.	3, 1-4	1, 1-4, 6	3, 1-6	—	De. E. of Jud. n. Beth.	18
22	John baptizes	3, 5-10	1, 5	3, 7-14	—	Bethabara E. of Jer.	19
23	John's first testimony	3, 11-12	1, 7-8	3, 15-17	—	Near ditto	21
24	Rem. of pub. min. of John & c.	—	—	3, 18-20	—	Ditto	22
25	Christ baptized	3, 13-17	1, 9-11	3, 21-23	—	Jordan	22
26	Christ led into the wilderness	4, 1-2	1, 12-13	4, 1-2	—	From Jordan S. & E.	24
27	First temptation	4, 3-4	—	4, 3-4	—	Ditto	24
28	Second ditto	4, 5-7	—	4, 9-12	—	Jerusalem	24
29	Third ditto	4, 8-11	—	4, 5, 8, 13	—	North of Jericho ..	25
30	John's second testimony	—	—	—	1, 19-28	Ford near Scythops.	26
31	Behold the Lamb of God, & c.	—	—	—	1, 29-34	Ditto	27
32	Again the next day	—	—	—	1, 35-36	Ditto	27
33	Andrew & Simon follow Jesus	—	—	—	1, 37-42	Ditto	27
34	Jesus findeth Philip	—	—	—	1, 43-44	Ditto in Galilee ..	28

NO.	EVENT.	MATT.		MARK.		LUKE.		JOHN.		PLACE.	PAGE
		ch.	ver.	ch.	ver.	ch.	ver.	ch.	ver.		
35	Philip findeth Nathanael ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	1, 45-46	—	Ford in Galilee ..	28
36	Jesus' testimony to Nathanael	—	—	—	—	—	—	1, 47-51	—	In the way to Cana	28
37	Water made wine	—	—	—	—	—	—	2, 1-11	—	Cana	28
38	Went to Capernaum	—	—	—	—	—	—	2, 12	—	Line from ditto ..	29
39	Attends first passover	—	—	—	—	—	—	2, 13	—	Do. Caper. to Jeru.	29
40	Cleanses the temple	—	—	—	—	—	—	2, 13-22	—	At Jerusalem	29
41	Miracles wrought	—	—	—	—	—	—	2, 23-25	—	Ditto	30
42	Nicodemus' interview	—	—	—	—	—	—	3, 1-21	—	Ditto	30
43	Departs into Judæa	—	—	—	—	—	—	3, 22-24	—	To Bethel	31
44	John's third testimony	—	—	—	—	—	—	3, 25-36	—	Ænon and Salim..	31
45	Christ dep. into Gal. fr. Bethel	—	—	—	—	—	—	4, 1-3	—	Line to Sychar ..	32
46	Goes through Samaria	—	—	—	—	—	—	4, 4-5	—	Ditto	32
47	Woman at the well	—	—	—	—	—	—	4, 6-42	—	At Sychar	32
48	Departs into Galilee	—	—	—	—	—	—	4, 43-46	—	To Cana	34
49	Heals a Nobleman's son....	—	—	—	—	—	—	4, 47-54	—	At Cana	34
50	Came to Nazareth	—	—	—	—	4, 14-16	—	—	—	Line to Nazareth..	35
51	Threatened	—	—	—	—	4, 16-30	—	—	—	At ditto	35
52	Fixes on Capernm. to dwell in	4, 12-17	—	1, 14-15	—	4, 31	—	—	—	L. from Naz. to Cap.	36
53	Calls four disciples	4, 18-22	—	1, 16-20	—	—	—	—	—	Sea of Galilee	37
54	Teaches for 1st time in syn. &c.	—	—	1, 21-28	—	4, 31-37	—	—	—	Capernaum	37
55	Heals Simon's mother-in-law	8, 14-15	—	1, 29-31	—	4, 38-39	—	—	—	Ditto	39
56	Sick and diseased healed ..	8, 16-17	—	1, 32-34	—	4, 40-41	—	—	—	Ditto	39
57	First circuit, thro' Galilee .	4, 23-25	—	1, 35-39	—	4, 42-44	—	—	—	Line from do. North	40
58	First Sermon	5-8, 1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Mount N. of Caper.	42
59	Draught of fishes	—	—	—	—	5, 1-11	—	—	—	Lake Gennesaret..	47
60	Leper healed	8, 2-4	—	1, 40-44	—	5, 12-14	—	—	—	Near Chorazin....	48
61	Retires into the desert	—	—	1, 45	—	5, 15-16	—	—	—	North of ditto	49
62	The Sick of the Palsy healed	9, 2-8	—	2, 1-12	—	5, 17-26	—	—	—	Capernaum	49
63	Levi called	9, 9	—	2, 13-14	—	5, 27-28	—	—	—	Lake Gennesaret..	52
64	Supper with ditto	—	—	2, 15-22	—	5, 29-39	—	—	—	Capernaum	53
<i>From the end of the first year of the ministry of Jesus Christ, to the end of the second of the same.</i>											
<i>Nos. 65 to 115 inclusive, are coloured PINK.</i>											
65	Jesus attends 2d passover ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	5, 1—	—	Line to Jerusalem.	57
66	Sick man at pool of Bethesda	—	—	—	—	—	—	5, 1-9	—	At Jerusalem	57
67	Head of	—	—	—	—	—	—	5.—	—	Ditto	57
68	Disciples pluck corn	12, 1-8	—	2, 23-28	—	6, 1-5	—	—	—	Neighbourhood of ditto	59
69	Returns to Capernaum	12, 9	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	From Jerusalem ..	61
70	Withered hand cured	12, 9-14	—	3, 1-6	—	6, 6-11	—	—	—	At Capernaum....	61
71	First partial circuit	12, 15-21	—	3, 7-12	—	—	—	—	—	Line from Cap. So.	63
72	Spends the night on a mountn	—	—	3, 13	—	6, 12	—	—	—	N. of Capernaum..	64
73	Ordains the twelve	10, 2-4	—	3, 13-19	—	6, 13-16	—	—	—	Ditto	64
74	Serm. in plain & sick healed	—	—	—	—	6, 17-49	—	—	—	Ditto	65
75	Centurion's servant healed..	8, 5-13	—	—	—	7, 1-10	—	—	—	Capernaum	68
76	Goes to Nain	—	—	—	—	7, 11	—	—	—	From ditto	70
77	Widow's son raised	—	—	—	—	7, 11-16	—	—	—	At Nain	70
78	Receives messengers fr. John	11, 2-6	—	—	—	7, 17-23	—	—	—	Ditto	70

KEY TO THE CHART.

cccxlv

NO.	EVENT.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.	PLACE.	PAGE
		ch. ver.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.		
79	Discourses to the people....	11, 7-30	—	7, 24-35	—	At Nain.....	72
80	A woman washes Jesus' feet	—	—	7, 36-50	—	Ditto .. [to Capm.	75
81	Second general circuit	—	3, 19	8, 1-3	—	L. fr. Nain thr. Gal.	76
82	Jesus' relations go forth	—	3, 20-21	—	—	At Capernaum....	76
83	A blind & dumb dem. healed	12, 22-23	—	—	—	Ditto	77
84	Pharisees blaspheme	12, 24-37	3, 22-30	—	—	Ditto	77
85	Ditto ask for a sign	12, 38-45	—	—	—	Ditto	79
86	Jesus states who are his rela.	12, 46-50	3, 31-55	—	—	Ditto	79
87	Teaches in parables.....	13, 1-9	4, 1-9	8, 4-8	—	Lake of Galilee ..	80
88	Question of the disciples....	13, 10-17	—	—	—	Ditto	82
89	Remainder of the parables...	13, 24-35	4, 26-34	—	—	Ditto	82
90	Interpreta. of the parables {	13, 36-18- 23, 36-52	4, 10-25	8, 9-18	—	Capernaum	85
91	Jes ag. stat. who are his relat.	—	—	8, 19-21	—	Ditto	89
92	In the way to the lake {	13, 53 8, 18-22	4, 35	—	—	Ditto	90
93	Went into a ship	8, 23	4, 36	8, 22	—	On the lake	91
94	Stills the storm.	8, 24-27	4, 37-41	8, 23-25	—	Ditto	91
95	Two demoniacs healed	8, 28-33	5, 1-14	8, 26-34	—	Gadara E. of the lake	92
96	Is requested to depart	8, 34	5, 14-20	8, 35-39	—	Ditto	95
97	Re-crosses the Lake.....	9, 1	5, 21	8, 40.	—	To Capernaum....	96
98	Pharisees murmur	9, 10-17	—	—	—	At Ditto	97
99	Jairus comes	9, 18-19	5, 22-23	8, 41-42	—	Ditto	98
100	Issue healed	9, 19-22	5, 24-34	8, 42-48	—	Ditto	99
101	Raises Jairus' daughter	9, 23-26	5, 35-43	8, 49-56	—	Ditto	101
102	Two blind men healed	9, 27-31	—	—	—	Ditto	103
103	A dumb demoniac ditto	9, 32-34	—	—	—	Ditto	103
104	Jesus departs to Nazareth ..	13, 54	6, 1	—	—	From ditto.....	104
105	Contin. infidelity of the Jews	13, 54-58	6, 1-6	—	—	At Nazareth	104
106	Third general circuit	9, 35	6, 6	—	—	Line from ditto SW.	105
107	Twelve apostles sent out... {	9, 36-38, 10- 1-5-11, 1	6, 7-13	9, 1-6	—	From Capernaum..	105
108	Second partial circuit.....	11, 1	—	—	—	Ditto	109
109	Account of John's death....	14, 1-12	6, 14-29	9, 7-9	—	Capernaum	110
110	Crosses to Bethsaida	14, 13	6, 30-32	9, 10	6, 1	From Capernaum .	113
111	Five thousand fed.....	14, 13-21	6, 30-44	9, 10-17	6, 1-13	D. of Beth. in Deca.	114
112	Dismisses his disciples	14, 22-23	6, 45-47	—	6, 14-17	Line from ditto....	119
113	Walks on the water	14, 24-33	6, 48-52	—	6, 18-21	Lake of Galilee....	120
114	Returns to Capernaum	14, 34-36	6, 53-56	—	6, 22-24	From Bethsaida ..	123
115	Foretells Judas' treachery ..	—	—	—	6, 25-71	Capernaum	124

The first six months of the third year. Nos. 116 to 138, inclusive.—BLUE.

116	Concerning unwashed hands	15, 1-20	{ 7, 1-5, 9-13, 6-8, 14-23	—	—	Capernaum..	129
117	Departs into Tyre and Sidon	15, 21	7, 24	—	—	From ditto.....	132
118	Syro-phœn. wo. beseech. him	15, 22-24	—	—	—	Near Sarepta.....	132
119	Jesus heals her daughter....	15, 25-28	7, 24-30	—	—	Ditto	133
120	Departs thence	15, 29	7, 31	—	—	To desert of Bethsa.	133
121	Heals a deaf man	—	7, 32-37	—	—	In ditto	134
122	Sick and diseased healed....	15, 29-31	—	—	—	Ditto	134
123	Feeds four thousand.....	15, 32-38	8, 1-9	—	—	Ditto	135
124	Crosses to Magdala	15, 39	8, 10	—	—	From ditto.....	136

NO.	EVENT.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.	PLACE.	PAGE
		ch. ver.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.		
125	Sign demanded.....	15, 39. 16, 1-4	8, 10-12	—	—	At Magdala	136
126	Dis. cautioned agst the Phar.	16, 4-12	8, 13-21	—	—	L. fr. Dal. to Beth.	137
127	Blind man healed.....	—	8, 22-26	—	—	At Beth. in Decap.	139
128	Peter's confession	16, 13-20	8, 27-30	9, 18-21	—	Vicin. of Cæsar. Ph.	139
129	Predicts his death the 1st time	16, 21-28	8, 31-9, 1	9, 22-27	—	Ditto	141
130	Transfigured.....	17, 1-8	9, 2-8	9, 28-36	—	Mount Tabor	144
131	Convers. concerning Elias..	17, 9-13	9, 9-13	9, 37	—	Descending ditto..	146
132	Demoniac healed.....	17, 14-18	9, 14-27	9, 37-42	—	In plain near ditto	148
133	Exp. the disciples' inability	17, 19-21	9, 28-29	—	—	In private [to Cap.	150
134	Predict. his death, 2nd time	17, 22-23	9, 30-32	9, 43-45	7, 1	L. So. fr. M. Tabor	151
135	Dis. dispute. Peter sent &c.	17, 24-27	9, 33	—	—	Capernaum	152
136	Child, as pattern of humility	—	9, 33-50	9, 46-50	—	Ditto	153
137	Ditto, second time.....	18.	—	—	—	Ditto	155
138	King and his debtors	18, 23-35	—	—	—	Ditto	156

FEAST OF TABERNACLES.

Nos. 139 to 147, inclusive, are coloured LIGHT RED.

139	Advised to go to Jerusalem..	—	—	—	7, 2-9	At Capernaum....	157
140	Jesus attends the feast.....	—	—	—	7, 10-13	L. from ditto to Jer.	158
141	Teaches in the temple.....	—	—	—	7, 14-30	At Jerusalem	158
142	Mission of the officers.....	—	—	—	7, 31-8, 1	Ditto	159
143	Adulteress brought to Jesus	—	—	—	8, 2-11	Ditto	160
144	The light of the world.....	—	—	—	8, 12-59	Ditto	161
145	Blind man healed.....	—	—	—	9.	Ditto	163
146	Good shepherd	—	—	—	10, 1-21	Ditto	164
147	Leaves Jerusalem after this, according to his usage	—	—	—	—	See Line to Capm.	165

FEAST OF DEDICATION.

Nos. 148 to 154, inclusive, are coloured NEUTRAL.

148	Revisits Jerusalem	—	—	—	10, 22	Line from Capm....	165
149	If thou be the Christ, &c. ..	—	—	—	10, 22-39	At Jerusalem	165
150	Goes from Jerusalem	—	—	—	10, 40-42	Beyond Jordan....	166
151	Rec. news that Laz. is sick	—	—	—	11, 1-16	E. of Jord. beyond	167
152	Returns to Bethany.....	—	—	—	11, 17-34	L. fr. ditto [Seyth.	167
153	Raises Lazarus.....	—	—	—	11, 34-44	At Bethany	168
154	Phar. determine to kill Jesus	—	—	—	11, 45-54	Withdraws to Eph.	169

THE LAST THREE MONTHS IN THE THIRD YEAR.

Nos 155 to 283 inclusive, are coloured YELLOW.

155	Approach of the 4th passover	—	—	9, 51	—	Sets out from Eph.	169
156	Messengers sent	—	—	9, 52-56	—	Into Samaria.....	170
157	Lord, I will follow thee	—	—	9, 57	—	N. of Ephraim	170
158	Foxes have holes	—	—	9, 58	—	Northward.....	170
159	Jesus said &c. Follow me ..	—	—	9, 59	—	Ditto	170
160	Let the dead, &c.....	—	—	9, 60	—	Ditto	170
161	Another said, &c.....	—	—	9, 61	—	Ditto	170

KEY TO THE CHART.

cccxlvii

NO.	EVENT.	MATT. ch. ver.	MARK. ch. ver.	LUKE. ch. ver.	JOHN. ch. ver.	PLACE.	PAGE.
162	No man hav. put his hand &c	—	—	9, 62	—	Northward.....	170
163	Seventy sent.....	—	—	10, 1-24	—	From Capernaum.	170
164	Good Samaritan	—	—	10, 25-37	—	At ditto ..	172
165	Entertained by Martha, &c.	—	—	10, 38-42	—	North of ditto	173
166	Form of prayer.....	—	—	11, 1-13	—	Ditto	173
167	Cast out a dumb spirit. The Phar. blasphem., dem. a sign.	—	—	11, 14-36	—	Ditto	174
168	Dines with a Pharisee.....	—	—	11, 37-54	—	Line going W. & S.	176
169	On various topics.....	—	—	12, 1-59	—	Ditto	177
170	Fate of certain Galileans...	—	—	13, 1-9	—	Ditto	180
171	Woman bowed down	—	—	13, 10-17	—	Ditto	180
172	Grain of mustard seed, &c.	—	—	13, 18-21	—	Ditto	181
173	Are there few to be saved?..	—	—	13, 22-30	—	Ditto	181
174	Adv. to I. Herod's dominions	—	—	13, 31-35	—	Ditto	182
175	Dropsical man healed	—	—	14, 1-6	—	Ditto	183
176	The great supper	—	—	14, 7-24	—	Eastward.....	183
177	What is necess. to bec. disc...	—	—	14, 25-35	—	Ditto	184
178	Of the lost sheep, &c.	—	—	15, 1-10	—	Ditto	185
179	Prodigal son ..	—	—	15, 11-32	—	Ditto	186
180	Unjust steward.....	—	—	16, 1-18	—	Ditto	187
181	Rich man and Lazarus	—	—	16, 19-31	—	Ditto	188
182	On giving offence.....	—	—	17, 1-10	—	Ditto	189
183	Ten lepers cured.....	—	—	17, 11-19	—	Ditto	189
184	Passes from Galilee	19, 1-2	10, 1	—	—	Into Per. E. of Jord.	190
185	Answ. wh. k. of God sh. come	—	—	17, 20-37	—	In ditto	191
186	Importunate widow.....	—	—	18, 1-8	—	Ditto Southward ..	192
187	Pharisee and publican	—	—	18, 9-14	—	In Perea, Southwd.	192
188	Concerning divorce.....	19, 3-12	10, 2-12	—	—	Ditto	193
189	Blesses little children	19, 13-15	10, 13-16	18, 15-17	—	Ditto	195
190	Young ruler	19, 16-22	10, 17-22	18, 18-23	—	Ditto	196
191	How hardly sh. the rich, &c.	19, 23-30	10, 23-31	18, 24-30	—	Ditto	197
192	Of labourers hired, &c.	20, 1-16	—	—	—	E. Jord. ford op. Jeri.	199
193	3rd pred. of his death, &c. ..	20, 17-19	10, 32-34	18, 31-34	—	W. of Jord. ditto..	200
194	Req. of Zebedee's children..	20, 20-28	10, 35-45	—	—	Ditto	202
195	Blind man healed.....	20, 29-34	—	18, 35-43	—	Entering Jericho..	203
196	Ditto	20, 29-34	10, 46-52	19, 1	—	West of ditto.....	204
197	Stays with Zaccheus	—	—	19, 2-10	—	Ditto	205
198	Par. of a Nobleman. & his serv.	—	—	19, 11-27	—	In Zaccheus' house	206
199	Arrives six days bef. the pass.	—	—	19, 28	11, 55-12, 1	At Bethany	207
200	Anointed by Mary	26, 6-13	14, 3-9	—	12, 2-8	Ditto	208
201	Remained 1st day in Passion- week, Sunday, 9th of Nisan	—	—	—	12, 9-11	Ditto	210

Second day in Passion Week.

202	The people go forth &c.....	—	—	—	12, 12-13	To Bethany.....	210
203	The ass sent for	21, 1-6	11, 1-6	19, 29-34	—	From Bethphage..	211
204	Public entry.....	21, 7-9	11, 7-10	19, 35-44	12, 14-18	Into Jeru. (enl. sea.)	213

NO.	EVENT.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.	PLACE.	PAGE
		ch. ver.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.		
205	All the city was moved	21, 10-11	11, 11	—	—	Jerusalem	216
206	Observation of the Pharisees	—	—	—	12, 19	Ditto	217
207	Sick in the temple healed ..	21, 14-16	—	—	—	Ditto	217
208	Greeks wish to see Jesus....	—	—	—	12, 20-36	Ditto	218
209	Went out	21, 17	11, 11	—	12, 36	To Beth. (enl. sca.)	219

The third day in Passion Week, Tuesday the eleventh of Nisan.

210	Curses the fig-tree.....	21, 18-22	11, 12-14	—	—	Betw. Beth. & Jeru.	220
211	Cleanses the temple.....	21, 12-13	11, 15-19	19, 45-48	—	Jerusalem	221

The fourth day in Passion Week, Wednesday the twelfth of Nisan.

212	Renewed conv. relat. fig-tree	—	11, 20-26	—	—	Betw. Beth. & Jeru.	222
213	By what authority &c.....	21, 23-27	11, 27-33	20, 1-8	—	In the temp. Jerus.	223
214	Of a Father and his two sons	21, 28-32	—	—	—	Ditto	224
215	Vineyard let out to husband.	21, 33-46	12, 1-12	20, 9-19	—	Ditto	225
216	Of the wedding garment....	22, 1-14	—	—	—	Ditto	228
217	Of tribute to Cæsar.....	22, 15-22	12, 13-17	20, 20-26	—	Ditto	229
218	Of the resurrection	22, 23-33	12, 18-27	20, 27-40	—	Ditto	231
219	Of the greatest commandm..	22, 34-40	12, 28-34	—	—	Ditto	233
220	Whose son is Christ?	22, 41-46	12, 35-37	20, 41-44	—	Ditto	235
221	Beware of the scribes	—	12, 38-40	20, 45-47	—	Ditto	236
222	The Widow's mite	—	12, 41-44	21, 1-4	—	Ditto	236
223	Last disc. and infid. of Jews .	—	—	—	12, 37-50	Ditto	237
224	Pronounces eight woes.	23	—	—	—	Ditto	238
225	Proph. the dest. of Jerusalem	24, 1-44	13, 1-37	21, 5-36	—	Mount of Olives ..	240
226	Servant who beat his fellows	24, 45-51	—	—	—	Ditto	251
227	Of ten virgins	25, 1-13	—	—	—	Ditto	251
228	Of the talents.....	25, 14-30	—	—	—	Ditto	252
229	Of the last judgment	25, 31-46	—	—	—	Ditto	253
230	After 2 days is the passover	26, 1-2	14, 1	22, 1	—	Ditto	254
231	Judas' covenant	{ 26, 3-5 14-16	{ 14, 1-2 10-11	22, 2-6	—	Jerusalem.....	254
232	Last 2 days of Jesus' ministry related.. ..	—	—	21, 37-38	—	Mount of Olives..	255

The fifth day in Passion Week, Thursday the evening of Nisan fourteenth.

233	Prep. of Jesus' paschal sup.	26, 17-19	14, 12-16	22, 7-13	—	Bethany (Enl. sc.)	256
-----	------------------------------	-----------	-----------	----------	---	--------------------	-----

Particulars of the last supper.

234	Jesus sits down with the 12, and takes the cup.....	26, 20	14, 17	22, 14-18	—	Jerusalem	257
235	Washes disciples' feet.....	—	—	—	13, 1-17	Ditto	258
236	The breaking of bread.....	26, 26	14, 22	22, 19	—	I Cor. 11, 23-24....	259
237	Foretells his betrayal	26, 21-25	14, 18-21	22, 21-23	13, 18-30	Jerusalem	260
238	Foret. Pet. sh. deny him thrice	—	—	—	13, 31-38	Ditto	263
239	Disc. dis. Pet. ag. forewarn'd.	—	—	22, 24-38	—	Ditto	264
240	The blessing of the cup; the rem. part of the Lord's sup.	26, 27-29	14, 23-25	22, 20	—	I Cor. 11, 25	265
241	Jesus discourses with discip.	—	—	—	14.	Jerusalem	266
242	Ditto	—	—	—	15.	Ditto	267

NO.	EVENT.	MATT. ch. ver.	MARK. ch. ver.	LUKE. ch. ver.	JOHN. ch. ver.	PLACE.	PAGE
243	Jesus discourses with discip.	—	—	—	16.	Jerusalem	268
244	Jesus prays to the Father ..	—	—	—	17.	Ditto	270
245	Jesus leaves the sup. chamber	—	—	—	—	Goes to M. of Oliv.	—
	Peter forewarned 3d time	26, 30-35	14, 26-31	22, 39	18, 1	Reference at Jer...	271
<i>Particulars of transactions in the Garden of Gethsemane.</i>							
246	Jesus' agony	26, 36-39	14, 32-36	22, 40-44	18, 1	Enlarged scale....	273
247	Comes to his disciples.....	26, 40-41	14, 37-38	—	—	Ditto	275
248	Prays the second time	26, 42	14, 39	—	—	Ditto	275
249	Comes again	26, 43	14, 40	—	—	Ditto	276
250	Prays the third time.....	26, 44	—	—	—	Ditto	276
251	Comes a third time	26, 45-46	14, 41-42	—	—	Ditto	276
252	Goes to the eight	—	—	22, 45-46	—	Ditto	276
<i>Particulars of transactions between the time of the arrival of Judas, with the band, and the apprehension of Jesus in the Garden of Gethsemane.</i>							
253	Jesus is betrayed	26, 47-56	14, 43-52	22, 47-53	18, 2-11	Enlarged scale	277
<i>Particulars from the time that Jesus is led to Annas, and of the examinations before Caiaphas and the Sanhedrim, &c. to the time of his being led away to Pilate.</i>							
254	Led to Annas.....	26, 57	14, 53	22, 54	18, 12-14	Geth. enlarg. scale	282
255	Peter follows afar off	26, 58	14, 54	22, 54-55	18, 15-16	Ditto	283
256	Before Caiaphas	—	—	—	18, 19-24	High priest's palace	283
257	Before the Sanhedrim.....	26, 59-68	14, 55-65	22, 63-65	—	Ditto	285
258	Peter's first denial	26, 69-70	14, 66-68	22, 56-57	18, 17	Ditto	288
259	Ditto second ditto	26, 71-72	14, 69-70	22, 58	18, 18-25	Ditto	288
260	Peter's third denial	26, 73-75	14, 70-72	22, 59-62	18, 26-27	Ditto	289
261	Third examination	—	—	22, 66-71	—	In the counc. cham.	291
262	Led to Pilate.....	27, 1-2	15, 1	23, 1	18, 28	From ditto.....	291
263	Judas repents	27, 3-10	—	—	—	In the temple	292
<i>Particulars of the proceedings before Pilate, between the time when Jesus was brought before him, until he sate down in the judgment seat.</i>							
264	Pilate comes out	—	—	—	18, 28-32	Prætorium	293
265	Private convers. with Jesus	—	—	—	18, 33-38	Ditto	293
266	Pil. comes 2d time, 1st inter.	—	—	—	18, 38-40	Ditto	293
267	Pilate goes in second time..	—	—	—	19, 1-3	Ditto	293
268	Presented to people, 2d inter.	—	—	—	19, 4-8	Ditto	294
269	Pilate goes in third time....	—	—	—	19, 9-11	Ditto	294
270	Pil. comes 4th time, 3d inter.	—	—	—	19, 12	Ditto	294
271	Pilate sits down	—	—	—	19, 13-14	Judgment seat	294
<i>Particulars at the trial of Jesus, from the time when Pilate sate down on the judgment seat, until Jesus was delivered to be crucified.</i>							
272	Jesus officially arraigned ..	27, 11-14	15, 2-5	23, 2-3	—	Before Pilate.....	295
273	Fourth intercession	—	—	23, 4-5	—	By Pilate	296
274	Sent to Herod	—	—	23, 6-7	—	Ditto	296
275	Before Herod.....	—	—	23, 8-11	—	.....	297
276	Sent back	—	—	23, 11-12	—	To Pilate	297

NO.	EVENT.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.	PLACE.	PAGE
		ch. ver.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.		
277	Behold your King!.....	—	—	—	19, 14-15	By Pilate	298
278	Fifth intercession.....	—	—	23, 13-16	—	Ditto	298
279	Sixth ditto.....	27, 15-18	15, 6-11	23, 17-19	—	Ditto	299
280	Message of.....	27, 19-20	—	—	—	Pilate's wife	300
281	Seventh intercession	27, 21-25	15, 12-14	23, 20-23	—	By Pilate	301
282	Jesus is scourged	27, 26	15, 15	23, 24-25	19, 16	.....	302

Particulars which transpired after Jesus was delivered to be crucified, until the time when he was attached to the cross Nos. 283-309 are coloured.—PURPLE.

283	Crowned, &c.	27, 27-31	15, 16-20	—	—	Common hall.....	303
284	Led to crucifixion	27, 31-32	15, 20-21	23, 26	19, 16-17	To Calvary	304
285	Turned round	—	—	23, 27-31	—	In the way.....	305
286	Of two thieves	—	—	23, 32	—	At Calvary.....	306
287	Vinegar and gall offered ...	27, 33-34	15, 22-23	—	19, 17	Ditto	306
288	Nailed to the cross.....	—	—	23, 33	19, 18	Ditto	307
289	Prayer	—	—	23, 34	—	Ditto	307
290	Superscription	—	—	—	19, 19-22	Ditto	307
291	Lots cast.....	27, 35	15, 24	23, 34	19, 23-24	Ditto	308
292	Sitting down	27, 36-38	15, 25-28	—	—	Ditto	309

Particulars of what transpired from the time when Jesus was attached to the cross, to the time when he gave up the ghost.

293	Passers by rail on him.....	27, 59-43	15, 29-32	23, 35	—	At Calvary.....	310
294	Vinegar offered	—	—	23, 36-38	—	Ditto	311
295	Thieves revile him	27, 44	15, 32	—	—	Ditto	312
296	One of the malefactors	—	—	23, 39	—	Reviled him	312
297	Lord, remember me.....	—	—	23, 40-43	—	Penitent thief.....	312
298	Commends his mother	—	—	—	19, 25-27	To John.....	312
299	Darkness	27, 45-47	15, 33-35	23, 44-45	—	Sixth to ninth hour	313
300	I thirst	—	—	—	19, 28	.....	314
301	Sponge offered	27, 48-49	15, 36	—	19, 29	.....	314
302	It is finished	27, 50	15, 37	23, 46	19, 30	.....	314

Particulars of what transpired after Jesus gave up the ghost, until he was taken down from the cross and buried.

303	Temple rent	27, 51	15, 38	23, 45	—	Jerusalem	315
304	Graves opened	27, 52-53	—	—	—	.....	316
305	Centurion's confession	27, 54-56	15, 39-41	23, 47-49	—	Calvary	316
306	Jesus is pierced	—	—	—	19, 31-37	Ditto	317
307	Taken down from the cross..	27, 57-59	15, 42-46	23, 50-53	19, 38-40	Ditto	319
308	Entombed	27, 60-61	15, 46-47	23, 53-56	19, 41-42	In the garden.....	321
309	Guard set	27, 62-66	—	—	—	On the sepulchre..	322

Particulars at and after the Resurrection.—Nos. 310-337 are coloured LIGHT BROWN.

310	First visit of the women....	28, 1-4	16, 1	—	—	To the sepulchre..	325
311	Conversation by the way ..	—	16, 2-4	—	—	Ditto	326
312	He is risen.....	28, 5-6	—	—	—	Outside of the tomb	326
313	Entering in, &c. anoth. angel	—	16, 5-6	—	—	Inside....ditto....	326
314	Women depart	28, 7-8	16, 7-8	—	—	From the tomb....	326

KEY TO THE CHART.

cccli

NO.	EVENT.	MATT. <i>ch. ver.</i>	MARK. <i>ch. ver.</i>	LUKE. <i>ch. ver.</i>	JOHN. <i>ch. ver.</i>	PLACE.	PAGE
315	The Guards report	28, 11-15	—	—	—	In the city	327
316	The Second party of women	—	—	24, 1-9.	11	Visit the tomb	327
317	Told to Peter	—	—	24, 10	20, 1-2	By Mary Magdalene	328
318	Peter and John come	—	—	24, 12	20, 3-10	To the tomb	328
319	Vision of angels	—	—	—	20, 11-13	To Mary	329
320	First manifestation of Christ	—	16, 9-11	—	20, 14-18	Ditto	329
321	Second ditto to two disciples	—	16, 12	24, 13-27	—	Going to Emmaus.	331
322	Constrained to enter	—	—	24, 28-29	—	At Emmaus	332
323	Took bread	—	—	24, 30-32	—	Ditto	332
324	Third manifestation	—	16, 13	24, 33-35	1 Cor. 15, 5	To Simon	332
325	Fourth ditto to the eleven ..	—	—	24, 36-43	20, 19-23	At Jerusalem	333
326	Conver. betw. Thos. & the rest	—	—	—	20, 24-25	Ditto	334
327	Fifth manifestn. to the eleven	—	16, 14	I Cor. 15, 5	20, 26-29	Ditto	334
328	Sixth ditto	28, 9-10	—	—	—	To the women	335
329	Seventh ditto, to above 500..	28, 16-20	I Cor. 15, 6	—	—	Mount Tabor	335
330	Eighth ditto	—	—	—	21, 1-24	At Lake Galilee ..	336
331	Ninth ditto, to James	—	—	—	I Cor. 15, 7	In Galilee	338
332	Tenth ditto, to the apostles..	Acts 1, 4-8	Mark	24, 44-49	I Cor. 15, 7	In Jerusalem	338
333	Jesus led them out	—	16, 15-18	24, 50	—	To Bethany	340
334	Ascends	Acts 1, 9-11	16, 19	24, 50-51	—	From ditto	340
335	Apostles return	Acts 1, 12	—	24, 52-53	—	To Jerusalem ...	341
336	Conclus. of St. John's Gospel	—	—	—	{ 20, 30-31 21, 25	.....	342
337	— of St. Mark's ditto	—	16, 20	—	—	.....	342

PATRONS OF THE PICTORIAL CHART OF OUR
LORD'S MINISTRY.

THE RIGHT REV. LORD BISHOP OF LONDON
THE RIGHT REV. LORD BISHOP OF SALISBURY
THE RIGHT REV. LORD BISHOP OF WINCHESTER
THE RIGHT REV. LORD BISHOP OF CALCUTTA
THE REV. THE DEAN OF SALISBURY

IN OXFORD.

THE REV. VICE-CHANCELLOR
THE REV. THE REGIUS PROFESSOR OF DIVINITY
THE REV. J. HILL, Vice-Principal of Edmund Hall
THE REV. DR. MACBRIDE, Principal of Magdalen Hall
THE REV. L. J. RICHARDS, Sub-Rector of Exeter Coll.
THE REV. C. ALLCOCK, Fell. New Coll.
THE REV. H. H. BOBART
THE REV. W. J. COPPLESTONE, M.A. Oriel
THE REV. J. L. GALTON, Edmund Hall
THE REV. EDWARD GRESWELL, B. D. Fell. C.C.C.
THE REV. CHARLES MAYO, LL.D. St. John's College
THE REV. G. MORRIS, Fell. C.C.C.
THE REV. L. PURBRICK, Christ Church
THE REV. J. T. ROUND, M.A. Fell. Baliol College
THE REV. THOMAS SHORT, Trinity College
THE REV. W. SYMS, Wadham College
THE REV. DR. WILSON, Queen's College
CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE LIBRARY
ESTRIDGE, H. T. Esq. New Inn Hall
W. FALCONER, Esq. Exeter College
GLADSTONE, T. Esq. Christ Church
JACQUES, —, Esq. Alban Hall
MAUL, CHAS. Esq. Wadham College

PATRONS.

IN CAMBRIDGE.

THE MASTER OF TRINITY COLLEGE
THE MASTER OF CAIUS COLLEGE
THE REV. THE DEAN OF PETERBORO', Prof. of Divinity
THE REV. DR. ADAMS, Fell. Sidney College
THE REV. J. BOWSTEAD, M.A. Fell. and Tutor, Corpus
THE REV. G. E. CORRIE, M.A. Fell. & Tutor, Cath. Hall
THE REV. C. CHILD, Emanuel College
THE REV. THOMAS DALE, M.A. C.C.
THE REV. R. J. DOLLING, Pembroke
THE REV. J. EVANS, B.D. Fell. Tutor, Clare Hall
THE REV. J. H. FISHER, M.A. Fell. Trinity
THE REV. W. H. HANSON, M.A. Fell. & Tutor, Caius
THE REV. J. HOLDITCH, M.A. Fell. Caius
THE REV. J. LODGE, M.A. Fell. & Tutor, Magdalene
THE REV. W. MANDELL, B.D. Fell. Queen's
THE REV. C. SMITH, B.D. Fell. and Tutor, St. Peter's
THE REV. W. THOMPSON, M.A. Trinity
THE REV. T. THORP, M.A. Fell. Trinity
THE REV. G. E. WEBSTER, M.A. Fell. Trinity
THE REV. R. WILSON, M.A. late Fell. St. John's
THE REV. — FISKE
THE REV. — CHEVILIER
CATHARINE HALL LIBRARY
CAMPBELL, W. J. Esq. Trinity
JESSON, W. P. Esq. Trinity

KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON.

THE REV. W. OTTER, M.A. Principal

PATRONS.

Abraham, Miss, at Rev. C. Bradley's, Clapham
 Adkins, Rev. T. Southampton
 Adshead, Mr. Jos. Manchester
 Aitchison, Colonel, Ryde, Isle of Wight
 Alexander, W. & Co. York, 6 *copies*
 Alexander, Samuel, Esq. Ipswich
 Alexander, Rev. John, Norwich
 Allison, Mr. Brixton Hill
 Andrews, Rev. Edward, LL.D. Walworth
 Armitage, Mr. E. Manchester
 Ashwell, S. Esq. Lime-street-square
 Atfield, —, Esq. Portsea
 Atherley, G. Esq. Southampton
 Atkinson, Mrs. Holloway
 Austin, J. B. Esq. Hastings House, Peckham
 Austin, C. B. Rear Admiral, Portsdown Lodge

Beaufort, Her Grace the Duchess of
 Bandon, the Countess of
 Barham, the Right Hon. Lord
 Baring, Lady
 Broderick, the Honourable Miss, 2 *copies*
 Blakiston, Sir M. Bart. Guernsey
 Bourne, Rt. Hon. W. Sturges, Testwood
 Blomfield, Sir T. W. Bart.
 Baker, Mr. C. Institution for Deaf and Dumb,
 Doncaster
 Ball, Mrs. Nottingham
 Bamford, Mr. F. B. Southampton
 Banks, George, Esq. Leeds
 Barclay, Mr. A. York
 Batchelor, Mr. J. G. Southampton
 Baxter, Nadir, Esq. Clapham—Exeter Hall
 Baxter, Robin, Esq. Doncaster
 Bazin, Captain, Southampton
 Beddome, J. N. Esq. Romsey
 Bedford, Miss, Norwich
 Bennett, Rev. Dr. City Road
 Bennett, Mrs. Southampton
 Bennett, James, Esq. Wakefield
 Benson, Miss Margt. Liverpool
 Benwell, Miss, Toxteth Park, Liverpool
 Beresford, Rev. H. S. Cheltenham
 Bernard, Rev. S. E. Cheltenham
 Bettridge, Rev. W. Southampton

PATRONS.

Bickersteth, R. Esq. Liverpool
 Bienvenu, Mr. Southampton, 3 *copies*
 Bignold, Samuel, Esq. Norwich
 Bignold, T. Esq. Jun. Norwich
 Bingham, Rev. R. jun. M.A. Gosport
 Binney, Rev. T. Trinity-square, Southwark
 Birnie, George, Esq. 12, Great St. Helen's
 Bisshopp, Miss, Richmond, Surrey
 Blackburn, Rev. J. Attercliffe, near Sheffield
 Blaydes, Thomas, Esq. Leeds
 Blackburn, Peter, Esq. Clapham
 Blunt, Rev. Henry, Sloane-street
 Borrows, Rev. W. M.A. Clapham
 Bowden, James, Esq. Hull
 Bourne, Timothy, Esq. Liverpool
 Braidley, B. Esq. Boroughreeve, Manchester
 Bridgeman, Rev. John, Chester
 Bridges, John, Esq. Red Lion-square
 Bridges, Rev. C. Old Newton
 Bristowe, Mr. Brixton Hill, 2 *copies*
 Bristowe, Mrs. ditto
 Britten, John, Esq. Clapham
 Brock, —, Esq. M.D. Guernsey
 Brooks, Mrs. J. Manchester
 Browne, Rev. J. Trinity Church, Cheltenham
 Browne, Rev. —, Kiddington
 Browne, John, Esq. St. George's-pl. Camberwell
 Browne, Mr. John, 2, St. Mary Hill
 Buchan, Mr. Southampton
 Bullar, Mr. John, Southampton
 Bunbury, Mrs. Liverpool
 Burd, Mr. John, Manchester
 Burgess, Wilson, Esq. Leicester
 Burney, Rev. —, D.D. Gosport
 Burnet, Rev. John, Denmark-hill
 Burrows, Major, Cheltenham

Cholmondely, the Most Noble the Marquis
 Calthorpe, Hon. Miss, Grosvenor-square
 Campbell, Rev. Aug. Liverpool
 Caiger, Mr. W. Southampton
 Cannon, Dr. Cheltenham
 Cardale, J. B. Esq. 2, Bedford Row,
 Carrick, Theophilus, Esq. Hull
 Carrington, Joseph, Esq. Thames Bank
 Challis, T. Esq. 34, Finsbury-square

PATRONS.

Chalmers, Mr. John, 56, Leadenhall-street
 Charrington, Aug. Esq. Mile-End-road
 Chattock, T. Esq. Solihull, Warwickshire
 Chevely, —, Esq. Clapham
 Chisholm, Mrs. Southampton
 Clapham, John, Esq. Hanover-square, Leeds
 Clapham, John P. Esq. ditto ditto
 Clark, Mr. Samuel, Southampton
 Clarke, Mr. Henry, Southampton
 Clarke, Mr. M. Albany Road, (Exeter Hall)
 Clayton, Rev. George, Herne Hill
 Clayton, Rev. John, junior, Finsbury
 Clayton, Rev. W. Chaplain to Mill-hill Gram-
 mar-school
 Cleather, Mrs. Cheltenham
 Close, Rev. Francis, A.M. Perpetual Curate
 of Cheltenham, Hon. Sub.
 Clough, Mr. R. Manchester
 Clunie, Rev. John, LL.D. Manchester
 Coleman, H. F. Esq. Leicester
 Coles, —, Esq. Portsea
 Collingwood, John, Esq. Oxford
 Collyer, Rev. W. B. LL.D. Peckham
 Collyer, Mr. John, Southampton
 Colley, Miss, Seaforth, near Liverpool
 Cooke, C. T. Esq. Cheltenham
 Cookson, Rev. Francis, St. John's, Leeds
 Cooper, T. O. Esq. Liverpool
 Cordy, Miss, Liverpool
 Corrie, Miss, Everton, near Liverpool
 Coward, Mr. E. Manchester
 Crabb, Rev. James, Southampton
 Craig, Rev. J. K. Oulton, near Leeds
 Creswick, Mr. Nath. Sheffield
 Croft, Rev. S. Ipswich
 Cropper, Miss Eliza, Liverpool
 Cropper, Mrs. John, Dingle Bank
 Curling, Mr. Alexander, Fish-street Hill
 Curling, Mr. William, 13, Thames-street
 Cunliffe, H. Esq. 5, Park Terrace, Islington
 Cumber, Mr. C. Manchester

 Dovor, the Rt. Hon. Lord
 Daintry, Rev. John, Easton
 Dale, Mr. Liverpool

PATRONS.

Dale, Mr. Church-street, Liverpool
 Dalton, Rev. William, Liverpool
 Darvall, Mr. Southampton
 Davenport, Miss, Liverpool
 Davies, Rev. John, Gloucester
 Davies, Charles, Esq. Southampton
 Davies, Captain H. T., R.N. Bembridge,
 Isle of Wight
 Davis, Mr. J. Southampton
 Dawson, Mr. Josh. 81, High-street, Borough
 Deacon, John, Esq. 20, Birchin-lane
 Deatry, Rev. W. D.D. Clapham
 Deighton, J. and J. J. 2 *copies*, Cambridge
 Dickson, Henry, Esq. Clapham
 Dickson, Mr. James, Chester
 Dillon, Rev. R. C. Pimlico
 Dillwyn, George, Esq. Southampton
 Dixon, Mr. John, 6, Savage-gardens
 Dixon, Mr. James, Broom Lodge, Sheffield
 Dixon, Mrs. Peter, Carlisle
 Dod, Miss, Edge Hall, Cheshire
 Donald, D. G. Esq. 12, Staples Inn
 Down, —, Esq. M.D. Southampton
 Downing, Mr. T. Chelsea
 Downing, Mr. George, Chelsea
 Drew, Mr. Southampton
 Dudley, Charles S. Esq. Clapton
 Durell, Charles, Esq. Guernsey

 Ellerton, George, Esq. Myddleton-square
 Elliott, Mr. Southampton
 Elliot, Mr. John, ditto ditto
 Ellin, Mr. W. Sheffield
 Ellis, Rev. W. Doncaster
 Elwell, F. Esq. Clapham
 Evans, Miss Darley, 2 *copies*

 Fall, P. Esq. Southampton
 Fallon, James, Esq. Cheltenham
 Fallow, Rev. T. M. Islington
 Fancourt, Rev. Dr. Leicester [inn-fields
 Farrer, —, Esq. (by Miss Farrer) Lincoln's-
 Fawcett, Rev. James, Woodhouse, Leeds
 Fielden, Rev. O. Weston Rect. Shiffnal, Salop
 Fielding, Rev. H. M. A., Manchester

PATRONS.

Fisher, Rev. J. M., M.A. Liverpool
 Finch, Mr. Charles, Cambridge
 Fletcher, Mr. Southampton
 Fletcher, Mr. John, Southampton
 Fletcher, Rev. R. Manchester
 Fletcher, Mr. Samuel, Manchester
 Fletcher, Misses, Peckham
 Flower, Hon. Caroline, Cheltenham
 Forster, Mr. Richard, Kentish Town
 Fowke, Miss, Southampton
 Fryer, Mr. Robert, East End
 Fryer, Mr. George, Southampton

Galway, Lord Viscount, Serlby Hall
 Gardiner, Mr. Robert, Manchester, *2 copies*
 Gardiner, R. B. Esq. Southampton
 Geneste, Rev. M. Cowes, Isle of Wight
 Gibson, Rev. William, Chester
 Golightly, —, Esq. Little Bounds, Tunbridge
 Golden, T. Esq. Brixton Hill
 Goode, Mrs. Hadlow-street, Burton Crescent
 Gott, John, Esq. Leeds
 Gower, Levison, Esq. *2 copies*
 Graham, Miss, Clapham, *2 copies*
 Grant, Mr. Walworth
 Grant, Mr. Daniel, Manchester
 Granville, G. B. Esq. Chester
 Gray, William, Esq. Jun. York
 Greenall, Peter, Esq. St. Helen's
 Gurney, J. J. Esq. Norwich
 Guyer, Rev. T. Ryde, Isle of Wight

Hewitt, Lady Freemantle
 Hewitt, Colonel, Milbrooke
 Harris, Hon. Frances, Southboro', Tunbridge
 Hales, Mr. S. 112, High-street, Borough
 Hales, Mrs. Brixton Hill
 Hamlet, Miss, Cowes, Isle of Wight
 Hanbury, Alfred, Esq. Ockham, Norfolk
 Hancock, Rev. W. Kilburn
 Hankey, Thomas, Esq. Clapham
 Harbottle, Mr. J. Manchester
 Harding, Misses, Camberwell
 Harding, Rev. John, Chelsea
 Harness, Rev. W. Regent-sq. Church

PATRONS.

Harrison, Rev. B. John, Sloane-st. Chelsea
 Henville, Rev. C. B. Portsea
 Harrison, Miss, Weston, Sheffield
 Harrison, Edward, Esq. Southampton
 Harrison, Mr. Layman, 107, Fleet-street
 Harrison, B. Esq. Clapham Common
 Haugh, Mrs. Ann, Doncaster
 Hawkes, Mr. Francis, Reading
 Hawkins, Mr. Jos. Southampton
 Hawkins, Mr. S. H. Warren-street
 Heath, Job, Esq. 59, Blackman-street
 Hewlet, Rev. J. G.
 Hey, John, Esq. Albion-street, Leeds
 Hibbert, Mrs. Robert, Chalfont Lodge
 Hill, W. Esq. Salford
 Hoare, Venerable Archdeacon, Winchester
 Hodgkin, Dr. New Broad-street
 Hodgson, Rt. Esq. Haigh Hall, Wakefield
 Hodgson, Rev. Wm. St. Paul's, Cheltenham.
 Hodgson, Adam, Esq. Liverpool
 Holehouse, Charles, Esq. Great Surrey-street
 Hollingsworth, Rev. N. J. Rector of Boldon,
 Durham
 Hollingsworth, G. L. Esq. Clapham-common
 Hollingsworth, Mrs. ditto
 Hollingsworth, Miss, ditto
 Hollingsworth, Miss Ellen, ditto
 Hollond, Rev. Edmund, Highnam-court
 Holme, Samuel, Esq. Liverpool
 Holmes, Rev. J. Grammar-school, Leeds
 Holwell, Mr. W. 269, High-street, Borong
 Hooper, Lieut. Wm. R.N. Yeovil
 Hordron, Rev. P. Cheetham Library, Manc
 Hornby, Rev. J. J. Winwick
 Horsfall, John, Esq. Hanover-square, Leeds
 Houston, Mr. S. U. 31, Great St. Helen's
 Howels, Rev. W. Long Acre Chapel
 Hoyle, Thomas, Esq. Manchester
 Hughes, Miss, Liverpool
 Hulme, J. H. Esq. Manchester
 Hume, Rev. W. W. Aldershatt, nr. Farnham
 Hume, Rev. C. J. Farnham
 Hutton, Rev. Joseph, LL.D. Leeds
 Hutton, Rev. T. P. Clapham
 Ingall, Mr. E. Sheffield

PATRONS.

Jackson, Mrs. George, Isle of Wight
 Jackson, Peter, Esq. Newgate-street
 Jackson, Miss, Sarah, Oadby, near Leicester
 Jackson, Thomas, Esq. Portsea
 James, Rev. J. St. Boniface, Isle of Wight
 James, Rev. —, Vicar, Rawmarsh
 Jardine, Mr. Alexander, Brixton Hill
 Jarvis, the Hon. Miss, Ryde, Isle of Wight
 Jay, Rev. William, Bath
 Jewsbury, Miss, Manchester
 Johnson, Rev. W. B.D. Regent-street
 Johnstone, Miss, Devonshire-street
 Johnson, Mr. E. Cambridge
 Jolliffe, Mr. J. Southampton
 Jones, Spencer, Esq. Liverpool
 Jones, Mrs. Hugh, Liverpool
 Jones, Mr. John, Bank, Chester
 Joule, Mr. B. Manchester
 Jowett, William, Esq. Hartfield
 Joyce, Mr. Southampton

Kelly, Rev. —, Hoxton-square
 Kelly, Rev. John, Liverpool
 Kennedy, Mrs. James, Manchester
 King, Miss, Cheltenham
 King, Mr. Southampton
 Knight, Rev. John, Brixton Hill
 Knight, Mr. James, Y. Kirkgate, Leeds.
 Knight, S. Esq. Milton House, Cambridge

Laird, Wm. Esq. Birkenhead, Cheshire
 Laishley, Mr. G. Southampton
 Lamprey, —, Esq. Southampton
 Leatham, W. Esq. Heath, near Wakefield
 Le Blanc, Lieut. Col. Chelsea
 Lee, Misses, Brixton Hill
 Leese, Joseph, Esq. Manchester
 Lemon, Miss, 8, Upper Brook-street
 Lemon, Miss F. ditto
 Le Quesne, — Jurat, Jersey
 Lewis, Rev. Thomas, Highbury
 Lewis, Rev. T. T. Amestree, Leominster
 Lindoe, —, Esq. M.D. Southampton
 Lloyd, W. F. Esq. Tract Society
 Longden, Mr. H. Sheffield

PATRONS.

Lorraine, Rev. J. D. Wakefield

Low, Mr. Sampson, 6 *copies*

Low, Miss, Bootle

Lucas, Miss, Southampton

Mandeville, Viscountess

Marples, Mr. Liverpool, 2 *copies*

Massie, Rev. R. Chester

Maurice, Rev. M. Southampton

Maxwell, J. Esq. Hartford, near Huntingdon

Missing, Rev. John, Burford

Maining, Peter, Esq. Guernsey, 2 *copies*

Maynard, T. B. Esq. Southampton

Menzies, Rev. J. Farnham

Meriton, Mrs. Southampton

Middleton, Mr. John, 24, Skinner-street

Millard, Mr. Southampton

Miller, Robert, Esq. Blackheath

Mills, Mrs. Charles, Camelford-house

Millward, Miss, M.A. 20, Tavistock-square

Mimpriss, Mr. T. Wandsworth Road

Mitton, Miss, 8, Tavistock-place

Moore, Mr. Rickman, Milton, near Gravesend

Montagu, Captain, Southampton

Mortlock, W. Esq. Stamp Office, Cambridge

Mortimer, Rev. Thomas, B. D. Clerkenwell

Mountcastle, Mr. Manchester

Mountain, Rev. Jacob, St. Neots

Murch, Rev. W. H. Stepney College

Murley, E. H. Esq. Cheltenham

Mursell, Rev. J. P. Leicester

Nash, Mr. William, St. George's East

Neave, Miss, Belgrave-square

Neil, Mr. William, Manchester

Nesbit, Mr. James, 21, Berners-street

Newby, Mr. R. Cambridge

Newnham, W. Esq. Farnham

Noel, Honourable the Rev. Baptist

Nurdshaw, T. Esq. Manchester

Oates, Mr. T. Lancastrian School, Sheffield

Ollivant, Mr. John, Manchester

Palfreyman, Miss, Cheltenham

Palk, Mr. Southampton

Parker, Mr. W. Sheffield

PATRONS.

Parr, Rev. J. O. Islington
 Parsons, Rev. James, York
 Payne, Mrs. Cheltenham
 Payne, Mr. W. High Holborn
 Pearson, Rev. —, Ch. Mission. Instit. *2 copies*
 Peavor, Capt. Chelsea
 Penleaze, J. S. Esq. M.P. Southampton
 Perkins, Mr. Southampton
 Perrot, Rev. C. Rotherham College
 Petty, Mr. John, Manchester
 Phillips, R. Esq. West Hill, Wandsworth
 Pierce, Rev. J. Wrexham
 Piper, Mr. Thomas, 42, East Cheap
 Plummer, Mr. Brixton Hill
 Potts, Thomas, Esq. Clapham
 Powles, J. D. Esq. Freeman's-court
 Pratt, Rev. Josiah, Finsbury-circus
 Pratt, Samuel, Esq. Bond-street
 Price, Thomas, Esq. Spital-square
 Prince, Rev. J. C. Liverpool

Russell, Lord Wriothlesley, Chenies
 Russell, Lady, ditto ditto
 Raffles, Rev. T. D.D. LL.D. Liverpool
 Ralph, Rev. H. LL.D. Minister of the Scotch
 Church, Liverpool
 Ramsden, R. Esq. Bawtry
 Randall, A.M. Esq. 50, Finsbury-square
 Randall, Mr. E. Southampton
 Rawson, Rev. H. Liverpool
 Rawson, Miss, Sheffield
 Rawson, George, Esq. Hanover-square, Leeds
 Ready, T. M. Esq. B. C. L. Catharine Hall,
 Cambridge, and Peckham
 Reynolds, W. Esq. Treasury Chambers
 Rhind, Lieut. W. G. Ref. Soc. Exeter Hall
 Richards, Mr. I. Southampton
 Richards, Mr. C. W. Liverpool
 Richards, Mr. St. Martin's-lane, London
 Roake and Varty, Messrs. 31, Strand, *6 copies*
 Robarts, Nathaniel, Esq. Bedford-street
 Roberts, Mrs. Col. Upper Grosvenor-street
 Rogers, Mr. W. Southampton
 Robinson, Miss R. 18, Albion-st. Hull, *2 copies*
 Robinson, Miss Ann, ditto

PATRONS.

Robinson, Miss Charlotte, ditto
 Robinson, Miss Mary, Commercial-st. Leeds
 Roberts, Mr. James, Sheffield
 Roberts, Mr. Robert, Bank, Chester
 Roe, Messrs. Southampton
 Russell, Rev. F. Southampton
 Russell, Joshua, Esq. Lant-street
 Russell, Mr. Union-street, Borough
 Russell, David, Esq. Jun. Clifton, near York

Salter, Mrs. Chester
 Sansom, T. and Sons, Sheffield
 Saunders, Thomas, Esq. 81, Great Surrey-st.
 Saunders, Mr. J. jun. 7, Lower Thames-st.
 Saunders, Mr. Rich. 56, Leadenhall-st.
 Scar, Robert, Esq. Manchester
 Schild, Mr. Greek-street
 Scott, Rev. R. Portsmouth
 Seeley, L. B. and Sons, Fleet-street
 Sharp, Miss, French-st. Southampton
 Shenton, Joshua, Esq. Leicester
 Shephard, Misses, Notting Hill
 Shewell, Mr. Thomas, Ipswich
 Shirley, Rev. W. A. Shirley, near Ashbourn
 Short, Rev. J. Bolsoll Temple, Warwickshire
 Short, Mr. Bawtry
 Simmons, W. Esq. Liverpool
 Simpson, Rev. Robert, M.A. F.S.A. Derby
 Sitwell, F. Esq. Barmoor Castle, near Ber-
 wick-upon-Tweed
 Skelton, Mr. T. H. Southampton
 Sleath, Rev. Dr. for St. Paul's School
 Smelt, Mrs. Cheltenham
 Smith, Mr. Southampton
 Smith, Mr. G. ditto
 Smith, Miss, Berkeley-square
 Smith, Rev. F. G. D.D. Manchester
 Smith, Mr. Edward, 47, Houndsditch
 Smith, Mrs. James, Merrion-square, Dublin
 (by the Hon. Miss Broderick)
 Smith, J. Esq. University Printer, Cambridge
 Snowdon, Rev. W. Bawtry
 Spilsbury, Rev. F.W. Willington, near Derby
 Stainforth, Rev. F. J. (by Mrs. Stainforth,
 Clapham)

PATRONS.

Stainforth, Rev. Richard, by ditto
 Stannard, Rev. C. Norwich
 Stansfield, T. W. Esq. Burley
 Steane, Rev. Edw. Terrace, Denmark Hill
 Stevens, Miss, Knaresborough
 Stevens, Rev. G. Southampton
 Stevenson, Rev. J. A. Lympsham, Somersetsh.
 Stevenson, Mr. Thomas, Cambridge, 4 *copies*
 Stone, Miss, Blackheath
 Story, J. H. Esq. 7, Bryanston-square
 Stowell, Rev. H. M.A. Manchester
 Stroud, H. F. Esq. Great Coram-street
 Sturt, T. L. N. Esq. Compton Castle, near
 Castle Carey, Somersetshire
 Swan, Mr. W. Cambridge
 Swinborne, Walter and Taylor, Colchester
 Symes, John C. Esq. 31, Fenchurch-street

Taylor, Rev. G. D.D. Dedham, Essex
 Travellen, Rev. —, Guernsey
 Taylor, Mr. Daniel, Borough High-street
 Taylor, W. Esq. Leicester
 Taylor, W. J. Esq. Doctors' Commons
 Thackeray, Mrs. 24, Crescent, Salford
 Thompson, Rev. Sir Henry, Bart. St. Paul's,
 Cheltenham
 Thompson, Mrs. Henry, ditto
 Thompson, Mrs. Pierson, Cheltenham
 Thornton, W. D. Esq. Scarborough
 Thring, Mr. J. H. Southampton
 Tidman, Rev. Arthur, Finsbury-square
 Titlow, Rev. Samuel, Norwich
 Tomkins, Rev. S. Finsbury-square
 Trench, Lady Le Poer, Gloucester
 Tucker, Rev. J. Southbro' near Tunbridge

Vardon, Rev. E. B. Asylum
 Vines, Misses, Peckham
 Voelker, Mr. Charles, Liverpool
 Vowler, —, Esq. Blackheath

Wake, Rev. L. J. Brixton
 Wall, Mrs. Berkeley-square
 Ward, James, Esq. Cowes, Isle of Wight
 Wardill, Mr. Philadelphia, 12 *copies*
 Ware, Mrs. Clapham, 2 *copies*

PATRONS.

Ware, Rev. James, Rector of Wymondem,
near Stow Market
Webster, Mrs. 48, Connaught-square
Welch, Col. James, Biddeford, No. Devon
West, Mr. Joseph, 45, Shoreditch
Westley, Mr. F. 13, Paragon, Streatham
Wheeler, Mr. J. L. Oxford, *2 copies*
White, Mr. Cheapside
White, Mr. Gosport
White, Rev. J. St. George's, Manchester
Willis, Mrs. 5, Great George-sq. Liverpool
Willis, Mr. Liverpool
Willoughby, M. Esq. Exeter Hall
Wight, Mr. William, Cheltenham
Wilkins, Messrs. Derby
Wilkins, Mr. Southampton
Wilkin and Fletcher, Messrs. Norwich
Wilson, Miss, Nottingham
Wilson, J. B. Esq. Clapham-common
Wilson, T. Esq. Treasurer of Highbury Coll.
Wilson, Mrs. Heath Bank, Cheshire
Wilson, H. Esq. Westbrook, Sheffield
Wilson, Rev. R. M.A. late Fell. St. John's Coll.
Cambridge, Yambro' Terrace, Liverpool
Wilson, Rev. Dr. Southampton
Williams, Rev. John, Chester
Wimberley, Miss E. Doncaster
Winter, T. B. Esq. Brighton
Woolfe, Mr. Thomas, Manchester
Wolseley, Rev. Sir R. Bart. Cheltenham
Wollaston, Miss Charlotte, Clapham
Wollaston, —, Esq. Clapham Common
Wright, Rev. William, Huntingdon
Wright, Mr. Southampton
Wyatt, Miss, Liverpool
Wyborn, Mr. Southampton

Yerbury, Miss, Cheltenham
Yockney, Rev. John, Highbury
Young, Mrs. Cheltenham
Younge, W. Esq. High-street, Sheffield
Younge, S. Esq. Jun. East Parade, Sheffield

Just Published,
A PICTORIAL, GEOGRAPHICAL, CHRONOLOGICAL, AND
HISTORICAL CHART,
EXHIBITING, AT ONE VIEW, THE
GOSPELS OF THE FOUR EVANGELISTS,
THE JOURNEYS OF OUR LORD,
And every remarkable Event illustrated by a Design from one of the
Old Masters,
*On the particular spot of its occurrence, with every place
mentioned in the Gospels.*

The Geography is adapted to the divisions existing at the time of the appearance of our Lord upon the earth : having one hundred and seventy vignettes in the body of the Map, and fifty larger subjects in the margin.

Price 3*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* mounted on canvas and roller, unvarnished, or 2*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* without the marginal illustrations ;—8*s.* additional, if varnished.

The following very flattering testimonials it is thought right to annex, that those anxious for religious instruction, and the diffusion of a clear historical understanding of the life of our Lord, may judge of the merits of the work.

Extracts of a Letter received from the Rev. Edw. Greswell, B.D. &c. &c.

"In the number of attendances at Jerusalem ; in that of the General Circuits, or the Partial, as well as in the times of each ; and in the various journeys to different places during the first six months of the third year of our Lord's ministry ; I believe your arrangements are perfectly in accordance with the principles of my Harmony.

"It is unavoidable in a scheme like that of your Chart, that it appears at first sight crowded and perplexed, by the multitude of its details ; followed up, however, by the aid of the Key, it becomes simple and distinct ; and I have no doubt, when once studied and understood, will be thought to have realized your proposed object, as well as any thing of the kind which could have been attempted."

Extract from the Evangelical Magazine for Dec. 1832.

"We have watched the progress of this extraordinary and unique undertaking, from its commencement to its close ; and we have always entertained but one opinion of its design and execution. The lecture-room, the study of the divine, and every seminary for the young, ought to be ornamented and improved by this splendid illustration of the history of our blessed Lord."

From the Christian Observer for Dec. 1832.

"It is beautifully engraved, and being accompanied by a Key, it forms an admirable assistant to any person who wishes to acquire with facility an accurate knowledge of the events recorded in the four Evangelists. We strongly recommend it to Biblical students, as well as to families and schools, and also for lecture-rooms. The pictorial illustrations are of great service for rivetting the events in the memory."

PUBLISHED BY SAMPSON LOW, 42, LAMB'S CONDUIT STREET.

Proposals for publishing by Subscription,
A PICTORIAL, GEOGRAPHICAL, CHRONOLOGICAL, AND
HISTORICAL CHART

OF THE
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES,

AS A CONTINUATION OF THE HISTORY OF THE GOSPEL DISPENSATION, AND
COMPANION TO THE CHART JUST PUBLISHED OF

OUR LORD'S MINISTRY.

ARRANGED BY R. MIMPRISS.

THE signal success which has attended the publication of a Chart shewing the Ministry of our Saviour Jesus Christ, commencing with the Gospel Narrative, and ending with our Lord's Ascension into Heaven, and to which Chart in a short time a very large List of Subscribers was procured, affording the most conclusive testimony of the advantages of instruction conveyed through the eye, has induced the compiler to propose as a companion "THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES," to be of the same size, embellished with the utmost possible number of Vignettes, to be drawn on the places of the occurrence of those events to be illustrated; and having forty or fifty larger Designs in the margin.

The amazingly extensive tract of country traversed by the Apostles, necessarily interfering with the pictorial display exhibited in the Chart of our Lord's Ministry, a somewhat different plan will be adopted, which by some perhaps will be preferred. In those situations where many events took place, and which it will be impossible to delineate of a suitable size on the spot, it is proposed to place figures referring to some other portion of the Chart, where the subjects will be found given of such dimensions as shall be easily understood.

The travels of the different Apostles will be readily distinguished, by colours shewing the periods to which they belong.

St. Luke's order of the Acts being intended for the basis of the present publication, no deviation will be made; but in a key which will accompany the Chart, will be given extracts from the most learned divines who have written on the subject.

The whole will be engraved in outline, executed in the very best style, by ZEITTER, and the pictorial illustrations chosen from the best Masters.

Although the circumstances for embellishment will not be so numerous as afforded in the Chart noticed above, which contains one hundred and seventy vignettes and fifty large subjects, yet it is hoped that as a key to this portion of the Sacred History it will be found as suitable and explanatory as can be accomplished; to attain which, the compiler pledges himself that neither his time, exertions, nor expense, shall be spared.

The very considerable outlay necessary in such an undertaking, will render needless, it is hoped, any apology for requesting names as Subscribers may be sent to the publisher as soon as possible, so that, on a sufficient number being received, from which it may be judged such a publication will be useful, arrangements may be made for its immediate commencement.

The size will be five feet eight inches long, by four feet two inches high, mounted on canvas and roller. Price to Subscribers 2*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* until the day of publication, when its price will be raised to 3*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.*

BOOKS, &c. PUBLISHED & SOLD
BY SAMPSON LOW, 42, LAMB'S CONDUIT STREET.

Shortly will be Published,

FIFTY SCRIPTURE EMBELLISHMENTS

FROM THE
OLD MASTERS,

Engraved in a very beautiful manner, in bold Outline,

BY J. C. ZEITTER,

Illustrating the Life of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. The first Design exhibits the *Adoration of the Shepherds*, by GUIDO; the last being a representation of our *Lord's Ascension into Heaven*, after HURET. The whole accompanied by a Series of QUESTIONS and ANSWERS, intended as Aids for the Teacher, on which to ground suitable Examinations for the easy attainment and permanent knowledge of the Narrative of the Four Evangelists. The whole adapted to harmonize with the PICTORIAL CHART just published, arranged by Mr. R. MIMPRISS.

Coloured and mounted on Cloth, or as Cards printed in Colours, in a portable case, price 16s.

A small number of Proof Impressions on India Paper have been secured, and for which an early application is necessary. Price 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.* in a neat Portfolio.

SCRIPTURE PRINTS, FOR INFANT SCHOOLS AND FAMILIES.

A SERIES OF TWELVE LARGE PRINTS,

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE BIBLE, principally intended for the use of Infant Schools and the young.

Six of the Subjects are selected from the Old, and Six from the New Testament. They are carefully copied from the designs of the Great Masters, both Ancient and Modern, and are engraved in a very bold and effective style.

The size of the Prints is 26 inches by 18.

*Price, Plain, 2*l.* 2*s.* the set, or Single Prints, 5*s.* Beautifully Coloured, 3*l.* 6*s.* the Set. Single Prints, 7*s.* 6*d.**

LIST OF SUBJECTS, WITH ARTISTS' NAMES.

Noah's Sacrifice	.	.	.	.	A. Sacchi.
Joseph discovering himself to his Brethren	.	.	.	.	G. Lairese.
Moses striking the Rock	.	.	.	.	Poussin.
Samuel and Eli	.	.	.	.	Copley.
David and Goliath	.	.	.	.	S. Rosa.
Daniel in the Lions' Den	.	.	.	.	Picart.
Nativity	.	.	.	.	Poussin.
Raising of Lazarus	.	.	.	.	Rembrandt.
Christ blessing Little Children	.	.	.	.	West.
Crucifixion	.	.	.	.	Rubens.
Death of Ananias	.	.	.	.	Raphael.
Infant (Samuel) at Prayer	.	.	.	.	Sir J. Reynolds.

Books, &c. Published and Sold by Sampson Low.

SCRIPTURE TEXT CARDS,

FOR THE USE OF SCHOOLS OR PRIVATE FAMILIES,

Arranged in Six Parts, under the following general heads:—

1. Introductory Questions, on the following subjects: The Word of God—the Fall of Man—the Way of Salvation—Repentance—Faith—Prayer. 2. Life and Character of our Lord. 3. The Christian Life. 4. The Contrast—Sinners warned. 5. The Law of God. 6. Concluding Questions. Second Edition, revised and enlarged, 5s.

DIRECTIONS.—The Learner is directed on the Cards to the Chapters containing the answers required. He is to search for the appropriate verse or verses himself. The Key contains the reference to both chapter and verse. The references marked in parenthesis, are to chapters or portions not containing direct answers, but bearing upon the subject proposed. The mark || is to distinguish the texts which answer different heads of the subject proposed.

CHOIX DES CLASSIQUES FRANCAIS.

DIRIGÉ PAR L. T. VENTOUILLAC.

Complete in 24 vols. 18mo. 3l. 12s. or each volume separately, 3s.

PROSE.

Elisabeth	<i>Madame Cottin.</i>
Numa Pompilius	<i>Florian.</i>
Nouveau Morceaux choisis de	<i>Buffon.</i>
Histoire de Charles XII.	<i>Voltaire.</i>
La Chaumière Indienne	<i>St. Pierre.</i>
Paul et Virginie	<i>St. Pierre.</i>
Choix des Contes moraux de	<i>Marmontel.</i>
Bélisaire	<i>Marmontel.</i>
Histoire de Pierre le Grand	<i>Voltaire.</i>
Télémaque	<i>Fénélon.</i>
Pensées de	<i>Pascal.</i>
Morceaux d'Histoire	<i>Divers Auteurs.</i>

POÉSIE.

Choix des Tragédies de	<i>Corneille.</i>
— de	<i>Racine.</i>
— de	<i>Voltaire.</i>
— des Comédies de	<i>Molière.</i>

FRENCH POETRY FOR CHILDREN.

Selected and published, with English Notes, by L. T. Ventouillac. Second Edition, price 5s. bound.

"This book is, in French, just what Miss Aikin's pretty poetical selection is in English. We hope it may become as popular in schools and private tuition; and we feel confident that M. Ventouillac's good taste as an Editor will do much by way of recommending his work to the notice of all engaged in the instruction of youth."—*Mirror*.

RUDIMENTS OF THE FRENCH LANGUAGE.

By L. T. Ventouillac, Professor of the French Language and Literature at the King's College, London.

Contents.

ELEMENTS OF FRENCH PRONUNCIATION.—RULES FOR TRANSLATING FRENCH INTO ENGLISH.—PROGRESSIVE EXERCISES ON TRANSLATION.—A LEXICON OF THOSE WORDS WHICH, BEING IRREGULAR IN THEIR FORMATION, ARE NOT TO BE FOUND IN ANY DICTIONARY HITHERTO PUBLISHED.

This little book, being written for beginners, will contain nothing but what is absolutely necessary to commence the study of the French Language. The rules, which will therefore be few and simple, are intended, as well as the exercises, to lead from the least to the greatest difficulties. In the Lexicon, will be found, among other words, all the persons of every irregular verb in the French language. The work will be published uniform with the MORCEAUX D'HISTOIRE, to which it is intended as an introduction.

Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date: June 2005

PreservationTechnologies
A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION

111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Township, PA 16066
(724) 779-2111

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 384 689 1

